# THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

Vol. 30, No. 3

**JULY, 1947** 

Latour's Report on Spanish-American Relations in the Southwest, by Edwin H. Carpenter, Jr.

The Academy Movement in Louisiana, by the late James William Mobley.

The History of the Cypress Lumber Industry in Louisiana, by Rachael Edna Norgress.

Published Quarterly by

THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CABILDO, NEW ORLEANS, LA

## NOTICE

## The Louisiana Historical Society Publications

The following publications of the Society can be purchased at the prices listed, subject to fluctuation, plus ten cents per number for postage. Address: The Louisiana Historical Society, 521 Carondelet Building, New Orleanss 12, Louisiana. All issues of the Quarterly that you do not desire will be appreciated, as the Society needs duplicates.

Publications: Volumes 1-10, complete set, \$35.00; each number \$1.00, except one or two numbers.

Quarterlies: Volumes 1-27, complete set, \$150.00; each number \$1.00, except some two or three numbers.

Many numbers of the *Publications* and early numbers of the *Quarterlies* are fast being depleted. Correspondence will be answered promptly stating just what can be supplied, either of complete sets or separate numbers, with prices.

The Society has a few copies of the valuable works listed below which will be sold (while the supply lasts) at the prices named, plus postage and subject to fluctuation.

History of Reconstruction in Louisiana, by John R. Ficklen, \$2.50 (Cloth).

How the Louisiana Purchase was Financed, by J. E. Winston and R. W. Colomb, \$1.00 (Paper).

A Criminal Trial Before the Superior Council of Louisiana, May, 1747, by Henry P. Dart, \$1.00 (Paper).

Henry Miller Shreve, A Biography, by Caroline S. Pfaff, \$1.00 (Paper).

Pages From A Journal of A Voyage Down the Mississippi in 1817, edited by Felix Flugel, \$1.00 (Paper).

Louisiana in The Disputed Election of 1876, by Fanny Z. Lovell Bone, \$1.00 (Paper).

Slavery on Louisiana Sugar Plantations, by V. Alton Moody, \$1.00 (Paper).

Transfer of Louisiana from France to the United States, Official Souvenir Programme, edited by James M. Augustine, \$1.00 (Paper).

The Noble Art of Printing, by Edward Alexander Parsons, \$1.00 (Paper).

## THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

Vol. 30, No. 3

JULY, 1947



Entered as Second Class mail matter June 6, 1917, at the post office at New Orleans, La., under Act of August 24, 1912.

Subscription \$3.00 per annum, payable in advance. Address Louisiana Historical Quarterly, Cabildo, New Orleans, La.

## **OFFICERS**

## OF THE

## LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

EDWARD ALEXANDER PARSONS, President.

ANDRÉ LAFARGUE, First Vice-President.

HUGH M. WILKINSON, Second Vice-President.

PETER G. CABRAL, Third Vice-President.

WILLIAM A. READ, Vice-President, For Southern Louisiana.

CHARLES A. McCoy, Vice-President, For Western Louisiana.

JAMES E. WINSTON, Archivist.

WILLIAM BOIZELLE, Recording Secretary.

HENRY M. GILL, Corresponding Secretary.

WALTER PRICHARD, Editor.

J. B. DONNES, Treasurer.

## **Executive Council**

The Officers of the Society; and Members at Large:

EDWARD ALEXANDER PARSONS, Chairman.

H. ALLAIN ST. PAUL, S. J.

EDWIN P. LASTRAPES

CHARLES J. MACMURDO

## Editor Louisiana Historical Quarterly

WALTER PRICHARD, Louisiana State University, University Station, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

## Advisory Editorial Board

JOHN S. KENDALL

FRANCIS P. BURNS

JAMES E. WINSTON

GEORGE C. H. KERNION

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Vol. 30, No. 3

JULY, 1947

	PAGE
Latour's Report on Spanish-American Relations in the Southwest, by Edwin H. Carpenter, Jr.	715
The Academy Movement in Louisiana, by the late James William Mobley	738
The History of the Cypress Lumber Industry in Louisiana	
by Pachael Edna Nananaa	070

## THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY 501704B

ASTOR LENOX AND TILDEN FO: NOATH AS B 1949 L

## THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

Vol. 30, No. 3

JULY, 1947

## LATOUR'S REPORT ON SPANISH-AMERICAN RELATIONS IN THE SOUTHWEST

Edited by EDWIN H. CARPENTER, JR.

### INTRODUCTION

The following document is a report on the condition of the Provincias Internas of New Spain, submitted in 1817 to the Captain General of Cuba by a Spanish agent who signed himself "John Williams". He was in reality Arsène Lacarrière Latour, a Frenchman who had been an architect in New Orleans, who had been Jackson's chief engineer at the Battle of New Orleans. and who had written the standard eve-witness account of that battle. His career has been sketched by the present writer in a short article; the facts of his birth and death have since become available.2

Geraud-Calixte-Jean-Baptiste-Arsène LaCarrière was born in the city of Aurillac, in the province of Auvergne, on October 13, 1778, the son of Guillaume LaCarrière, Seigneur de Latour and Falieys, and Louise Marguerite Daudin.3 The family was an old one in the region, the name occurring frequently in the local records in various capacities. Arsène was the only son, so would have inherited the title had it not been for the Revolution. He later claimed to have been a student at the Ecole des Beaux Arts, but since he apparently left France in 1793, that does not seem likely. The school's records from the 18th century have not survived.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Hispanic American Historical Review, XVIII, 221-227 (May, 1938).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> A period of study in France under the Information and Education program of the European Theatre of Operations, United States Army, enabled the writer to procure Latour's vital records. Except for these vital statistics, sources of all information given in the following summary of Latour's life are cited in the aforementioned article.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Baptismal record, copied from parish register of Aurillac, Archives of the Department of Cantal, February 15, 1946, by M. Delmas. The writer is indebted to M. Delmas for this and other documents, and to M. René Bizot of the firm of Pecquet and Andriveau, Genealogists, Paris, who, with great resourcefulness, found a clue and ran down the pertinent documents.

About 1793 Latour-in English and Spanish speaking countries he seems to have used the paternal title as a surname—went to Santo Domingo, and many years later, probably about 1810, he went to New Orleans. On October 17 of that year he and a partner named Hyacinthe Laclotte advertised as architects and engineers. There are records of their building or remodeling three buildings in 1811 and 1812; in 1813 they went into bankruptcy. On November 21, 1814, Edward Livingston recommended Latour to General Jackson, speaking well of his accomplishments and character. Jackson employed Latour, with the rank of Major, making him chief engineer of the Seventh Military District, in which capacity he took charge of repairing the existing defenses of New Orleans and erecting new ones. Latour rendered good service in the battle, though Jackson's only comment was that he was "very useful to the army by his talents and bravery." He drew a picture of the action, which was used by Benson J. Lossing in his Pictorial Field Book of the War of 1812.4

After the battle was over Latour stayed in New Orleans and wrote his book about the war; early in 1816 he went to Philadelphia, where the work was published. Since indications are that he had entered the pay of Spain late in 1815, Latour probably had other business while on this trip. By April, 1816, he was back in New Orleans, and in that month or in May he and one of the Laffite brothers—probably Jean—started on a trip to the Provincias Internas. They were gone eight months, and traveled extensively, making maps and surveys; they visited along the courses or at the headwaters of the Red, Sabine, Trinidad, Arkansas, and Colorado rivers. The observations made on this trip provided Latour with much of his material for the present report and others which he wrote for the Spanish government.

After returning to New Orleans late in November, 1816, Latour went to Cuba, and reported to the Captain General on March 21, 1817. Although he used the alias "John Williams", all the officials with whom he dealt knew his real name and background. He asked permission to settle down in Cuba as a farmer or professional man; that he did so, for a while at least, is shown by his appearing as co-author of a plan for paving the

<sup>\*</sup> New York, Harper & Brothers, 1869, p. 1047.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Historical Memoir of the War in West Florida and Louisiana in 1814-15 (trans. H. P. Nugent. Philadelphia, John Conrad, 1816.)

streets of Havana.<sup>6</sup> He eventually returned to his original home, however, for on March 21, 1837, he died at the house of an aunt in the small town of LaCombaldie, near Aurillac.<sup>7</sup> He was described as a widower, and archives of the commune mention a son, Emile LaCarrière.

Latour's report apparently impressed the Captain General of Cuba, who sent copies to the Spanish Minister in Washington, the Viceroy of Mexico, and the home government. The Viceroy in turn sent copies to the governors of the Mexican provinces most closely concerned in the question of Anglo-American aggressions. Although some of them commented on it at length, they did not on the whole view the matter with as much fear and alarm as had Latour.

Copies of the report are to be found in Archivo Histórico Nacional, Estado, Legajo 5560, Expediente 39, pp. 718-751 (Library of Congress pagination); *ibid.*, Legajo 5562, Expediente 5, pp. 245-273; and Archivo General de México, Historia, Operaciones de Guerra, Notas Diplomáticas, Vol. II. The replies of the governors will be found in Legajo 5562, Expediente 5, pp. 274-282. The Archivo Histórico Nacional copies are of a Spanish translation, which the writer translated into English, in the course of which task several factual errors and confused statements were encountered; the copy from the Mexican archive, which is in French, clarified matters somewhat, and when a photostat of the original manuscript, which is in the Archivo Nacional de Cuba (Legajo 492, No. 18,688), was secured and a new translation done, all questioned passages were found to be interpolations of the Spanish translators and copyists.

## TEXT OF THE REPORT

In the report which I had the honor to submit to you, I manifested an opinion very different from yours about the result of the dispositions of the people of the west and south of the United States toward New Mexico and the Internal Provinces. No doubt you are better informed than I can be on the measures that your government has taken to bring peace to these regions

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Proyecto de empedrado que presentaron al excmo. Ayuntamiento D. Francisco Javier Troncoso, D. Arsenio Lacarrier Latour y D. Juan Luis de Grudon. (Havana), 1823. This work was brought to the writer's attention by Dr. Henry R. Wagner.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Extract from "Registre des Actes de Décés de la Commune de Saint-Mamet", provided by office of the Mayor, February 26, 1946.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> The photostat was obtained through the assistance and courtesy of the American Embassy and of the Director of the National Archives, Havana.

which have been so long without it. It is possible that the actions suit the desired end, but will they have the effect of preventing further trouble? In destroying the temporary effects, would it not be wise also to forestall any resumption, and to guard against the entrance of all foreign influence or that of any principles or individuals which might be able to penetrate the region? While joining with you in the opinions which you may form in that regard, I wish to express to you the reasons on which I base my views, and will take the liberty later of suggesting my ideas on what would be the best method for the full achievement of the end. I will set forth my opinion as it is, without pretending to present it as infallible; nevertheless, I will be bold enough to say that it is founded on constant observation of the events which have taken place in that area since the first movements of the insurrection, on a fairly complete knowledge of the localities, on an acquaintance (sometimes intimate) with the persons who have been at the head of the various operations, and, finally, on observations made with deliberation and on reflection on the various undertakings against the country-observations of some value, perhaps, since they are made with impartiality, and with some knowledge of military science, geography, and the statistics of the places which have been the theater of these same operations.

According to the principle that many times puerile fears are dangerous and also that, often, for even greater reasons, too great a feeling of security in the means at one's disposal is apt to have inconvenient results, it becomes a wise man, and it is above all the duty of a statesman, not to let himself be intimidated by apparent or ephemeral dangers; neither should he rely too much on the steps taken, which may seem at the time sufficient. The present century has given us great and terrible lessons, from which posterity will be able to take good advantage, but we also should try to derive profit therefrom in order to put an end to the troubles which harass the world, and to avoid their recurrence. Please believe that I am far from pretending to criticize the opinions which you have manifested to me. I wish only to submit to you my ideas, and I will be happy if any part of that which I have the honor of expressing can be of use, and can contribute to the restoration of peace to these regions, and thereby to the happiness of their inhabitants.

You are well aware of the friendly attitude of the greater part of the American people toward the cause of the Mexican insurgents. This nation is proud of having given to the world an extraordinary example by freeing itself from the control of a strong power. It wishes other people to do in their turn what it has done, and because it was able to do it (thanks to the aid of Spain and France), it believes that others can and ought to do likewise.

The Americans aspire to supremacy over the future republics of the New World, and although they may deny it, this desire is founded on national interest rather than liberality of ideas and the happiness of mankind—such supremacy is continually misrepresented with all possible address. Thus since its inception the United States has, and does, in effect, work, as far as its security and circumstances permit, for that which it calls the emancipation of the middle and southern regions of the New World. The government, whose actions are based on the prevalent opinion, also works for this same end, but with great precaution, for those in power know well that in order to conserve their political existence they must above all avoid a new war before the wounds of the old one are healed and before the nation has acquired sufficient force to sustain another; their conduct would render such a new war general, and would bring about a union of all the forces of Europe. You can observe in the pewspapers of the United States that public opinion is carefully prepared for this event. In this everyone finds his benefit. The editors, from such a subject, so vast and so susceptible to new speculations of politics and metaphysics, take without ceasing abundant material to fill their columns, at the same time feeding the public mind with nourishment to its taste. The greater part of the readers thus whet their incessant curiosity; it is the subject of a number of commercial speculations, glowing political dreams, chimerical projects of easy money, and some interest in books, more or less accurate, on geography, climate, etc. Fortune hunters, who by their conduct and their principles are successful only in a disorganized society, calculate with zest on the promise of easily obtained importance in the future. Business men visualize free communication with an infinite number of ports, to which their insatiable desire for gain carries them in imagination. The manufacturers hope that the proximity of these countries will some day give them an advantageous position for rivalling the low prices of goods brought by Europeans. The artisan, the mechanic, and so forth, see in these countries roads open for the restlessness which in all countries, but in America particularly, affects these men, who always think that the grass is greener in the next field. Finally, the government watches with pleasure and even encouragement these hopes, dreams, plans, and ambitions, and makes its calculations for the present and future. For the present, these are plans for maintaining the ascendancy of the Republican Party, and for the future, plans in case the constant aid which American citizens are giving to the insurgents finally exhausts the patience of the Spanish government and causes a break between the two nations. In that case, war will be popular, since public opinion will have been subtly prepared for such a possibility.

Nevertheless, if the interest of the Americans confines itself to mere approval of the cause of the insurgents, the harm will not be very great. Besides, the Spanish government can make no complaint about that; opinion is sacred. It should be respected as long as it is kept within its proper limits, is not too emphatic, and does not advocate insurrection and the overthrow of governments. Unfortunately, however, this is not the case. Not only do the insurgents find in the United States protection and security for their persons and goods (an inevitable concomitant of the form of government), but also they are supported and aided by the citizens and by government officials, especially when the latter are far enough away from the seat of government, as in the case in Louisiana, to be able to give their actions the pretext and appearance which their interests suggest. As I had the honor of informing you in my first report, the American government will always conduct itself with the appearance of impartiality. It can not, nor will it ever, punish those who respect the letter of the Constitution. But when it happens that, while respecting its spirit, people commit hostilities against nations with which the United States is at peace, they will [be allowed to] continue as long as an attempt is made to conserve appearances and ostensibly to observe the rules and the restrictions which will be forced upon the American government by the repeated instances of foreign nations. Thus one will be able, I say, to do all that he wishes. There are so many examples of this that it is not necessary to talk about it further.

Glancing at the different political parties in the United States, it would seem that the one called Federal, or the opposition, will take part in no way in the views or actions of the government and the other party towards the insurgents. Reading without reflection the papers of the [Federalist] party, one would believe that it has only laudable views on the relation of America with foreign governments, and that it is very far from wishing to help or approve of the conduct of its fellow citizens who have the least communication with the insurgents. The newspapers go to the extreme of pronouncing anathemas on those who maintain this contact. In appearance this conduct is very praiseworthy and noble, but in actual fact it is detestable because it is very deceitful. The Federalists are divided into two classes, those who are properly called Federalists and seek the glory and good of their country; and those who are Federalists in name only, being at heart Englishmen. The latter, few in number, lost much influence in the recent war because they showed the white feather, and revealed their partiality to the interests of Great Britain, contrary to those of their own country, [carrying it] to the point of infuriating the rest of the nation. At present their influence is nil. They protest against the connections between their compatriots and the insurgents, but they fail to mention the political and commercial relations which have scandalously existed for so long between Jamaica and Cartagena and other places held by the insurgents. Without doubt, in their point of view, the British nation should be allowed to do anything, and, according to them, the British government alone has the right to do without any reprimand that which is considered an atrocious crime on the part of other nations. As for the real Federalists, they also condemn the protection given to the rebels, but only because they do not approve of the administration. I am convinced that various merchants belonging to that party are sending arms to Buenos Aires and other places. I am sure that at heart they have the same views as the Republicans, which are to turn to the advantage of their country the disaster of others. Proof of this is found in the trade with the rebels of Santo Domingo, which is carried on almost entirely by the Federalists. If tomorrow they should find themselves in control of the government, they would approve what they now condemn, and the insurgents would find as much favor from them as they do from the present administration.

One would have to be blind to the evidence to refuse to admit that if the insurgents in Mexico and South America had been reduced to their own resources and had not been able to receive help, either from the Americans or from the British, they would long ago have been put down. The help which the rebels receive from the citizens of the commercial cities of the United States may be in appearance very important; nevertheless, although it may seem very extraordinary, I think that in reality this help is less important than that which is being prepared in the West to help the cause. This will seem a paradox, but I hope to prove it by the evidence. In order to do so, it will be necessary to enter into an infinity of details; they are for the most part unrecorded, but the sources from which I have learned them are reliable. I have formed my opinion from many and frequent contacts with the most important people of those regions, and I make so bold as to assert that it is based on indisputable facts relating to the area and its customs, and to the turn of human affairs there, which clearly influences the political existence of Mexico. What I shall say is based on actual observation or on the word of people whose veracity I have no reason to question.

Long before the Mexican insurrection, under the pretext of surveying the boundaries of the new acquisition (Louisiana), the American government sent two expeditions, one to the Red River, commanded by Lieutenant of Artillery Humphreys,9 and the other by Captain Pike, accompanied by Doctor [John H.] Robinson, who has since played such a marked role in the affairs of the rebellion. The second expedition, it is said, had as its purpose the exploration of the headwaters of the Red and Arcs [Arkansas] 10 rivers, but in reality it was to search out the passes through which entrance could be gained to the valley of Santa Fé in New Mexico, and to endeavor to win the friendship of all the Indians living in Spanish territory or in disputed frontier regions, Indians who might be either at peace or at war with the Spanish. They were also to try to secure entrance into New Mexico under pretext of having lost their way, and were to make useful reconnaissances in that region. These were, I am certain, the secret

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Presumably the "Exploring Expedition of Red River," which set out to search for the source of the Red in 1806. If this is the expedition, Latour is slightly in error, for Humphreys was only a member of the party, the commanding officer being Captain Sparks. Humphreys was probably Lieutenant Enoch Humphreys of the Connecticut Artillerists and Engineers. V. Reuben G. Thwaites, Early Western Travels, XVII, 66 and note. (32 v., Cleveland, A. H. Clark Co., 1904-07.)

<sup>10</sup> Henceforth modern geographical names will be used after the first occurrence.

instructions given to Captain Pike by the American government, through General Wilkinson. In spite of all the assertions of this official in the story which he published about the trip, 11 one can observe in a score of passages the truth of the foregoing. The Spanish government, advised of this expedition, thought it wise to stop it, and for this purpose sent an officer with a large body of cavalry to apprehend the Americans. He did not, however, find Captain Pike, who had, in the meantime, entered the valley of the Rio del Norte [Rio Grande] and had fallen into the hands of the Spanish authorities at Santa Fé. After detaining him some time and sending him as far as Chihuahua, they though it wise to return him with his detachment by way of Monte Lovez, 12 San Antonio de Bejar, and Nacogdoches to Natchitoches in Louisiana. On his return it was sought to give the arrest of Captain Pike by the Spanish government the appearance of a violation of international law, but if there was actually any cause for complaint, it was on the side of the Spaniards.

I beg of you not to lose sight of the channel into which it was sought, even at that time, to turn public opinion; we shall have occasion to refer to it frequently. On his return this officer [Pike] published a work accompanied by maps which I can assure you, through having been in the same places, both in Arkansas and on the Red River, are not at all correct. But they had the advantage of being the first published about a region until then unknown. His work, in spite of its inevitable defects, caused great interest, for he gave a description of a country of which marvellous tales were told in the United States, where the interest of the whole nation had been skillfully aroused. Therefore, the book was received by all with enthusiasm, regardless of party. They began to study all the old books dealing with Mexico and filled the newspapers with extracts; they added stories, both true and false, of trips made in the interior of that country or on its frontiers. Finally, they achieved the desired end of calling public attention to this region, and succeeded in stirring up the strong, natural unrest of the people of the west and southwest. In this the American government worked with a clear-sighted

12 A town in Coahuila, northwest of Monclova.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Zebulon M. Pike, An Account of Expeditions to the Sources of the Mississippi, and through the Western Parts of Louisiana, to the Sources of the Arkansaw, Kansas, La Platte, and Pierre Juan Rivers. (Philadelphia, C. and A. Conrad, 1810.) There is an excellent modern edition, in 3 volumes, edited by Elliott Coues (New York, Harper, 1895).

policy, taking the lead over Spain in establishing forces on those frontiers, forces which some day can serve effectively for either offense or defense, as they wish.

The first author of this plan was Mr. Jefferson, who gave such an impulse to this emigration that now it will be impossible, I think, for the government to stop it. We may note that the American government, to avoid all suspicion, has refrained from establishing any military posts west of the Mississippi between St. Louis and Natchitoches, and that it has even abandoned several which existed in the time of Spanish rule. The United States knows very well that a good population of farmers and hunters accustomed to maintain themselves against the Indians and to fight off the wild beasts is a better force in the case of need of good troops than are soldiers stationed in a distant fort, where sloth, drunkenness, and ofttimes privations take the edge off discipline. This emigration has been encouraged, and it is increasing rapidly at the present time; it is as hard to tell where it will end as it is to stop it. In order to give some idea of what it may be, and of the enterprising spirit of the emigrants, I refer to one fact. This is, that already on the River Poto [Poteau] and its immediate surroundings, situated 300 leagues from the detachment at Arcos<sup>13</sup> and 350 from Santa Fé, there were last autumn thirty families; last winter fifty more established themselves, and next summer they will be followed by a large number, because of the good quality of the land in the area. There has been established forty leagues farther on, near the Osage village, a saltworks provided with mills, evaporating vats, and, in short, all the equipment of such an establishment.

The banks of the Arkansas River, which were almost a wilderness ten years ago, now have, along with the small tributaries of that river, a population proportionately larger than the interior of New Mexico. I am sure of what I say on this point, for I was there at the time of the elections; the count, which was told me, gives indisputable proof of the extent of the population. But it is to the banks of the Red especially that most of the settlers go. The upper lands of this river, above the obstructions, which, reckoning by the true boundary, ought to belong to Spain, already have a large population, which will grow rapidly, with excessive acceleration. These lands are of the first quality; tests have

<sup>13</sup> Unidentified; it may be Des Arcs, on the White River.

shown that they are suitable for all kinds of cultivation, depending on their situation in relation to the level of the river. Sugar cane, cotton, indigo, tobacco, corn, both kinds of potato, and, on the higher land, all sorts of grains and fruits grow there in unparalleled abundance. The fame of Natchitoches tobacco is worldwide, and the sugar cane of that area yields 2400 pounds per acre. Is anything more necessary to attract the Americans? Surely not.

Further than the advantage of the quality of the soil, there is as much land as one wants to be had for nothing, land that would cost at least fifty dollars an acre east of the Mississippi. These are called Congressional Lands, into which pour and will continue to pour the excess population of the eastern states and a substantial number of adventurers from the other states, and from Europe. These people will always go to the south because of the climate and the quality of the soil; it is principally on lands which the Americans call theirs, but which are within the true boundaries of the Spanish territories that these settlements are made. The American government cannot ignore the fact that on the Red River a group of emigrants has settled on territory belonging to Spain, or at any rate to those Indians who are under the jurisdiction of that country. It [The American government] cannot ignore it—it desires it—it encourages it on one hand, while on the other it pretends to take restrictive measures to hinder it, doing this to prevent reproach. For this reason it ordered the cessation of the Pre-emption Right in the spring of 1816. As a consequence of this measure, those who settle in vacant lands in the future will not be priviledged to purchase the land at two dollars an acre when it is sold, but will have to pay the full market price when Congress considers is convenient to sell.

Furthermore, the Indians are continually driven west by the American settlements, and, in consequence, hunting, their principal means of support, is getting poorer because of the participation of the newcomers, and because animals flee populated areas. Because of this the Indians have taken to the [American] government their complaints about what is happening to their lands. The government, not desiring to seem the cause of these aggressions, has ordered that in all the Missouri territory the settlements made on the lands of the Indians be evacuated; but the occupants do not wish to abandon the fruits of their labor or the establish-

ments already formed. By the influence of the traders and by expedient gifts made to the most influential Indians, in order to reconcile all these diverse interests, the Indian leaders have been persuaded to offer to sell to the government part or even all of their land for annual payments in agricultural tools, clothing, arms and ammunition, etc. In this a careful observer can discern the skill of the American government. Nevertheless, if the original plan of Mr. Jefferson to take the Indians out of their wandering and nomadic life and give them culture had not been accompanied by acquisitive plans, one could not help but applaud the measures taken to attract these people to civilization; humanity would acclaim the plan, and, as long as it had no other object, the real philanthropists of all countries would unite to form a concert of praise and thanks. Unfortunately, however, the execution is not undertaken with such pure views. This demands some explanation, and I will take for an example the still numerous tribe of the Cherokees, who formerly inhabited all of Tennessee and the Territory of Mississippi, and of whom nearly half have emigrated to the west, first to the Saint Francis and later to the Arkansas, and now plan to move to the Red. What I say of this tribe is applicable to all the rest.

For an annual grant of \$36,000 this tribe gave to the United States, some years ago, its property rights in Tennessee and Mississippi;<sup>14</sup> when later, by virtue of this title, the government wished to sell the land, the Indians were forced to buy it at two dollars an acre or to move westward. Those whose culture was not advanced enough to bind them to their native land emigrated, and the others who remained had to buy in small plots the same land they had sold to the government in bulk. The government fostered, and continues to foster, this emigration, for it knows that sooner or later it can sell the new lands to which the Indians have gone. The settlement [of the Indians] in those lands is of great value, since a divided nation is no longer to be feared; since the separation of these Indians from the Creeks weakens the Southern Confederation; and, finally, since the contact of these Indians with other tribes of the west forms a secure bulwark and a sure guarantee of the safety of the Americans who have already settled there. The latter know that they will enjoy

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> The reference presumably is to the Cherokee treaty of January 7, 1806, but the grant was only \$10,000 in all. The treaty will be found in *Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties*, ed. Charles J. Kappler, II, pp. 90-91. (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1904—, v. 1-.)

peace because it has been observed that newly arrived Indians come into conflict with the old inhabitants; it is hoped also that these newly emigrated Indians will give others lessons in the civilization that they have received or receive from time to time from the Americans. This is actually happening. The Cherokees have replaced their primitive and patriarchal good faith with the astuteness, wisdom, and bad faith of the American, in addition to learning from them to cultivate their lands and to spin and weave enough cotton to replace clothes obtained from traders. They have become skilled to an incredible degree in the use of firearms and in the training of domestic animals. They rival their teachers in their taste for strong drink and in that turbulent spirit which characterizes so particularly the people of the west of the United States.

To these means of furthering American agriculture and prosperity are added policies which are very important, and which I have omitted until now in order to make them more clear and evident. It is easy to see that these new movements toward the west have produced the effects they hoped for. Fourfifths of the beaver hunting is in the hands of the Americans of the west, who occupy themselves with farming for six months and hunt during the other six. Greed and competition have so reduced the number of these animals that at present it is necessary to go as far as the headwaters of the Red and the Arkansas to hunt them; even towards the end of autumn many Americans penetrate the Rio Grande Valley. I met two of them who described to me very correctly the mountains, the passes of the great range giving entrance into the valley, the course of the range and of the two rivers aforementioned, the point to which they are navigable, and their distances from New Mexico. In a word, although I have not myself been as far as they, my acquaintance with topography leaves me no doubt that they know well the area which they described to me. The most inconvenient result of the penetration of the Americans into the Southwest is the introduction of firearms among the Panis [Pawnees], the Kansas, and especially among the numerous tribes of Apaches and Haitanos [Comanaches], with whom the Americans trade rifles and ammunition for horses. These tribes of Indians, who previously had only spears and arrows, and among whom the Spanish government wisely forbade the introduction of firearms, are already being supplied, and I can vouch that the traders are getting ready to import guns in great number, by the Red River and the Arkansas, and from St. Louis through the Osage. The Americans do all that they can to win the friendship of these nomadic tribes, who are frequently at war with the Spanish. Instead of seeking to calm this spirit of enmity, they want to inflame it, and I dare to predict that there will be unfortunate results unless measures are taken to remedy the situation. Almost all the tribes that inhabit the boundaries of New Mexico are at present at war with those to the north of the Arkansas River. Their differences arise over the continual theft of horses, which the former possess in abundance, and which the latter are always trying to seal. When the American government wishes, all these disputes will cease, and it will unite under its flag all these tribes, at least if the Spanish government does not take vigorous steps to forestall it, for in the case of a war the consequences would be disastrous to the scattered and sparse population of New Mexico. Not long ago a contraband trade sprang up between the people of that region, the Indians, and the American traders, along the route I have described. The latter provide some arms, saddles, bridles, and especially harness, spurs, stirrups, buckles, and so forth, and even more valuable merchandise. They receive in exchange gold in dust or ingots, and horses. This trade is, I believe, ignored by the Spanish government, but it is growing so rapidly that before long it will be very great.

In resumé, all this proves [first,] that the Americans are eagerly driving on toward the regions bordering on Mexico; [second,] that their trips nowadays in those parts are not, as before, undertaken merely by adventurers without any definite object, moved only by the hope of temporary gain, but that now these encroachments take the form of permanent establishments for agriculture, which have already penetrated far, and will go as much farther as possible; and [third,] that these settlements will provide the facilities for the establishment of new ones. This is proved by the experience which has contributed to the civilization of the Indians among whom they live. The same thing will happen everywhere until it has reached as far as it can. Even the Indians with whom the Americans are not in immediate communication will receive from them the arms and ammunition they lack.

Those who intend to undertake expeditions from these parts into Mexico can start from three different places: from the upper stretches of the Arkansas, at the point where it ceases to be navigable, which is about eight days travel from Santa Fé; from the upper Red or the Red Fork<sup>15</sup> of the preceding; and, finally, from Cadeaux on the Red River toward the south and the heads of the Sabine, Trinity, Brazos, Colorado, etc. into the Provinces of Coahuila and Texas. The population already settled on these frontiers is larger than the Spanish government can have any idea of; those who make it up are men hardened to fatigue, following the customs of the Indians, and, like them, able to endure privations. They have strength of character, courage, and skill in the use of guns rarely seen among civilized people. These men have their eyes always fixed on Mexico, like the Jews on the Promised Land. They will gladly join any expedition that is proposed in that direction, for even in the case of an unsuccessful outcome they have only a short trip home—in such enterprises they have everything to gain and nothing to lose. In case of a break between the two governments, that of the United States is sure to find in those areas a numerous militia, disposed to proceed against Spanish possessions. If the Spanish government invades American territory, it can do little damage, but that which New Mexico would suffer in such a case is incalculable. In support of this, one need only point out that west of the Mississippi and the springs of Ouachita up to the 35th parallel (which includes part of the White River and all of the Arkansas, even to New Mexico), 16 there was; six years ago, a white population of scarcely 2000 souls, while last year this population was ten times greater. In consequence, they asked the last session of Congress to divide the Territory of Missouri, and make of the part described above a new Territory, with the name of Arkansas. 17 To facilitate communication between the United States and this isolated population, the American government last year established a branch of the mail service which passes through the village of Arcs. 18 proceeds to Cadron, 19 which is 100 leagues away, crosses there the Arkansas, and passes to Natchitoches through

<sup>15</sup> Unidentified; perhaps the Canadian River.

<sup>18</sup> This statement is not very accurate, for much of the White and most of the Arkansas lie north of the 35th parallel.

<sup>17</sup> This was done in 1819.

<sup>18</sup> Unidentified; perhaps the same as the "Arcos" of note 13.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Or Quadrante, on the Arkansas about forty miles above the present Little Rock. V. Thwaites, Early Western Travels, XIII, p. 156, n. 133 and p. 286, n. 212.

the hot springs of Quachita. The government has just ordered a main highway (United States road) from St. Louis des Illinois to Natchitoches, on the Red River River, going through the areas just mentioned. They have measured an arc of the meridian of 265 miles from the burned prairie [Fire Prairie] on the Missouri to the Island of Plums in the Arkansas River, this line forming the present, but probably temporary, eastern boundary of the Osages.<sup>20</sup> At present they are taking a million acres of land between the Arkansas and White Rivers to distribute among the soldiers who served in the last war.21 If necessary, these soldiers, who are beginning to settle there, will provide a military force always available to the government. At the post or village of Cadron, on the Arkansas, a man who had made the trip various times offered to take me to the entrance of the Rio Grande Valley in 15 days on horseback; the trip could be made by an army in a month, and the distance is much less to Texas or Coahuila. Finally, the shortest and best routes, the fords in the rivers, the best stopping places for the supplies required on these journeys, and so on, are well known to the more than 200 people living on the Red and the Arkansas.

Considering all these things, one will draw the conclusion that such an increase of the population caused by an influx of the best elements is going to be, in a few years, a terrible weapon in the hands of the American government, threatening the future peace of the western possessions of the Spanish crown in the New World. Like causes produce like effects; what happened in Europe will also happen in America. In the sixth century the barbarians of Scythia, after having flooded northern Europe with their innumerable hosts, invaded and destroyed the Roman Empire. The time will come, and unfortunately is not, perhaps, far off, when the Americans, better supplied with resources than their barbarian predecessors, and finding a much weaker resistance, will pour in myriads into Mexico. It is inevitable; the Spanish government cannot prevent it, but at least it can put

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Treaty of November 10, 1808, with the Great and Little Osage, Kappler, op. cit., II, pp. 95-99. Fire Prairie was near Fort Clark. The line, which roughly paralleled the present western boundaries of Missouri and Arkansas, went due south to the Arkansas, striking it about twenty miles from Fort Smith; the Island of Plums was probably some small island or sand bar in the river at that point. The line is well shown on Plates CXII and CXLIV of Indian Land Cessions in the United States, compiled by Charles C. Royce, 18th Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology, Part II. (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1899.)

<sup>21</sup> Although Latour says "at present," the land was actually set aside in 1812; v. Charles O. Paullin, Atlas of the Historical Geography of the United States, ed. John K. Wright, Plate 45B. (N.p., Carnegie Institution and the American Geographic Society, 1932.)

off the time. It possesses the means of prevention; all it has to do is to use them well. I take the liberty of suggesting my ideas on this point, but first I must correct an error generally believed in Europe, and shared in America, by all those who accept political statements as if they were literally true, without taking the trouble to examine them, and without submitting them to the scrutiny of reason and knowledge. The most perfect political machines are subject to the chance that governs all that exists in the world; eventually there comes a time when they deterioraate, no matter how well organized they are. The example of past ages should teach certain political speculators that the confederation of different states which composes the great American family must dissolve before long, but on this assumption they have the impudence to base the security of other nations. A sad error! It will one day cause many ills if they persist in considering it an infallible political axiom. I do not pretend to say that the American union will not fall apart, nor do I assert that the time is far distant; but I do maintain that it is not as sure as they think. These are the reasons on which I base my belief: first, that such separation will not take place until some of the states of the Union have taken a marked precedence over the others in population, industry, wealth, etc., so that they are able to surpass the rest and, if not actually dictate to them their laws, at least maintain by force of arms the political changes which they see fit to introduce. Disruption will not happen until great disparity in fortune arises in the conditions of the citizens, so that democracy changes into aristocracy; one must not be deceived, however, for while the purely democratic idea continues, the federal union will be maintained in its present form. It is not even sure that the union would break up, even if many of the states should adopt aristocratic constitutions.

Can democracy last a long time? It will continue to exist as long as the inherent force which created and maintains it does; this force lies in continual increase of population. But when will this increase end? Considering the relative quality of the soil compared with that of Europe, the states of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, which are the most densely populated in proportion to their size, and which do not make up a 77th part of the territory of the United States, are not even yet as thickly settled as the countries of average popula-

tion in Europe, since they have only 42 people per square mile. The other states of the Union are far from having that density, and even if they never surpass it, they can support a population of more than eighty million. But, one asks, will not whole centuries be necessary to bring this about? Considering the rate of increase in population from 1782 to 1812, allowing for no unusual impulses and counting on an immigration much smaller than that extraordinary one which they have had in the last three years, the population of the United States in 1836, that is to say, in another 18 years, ought to be 20 million people. The cause of this unheard-of increase is the quality of the virgin lands and the high payment for manual labor, which will continue until the population is balanced, each individual producing by agriculture all that is necessary to maintain his family, with a surplus at the end of the year to put into improvements on the property which will allow the establishment of the family. It is in the west and south especially that this augumentation will be most rapid. The population of Kentucky, which was barely 15,000 persons in 1792, amounted in 1810 to more than 400,000. In the latter year Indiana had a population of only 28,000, but in 1815 it had 62,000, a number large enought to qualify it for statehood, which size it had in effect reached the previous year. The case is the same with Mississippi. The increase in population in Louisiana has been even more rapid, and it continues at an amazing rate.

While the population of the regions of the United States bordering on the Spanish possessions is growing so rapidly, will the Spanish government do nothing to offset this and to prevent the natural effect which it will have on New Mexico? If the principles of government or other causes which it is not my province to discuss do not permit the development of the population of that region in proportion to that of the United States, which would forestall the consequences of the incurions of these turbulent and covetous neighbors, [the government] might at least take beforehand the necessary precautions to assure the peace of its subjects.

Please pardon me if I take the liberty of touching on subjects which do not, in reality, concern me; I am motivated only by the love of humanity. The well being and the tranquility of

the peaceful inhabitants of New Mexico oblige me to make plain the dangers which menace them, and the means which seem to me suitable for their avoidance.

The first step should be the positive and fixed demarcation boundaries. The longer it is postponed the harder it will be to do, because the United States will insist on keeping as citizens those who have advanced into Spanish territory. They will uphold their pretensions by force and by weight of numbers. Their political beliefs, the difference in religion, and that of language, will not permit these people to recognize in any way any government except that of the United States, and there will be no curb to the means they will employ and the sacrifices they will make to bring this about. At present the Spanish government can force out the Americans who are established in its domains, but in a few years they will have grown so in number that it will be impossible, except with a large force, the employment of which would cause a rupture that the United States would be glad to have occur.

In order to escape the difficulties which will certainly arise, it would be better for the Spanish government to give up some of the marginal desert areas rather than to leave this important question undecided. The pretensions of the American government in this particular are, I am sure, extravagant and will increase in the measures that their means of supporting them grow. I am positive that herein lies the apple of discord, and that [the Americans] intend to make it the cause of a break when they think it convenient and suitable. The government at Washington with great care and thoroughness studies everything relating to this country, and all that can be learned from day to day about its physical and political nature.

The second step, which ought to follow the first immediately, is the establishment of military posts on the boundaries determined. This would impede the usurpations of the Americans, would keep the Indians in check, would forestall communication between them and the Americans (an important point), and would attract some hunters and traders who would complete the normal process by establishing themselves, thus augmenting the frontier forces. By means of these posts the Spanish government would be able to extend and control the trade which at present exists illegally—and which will continue by one means or an-

other-in horses, mules, and sheep, from which it would derive the necessary funds to support the establishments. These posts should not be very close to each other, so that the troops stationed there would be obliged, in the pursuit of their police duties, to travel often the intervening distances; this will maintain the discipline and activity which make good troops. If only in stopping the introduction of firearms among the Indians of New Mexico, these posts will render a great service, I believe. This trade is so avidly pursued that the profit made from it is extraordinary. A carbine which costs fifteen or twenty dollars in Kentucky is sold for sixty or seventy to the savages, who pay in furs at the rate of 25 cents a pound. These pelts are later sold for thirty-five or forty cents a pound in New Orleans, thus yielding a profit of 400%. I think that this is sufficient to stimulate the cupidity of the Americans, who more and more develop this trade.

The third step, which I think is very easy, is to win the allegiance of the old inhabitants and poor Creoles of Ouachita, of New Madrid, and of the St. Francis, White, Arkansas, and Red rivers, the greater part of whom dedicate themselves, as nearly everyone does in that country, to agriculture in summer and to hunting in the winter. These men would decide to emigrate, especially if some concessions were made to them, for they are beginning to suffer injustices at the hands of the new Government, which has exasperated them, in spite of the natural mildness and amiability of their character. The French and Spanish governments were so liberal in grants of land in Louisiana that often these people neglected to take the necessary strong precautions required by the United States government. Thus at the time of the registration of land ordered by Congress, the greater part of these unfortunates were deprived of their grants in spite of long and constant occupation, and were reduced to holdings of 450 acres, insufficient for people who cultivate little, but raise many cattle. These people are for the most part uneducated but worthy, retaining the French or Spanish language and their religion. They are disgusted with the Americans, who surround them on all sides, and they long for the Spanish government, under which they would gladly live again if they were offered a few facilities with which to establish themselves, and a climate like that where they now live. They know the Americans and cordially hate them, and the Spanish government could count on each one of these men being a faithful and devoted frontier guard.

With these brave people there could be formed nuclei of population near the military posts, all the more easily because they have no objection to living in desert country, in which they were born and brought up. There are also several peaceful Indian nations, who have no love for the Americans, and who would come to settle in Spanish territory. The same means discussed above can be employed in this case, and I venture to say that they will be equally successful.

I will conclude here that which I have to communicate to you about the influence which the southwestern part of the United States will have in the future (and not very distant, at that) on the Spanish possessions on which it borders. My object has been to warn the government of the dangers which are coming; I do not know if I have succeeded in stating them clearly as they exist, and as I have seen them. I hope that what I have said may be useful in postponing the disastrous consequences which I consider inevitable, in case the government does not take some measures to put an end to the evil. If my suggestions are considered of some value and worthy of attention for their prudence, I will have satisfied the longing of my heart, which is to have contributed to the well-being of my fellow men, and I will be satisfied.

Receive, sir, with new assurances of my highest esteem, that which I consider it an honor to communicate to such an important person as yourself; with these sentiments, I beg of you to believe me,

Sir,

Your most humble and obedient servant.

[signed:]

John Williams

[Postscript:]

After having written the foregoing, I happened to find in a Charlestown newspaper an excerpt from the correspondence between Mr. de Onis and Mr. Monroe, as well as the instructions of the latter to Mr. Erving, the American envoy to the Court at Madrid.

Persual of these documents has confirmed me more and more in the opinion which I expressed regarding the conduct of the American government in the discussion of the points in dispute with His Catholic Majesty. When I said that the claims of the Americans were extravagent, I was sure of my position. I have known it for more than ten years, and two private conversations which I had last year in Washington with Mr. Monroe left me with no doubts whatever about it. Mr. de Onis understands perfectly the views of the Government with which he is dealing, because he sees through its desire to delay as long as possible the delineation of the boundary. To this end, Mr. de Onis, knowing the feeling of the United States, says in his letter of the 10th of February [last] to Mr. Monroe,

"I ought likewise to observe to you that it will be easy to include in the same convention or treaty a provisional arrangement of Limits without detaining us to fix them with exactitude."

This "provisional arrangement of Limits" is just what the American government asks, [but] which it will delay as long as it can. I need no other proof on this point than to cite the letter of Mr. Monroe in reply to that of the Ambassador, dated the 17th of the same month, in which Mr. Monroe pretends to regret the delay caused by the tardiness of the arrival of His Catholic Majesty's instructions to his Ambassador, but he admits that he does not see any real advantage in abandoning the negotiations begun before the arrival of these instructions.

In a letter of instruction to Mr. Erving, on the 30th of May, the Secretary of State sets forth as his third point the insistence on the part of the United States that Spain has refused to draw the boundaries of Louisiana. I confess that this is the first that I have heard of this refusal. Let us note also that the American government extends its pretentions as far as the Rio Grande.

I know that they wish to found their claim on the possession taken by Mr. La Salle, who descended the Mississippi from Canada and, having travelled along the Gulf to the west, ascended (so they say) the Rio Grande and there took possession in the name of France ephemerally, although already there were establishments of the Spanish in the interior of Texas. This is without doubt the "clear title" of which Mr. Monroe speaks.

In summary, be assured, sir, that the American government wants to delay as much as it can the fixing of the boundaries because it knows well that the Spanish government can not now consent to abandon areas which it has possessed for three centuries in this region. In the last analysis, if the American government finds itself forced to sign a definitive treaty bearing on the boundaries, it will base its hopes on the difficulties that it will be able to create, and on the length of the negotiation. In the meantime it will augment its forces, principally on the frontier, in order to give the weight of arms to the claims which at present it presses only with diplomatic finesse, in order that the discussion will be long and hard.

The same newspapers contain the inaugural address of Mr. Monroe, which seems to me to be written with dignity and simplicity; he does not neglect to speak of the convenience of entering into friendly relations with the Indian tribes and he recommends perseverance in attempts to give them the benefits of civilization.

Si quid novisti rectius istis candidus imperti.22

<sup>22</sup> Horace, Epistles, I, VI, 67-68.

## THE ACADEMY MOVEMENT IN LOUISIANA\*

By the late JAMES WILLIAM MOBLEY\*\*

## AUTHOR'S FOREWORD

The story of the Academy Movement in Louisiana should have been written many years ago, when there was more information extant. Four years ago, when this study was begun, there were only a few scattered records, many of which have since disappeared. The story, therefore, is one of broken links and is given somewhat in detail.

### INTRODUCTION

The hardy pioneers who laid the foundations of the American Commonwealth were looking for a place where they could have freedom of thought and action. They brought with them neither new ways of doing things nor ideas that were particularly revolutionary. They wanted first of all religious freedom, incidentally political freedom; and, in the exercise of the privileges sought, they merely transplanted existing agencies of government, religion and education.

During this period of development the Latin Grammar School was the only means of securing an education, especially that of a secondary nature, if such it may be called, until well after the middle of the eighteenth century. Before this time, however, it

<sup>\*</sup> Master's thesis in history, Louisiana State University, 1931.

\*\* James William Mobley, son of William and Jane (Huckabay) Mobley, was born in Red River Parish, Louisiana, May 27, 1880, and received his elementary education in the schools of that parish. He entered the Louisiana Industrial Institute at Ruston in 1900 and was graduated in 1905. After teaching one year at Castor in Bienville Parish, two years at St. Joseph in Tensas Parish, and one year at Jackson in East Feliciana Parish, two years at St. Joseph in Tensas Parish, and one year at Jackson in East Feliciana Parish, he entered the Law School of the Louisiana State University in 1909, where he remained as a student until 1911. From 1911 to 1915 he was superintendent of schools in East Feliciana Parish, during which time he attended summer sessions at the Louisiana State University, from which he received the B.A. degree in 1914. In 1915 he left the teaching field temporarily for the practice of law at Coushatta in Red River Parish; but in 1916 he was appointed principal of the Crowley High School, which position he retained until his death in 1937. He attended the Graduate School of the Louisiana State University during the summer sessions of 1925, 1926 and 1927, and it was during this period that he became interested in the subject of this thesis. The study of the history of "The Academy Movement in Louisiana" became a labor of love with him, and he spent several summer vacations traveling over the state to gather material on this subject. By 1931 he had completed his research in the form in which it is here presented, and in that year he was awarded the M.A. degree by the Louisiana State University. He is remembered by his teachers as a very diligent and capable student, and by his contemporaries in educational work as one of the leading school administrators of his generation.—Editor.

had been observed that frontier conditions demanded a new sort of training, a practical training that would aid in the solution of problems outside the traditional plan of living, a training that would meet the exigencies of the occasion. Following the time-honored scheme laid down for the Classics, the Latin Grammar School could not give such training.

As early as 1743 Benjamin Franklin began a study of the school situation and worked out a plan for its reorganization. He referred to the plan of his school as an Academy. Though the idea was not doomed to failure, it met with little favor in the beginning. During the years immediately following the proposal of the plan, Franklin published statements calling attention to the fact that education was on the decline in the colonies. In support of his plan he contended that children should be taught everything useful and ornamental, emphasizing that penmanship, drawing, arithmetic, astronomy, grammar, oral reading, composition, history, and especially the English language, should be considered important subjects in the curriculum of such school.

Interest on the part of Franklin served as a starting point, and, though progress was necessarily slow, the idea began to spread among the colonies in that immediate section. During the Revolution education received little attention. However, as soon as a stable system of government had been put into effect, this important business was taken up with renewed vigor and soon the people of every state were giving more or less attention to the establishment of academies. Latin Grammar schools had deviated neither to the right nor to the left for centuries, but academies left beaten paths and entered new fields. Education now began to be something that prepared its product for living a full, complete, active life, not one shrouded in abstract thought.

Taking the lead in educational activity, academies were responsible for a process of evolution which caused colleges to break away from the old system and to broaden the scope of their activities as a means of self-preservation. In the older, eastern states tradition was not easily overturned, but in the younger, frontier states the story was different. Here tradition counted for little; here all problems were more or less new and could

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Elmer E. Brown, The Making of Our Middle Schools; An Account of the Development of Secondary Education in the United States (New York and London, 1903), 179 ff.

not be solved by custom; here abstract thought was worthless in the solution of concrete situations where immediate action was demanded.

The people of the new nation were very religious and various denominations were active in educational development, especially the Methodists, the Baptists and the Presbyterians. These denominations, at first, lived in more or less segregated communities and a thriving academy was a source of great pride to any denominational community. Segregation, however, was not to be a permanent rule for any community.2 Many of the pioneers possessed a roving spirit. There was constant shifting from one place to another in search of new fields. As others moved in to take places left vacant, the denominational community became mixed and interest in a denominational academy was thereby weakened. Intermarriage contributed no little share to the forces which tended to break down segregation, but greatest of all influences, perhaps, was a broadening sentiment which unconsciously developed a different attitude toward educational activities. The denominational idea gradually gave way to the nonsectarian, and this process was rather rapid when it was found that certain advantages could be gained through incorporation. Again evolution was getting in its work by proving that a "one-way street" was not the best educational road in a land where democratic ideas prevailed. However, all academies did not become nonsectarian. A number of them weathered the change and developed into colleges of note in later years, many of which are in active operation today.

Aside from denominational influence, many academies developed from the plantation or "old field" type of school where some plantation owner employed a tutor for his children. Neighbors, through invitation or request, took advantage of this opportunity to educate their children, and such schools often developed into those of academy caliber with community growth. The course of instruction in these schools varied to meet community needs, but tutors were usually capable of giving special training to those who desired to attend college later.

Because war had been a rather important business in the past, many academies were established for the purpose of promoting military training. Frontier conditions demanded that every

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Edgar W. Knight, Public Education in the South (Boston and New York, 1922), 94-96.

precaution relative to protection from various enemies be taken. Even where there were not schools for this purpose many communities had certain days in the year called "muster days" when all able-bodied men and boys over a certain age were assembled for the purpose of receiving elementary military instruction. When military training was added to the academy curriculum, this phase of community activity ceased and "muster days" became a thing of the past.

Industrialism was responsible for the establisment of a few academies. These, however, were not successful, except for the birth of an idea. Zealous leaders conceived the idea that their children should be taught those things necessary for them to make a living, and that learning should be immediately followed by doing. Consequently, a few schools were established where pupils attended regular classes during a portion of the day while the remainder was spent on the farm or in the shop. Fellenberg started this idea in Europe early in the nineteenth century. He asserted that education should be conducted for the benefit of a better agriculture. People lived from the soil, and it was his belief that all children should be educated along these lines. In this way he hoped to have all classes brought together in school and through this common touch bring about a better understanding among the classes. The first school of this type established in the United States was in New York. Later a few such schools were established in other states. A charter was granted to one of these schools in Louisiana,3 but there is nothing to show that is was ever in active operation. Manual training schools and agricultural colleges of today are the result of Fellenberg's idea.

Academies were private institutions, supported by endowments, tuition fees, private subscriptions, and, in some cases, by assistance from state legislatures. They were usually incorporated bodies and their charters granted many privileges under very general provisions, among which were authority for perpetual succession, conferring degrees and granting diplomas, and practically unlimited powers in the matter of management.

The academy was a sort of educational laboratory. In the very beginning it gave expression to new ideas and shaped its course to meet new demands. The broadening effect of new courses found support in every section of the country. Demo-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1837, pp. 84-85, Act No. 86, approved March 11, 1837.

cracy of thought and action pushed aside cut and dried theories and practices. It introduced new courses when there was a demand or need for them and gave courses previously found in college curricula. It led the way to new fields of endeavor and the colleges had to follow. It was the academy that saw the need of some sort of teacher training for the advancement of education. Provisions were made for this need, the result being the great teacher training institutions of the present day. It was the academy that saw the need of training for industrial development, for commercial development, for agricultural development, and courses were introduced that would lead to this end. Today all schools recognize the value of such training, and credit for developing and putting into effect such ideas goes to the academy.

Not only was the academy a sort of educational laboratory where new courses were analyzed, a laboratory for the training of teachers, but it was a laboratory where new systems of teaching were tried out. Each new idea or system was weighed in the balance, the good appropriated and put into active use, the bad discarded. The academy period was one of development of systems of teaching. Various schools advertised the use of certain systems and in this way endeavored to build up a patronage that could be depended upon to insure success. The Lancastrian system, or monitorial system, developed simultaneously by Lancaster and Dr. Bell, was used by a few schools with partial success; the Prussian system, the central theme of which was teaching by objects, received a certain amount of attention; the Jacotot system which emphasized self-education had its advocates, especially in Louisiana; the Moravian system, the Malvergne system, and others were, at some time, given trials in the academies. None of these, in its entirety, was found to fit the needs of our rapidly developing country. However, out of them all developed a system that we can call our own, the American system, the result of tests in our educational laboratory of early days, the academy.

The day of the academy as it was has passed. There are still academies in almost every state in the Union, but their purpose is different from that of the early academy. Such schools today are finishing schools for those who have no financial worries, class schools for those who have lost something of the democratic spirit which actuated the founders of the institution in bygone days. It is a school for those who feel that a certain

social distinction is gained from its atmosphere and keeps them from the contamination of the "common herd", a term still used by some in reference to the public school of today. Some of these are military schools and provide a training that is very helpful to boys of academy age, and practically all of them are in someway allied with colleges for which they serve as "feeders".

The academy has served its purpose. It bridged the gap between the old of yesterday and the new of today. It caused the colleges to realize that they were lagging behind in the educational game. It was a transitional school which met the needs of the new age as nothing else could have done and provided educational advantages where none existed. It furthered the cause of a great citizenship by bringing the future builders of a new country shoulder to shoulder and thereby provided for a better understanding of democratic ideals and a more thorough knowledge of democratic institutions.

With this brief statement concerning the academy movement in the United States, this thesis will attempt to give some information that will throw light on the influence of the academy in the development of Louisiana's educational history.

## PART I

## BRIEF SURVEY OF THE ACADEMY MOVEMENT IN LOUISIANA

The story of the academy movement in Louisiana is noted for its unique beginning. In the older states academy activity started with individual enterprise. Later state influence was aroused and finally, in some instances, state assistance was received. Here, however, state interest and state assistance preceded individual enterprise, and, because of the newness of the situation, perhaps, nearly thirty years had passed before individual activity began to take advantage of state aid.

Soon after the signing of the treaty which transferred Louisiana to the United States, the Territory of Orleans, the present State, was carved from the great purchase. Governmental machinery was provided and officials began the difficult task of territorial organization with a spirit that was admirable. When this was completed the question of education was taken up. The members of the territorial legislature were pioneers and realized

the value of experience. They were, therefore, unwilling to attempt untried schemes. A careful study was made of the school systems in other states which resulted in the adoption, almost without change, of the system which had been worked out by the State of New York, and legislation was duly enacted to put the adoption into practice.<sup>1</sup>

No other state had made a beginning in educational matters comparable to the plan provided by this act. An embryo state had set an example for future states to follow by providing for a state system of education at the very outset. Denominational activity was, in a measure, forestalled, but community activity was to be stimulated by placing on it the burden of revenue raising. The name of academy was doubtless used for convenience, and all schools established under this and future acts were called academies unless otherwise designated.

Though this act provided for a state system of education, it made no provision for state aid. Lotteries were authorized to secure funds for teachers, buildings and libraries, but the responsibility of holding lotteries was placed on the community, not on the State. While not so stated, the presumption is that tuition charges were to be permitted for the purpose of meeting incidental expenses.

The plan was not adopted without opposition. Governor Claiborne approved the act, but he felt that the child should be a charge of the State as in the days of ancient Greece.<sup>2</sup> In 1806 he reported to the Legislature that the act of 1805 did not promise to advance the cause of education as contemplated. He made a strong appeal for a system of education that would be free. The result of this appeal was the passage of an act which commanded the sheriffs of the several countries to call together the fathers of families, at a convenient time and place, for the purpose of selecting five commissioners to work out some plan of free education for their respective counties.<sup>3</sup> Reports of commissioners' action in the various counties were to be made to the Legislature at the next session. When these reports were placed before the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Acts Passed at the First Session of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Orleans, 1804-05, pp. 304-320, "An Act to Institute an University in the Territory of Orleans," approved April 19, 1805.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Edwin W. Fay, The History of Education in Louisiana (Washington, D.C., 1898), 31.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid.

Legislature for consideration, the influence of the Governor was sufficient to bring about the passage of an act which abolished the lottery system of raising funds and made education a charge of the Territory. This was a step toward an ideal but bore no fruit. There was little sentiment on the part of the general public which favored a system of free education because, to many, such a system carried with it the stigma of pauperism. There were bitter reports before the Legislature when it met in 1808 and a short consideration of these resulted in the repeal of the free school act of 1807.

During the decade that followed there was little educational activity under the State's plan. There is nothing of record to show the establishment of any academy, though it is indicated in acts passed between 1817 and 1821 that such schools had been established in the parishes of Ouachita, Rapides, East Baton Rouge and Natchitoches.<sup>6</sup>

Lack of development in educational matters during this period may be attributed to two main causes, little interest and insufficient funds. Girls received little or no consideration in the matter of education and boys were sent to European schools or to schools in the northern states because parents had no faith in the value of schools at home. In regard to funds, the lottery system was practically the sole support until 1811, when an act was passed providing for an appropriation of \$2,000 for each county to be used for school buildings, and in addition to this amount there was an annual appropriation of \$500 to each county as a further aid to schools.7 The annual appropriation was increased to \$600 in 18198 and to \$800 in 1821.9 These new appropriations were conditioned on the requirement that each school was to educate a certain number of indigent children free of charge. From this date until 1845 when state assistance for academies ceased, practically all appropriations made to them contained a stipulation regarding the instruction of indigent children, the number of such usually being one pupil for every \$100 appropriated.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid.

See Laws of Louisiana from 1817 to 1821, passim.
 Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 39.

<sup>8</sup> Ibid.

<sup>9</sup> Ibid.

The act of 1821 remained in force until 1827.<sup>10</sup> At this time a plan was worked out which provided that appropriations be made on the basis of enrollment, the amount being \$2.62½ per month for each pupil in one or more schools in each parish, with the further provision that the appropriation for each parish should not be less than \$800 nor more than \$1,350 annually. This plan remained in force until 1833 when it was provided that all appropriations should be made on the basis of attendance; however, the limits stipulated in the act of 1827 were to be observed. Strange to say, the act of 1833 required parish school boards to furnish books free of charge to children receiving the benefit of appropriations.

At this stage of development commenced the beginning of the end of Louisiana's first system of education. Between 1817 and 1833 legislative acts show the establishment of academies in the parishes of Rapides, Natchitoches, East Baton Rouge, Ouachita and St. Tammany, all of which received appropriations from the State under the general school laws. The organization of such a small number of academies during this period was sufficient to warn leaders that failure of the system was inevitable.

Prediction of this failure was intimated by Timothy Flint, a Presbyterian minister and writer, who came south for his health in 1821. In 1823 he was president of Rapides College at Alexandria, a position which qualified him as critic of the State's school system.12 By that time large sums of money had been expended on the College by the State and the citizens of Alexandria. Expenses were met with the annual appropriation of \$800 and tuition fees paid by those in attendance. Mr. Flint complimented the Legislature for its liberal assistance by saying that no State in the Union was doing more for education, but lamented the fact that laws under which appropriations were made "were darkly worded". He said that "the methods of appropriation are so indistinctly defined that this noble provision has been hitherto not only inefficient but has excited altercation and dispute". It was not understood which schools in the parish were to receive aid and conditions were such that, in many instances, the funds remained in the parish treasury. In some

<sup>10</sup> Ibid.

<sup>11</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1833, pp. 141-144, Act approved April 1, 1833.

<sup>12</sup> Timothy Flint, Recollections of the Last Ten Years (Boston, 1826), 315.

cases the money was used for anything except for educational purposes and there was a report that in one case it was used to make up a purse for a horse race.

Just a few years later Mr. Flint's observation was voiced by Governor Jacques Dupré. In his message to the Legislature in 1831 he declared that there was a great waste of money on the educational system of the State and that something would have to be done regarding its reorganization. He stated that in some parishes there were no schools at all, yet the records showed that no parish had failed to claim its share of the appropriations for schools. The next year Governor Andre Bienvenu Roman, an ardent advocate of the cause of education, called the school system a gigantic failure. He said that since 1818 the State had spent \$354,000 in the furtherance of education, yet during all that time he did not believe that 354 indigent children had been educated. The most important reason given for this failure was the general feeling of repugnance against a system of education that smacked of charity.

The State was now faced with a deplorable situation. More than twenty-five years had passed since the adoption of the system, and experience, during that time, had proven that State aid administered through parish activity was not a success. A change had to be made. Before taking this up, however, a brief account of the schools that had been established should be given.

A legislative act of 1818 authorized a committee of Rapides Parish citizens to sell the school buildings in the parish, which buildings had been located under the act of 1811, and to use the proceeds of the sale to erect buildings at more convenient locations. The next year the College of Rapides was incorporated and a large number of Alexandria's citizens placed on its board of trustees. Later acts refer to this school as the "Academy of Alexandria", and everything indicates that it was always considered as a part of the State school system. Little is known of this school's activity, but it was in operation until 1842, perhaps later.

<sup>13</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 41.

<sup>14</sup> Ibid.

<sup>15</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1818, p. 78, Act approved March 14, 1818.

<sup>16</sup> Ibid., 1819, pp. 104-110, Act approved March 6, 1819.

<sup>17</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.

Natchitoches Academy was establishd in 1819.18 Under the act of incorporation all monies that had heretofore come to the parish and all buildings that had been set apart for schools were turned over to the board of trustees of the Academy to be used in its interest. When all schools of the parish were placed under the jurisdiction of the police jury in 1821,19 it was provided that the management of the Academy should not be interfered with. Thus it appeared that the Legislature intended to set this school apart from the State system, but the practice of later days did not confirm this. Except legislative acts which provided for its organization and the notarial records of its location, 20 this school left no history.

The incorporation of Baton Rouge Academy was provided for by legislative act of 1820.21 It was specifically stated that the course of study should consist of English, French and mathematics, together with such other subjects as were usually taught in "grammar schools". The term "grammar school" would seem to indicate that a low-grade school was intended. However, the act of incorporation authorized the holding of a lottery for the purpose of raising \$10,000 for the benefit of the school, and, in those days, a low-grade school would not have required this amount of money. The organization of this school added much to the educational history of East Baton Rouge and will be discussed at length under the title "Academy Activity in the Parishes."

By legislative act in 1824 commissioners were appointed to sell school property located in Ouachita Parish, which had been acquired under an act of 1811, and to use the proceeds of the sale for the establishment of Ouachita Parish Academy.<sup>22</sup> There is no further reference to this academy, but it is presumed to have been a part of the State's system.

Covington Academy was incorporated in 1828.23 Reference to notarial acts of St. Tammany Parish shows that this school may have been in operation in 1820.24 Rev. Timothy Flint taught in a seminary in Covington during the latter part of 1822 and the early part of 1823, but he gave no information regarding his activity in this school.25

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1819, pp. 96-100, Act approved March 6, 1819.
<sup>19</sup> Ibid., 1820-21, pp. 62-68, Act approved February 16, 1821.
<sup>20</sup> Natchitoches Parish Conveyance Record, Book 10, pp. 39-40.
<sup>21</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1820, pp. 6-8, Act approved January 27, 1820.
<sup>22</sup> Ibid., 1824, pp. 14-16, Act approved February 7, 1824.
<sup>23</sup> Ibid., 1828, pp. 18-20, Act No. 10, approved January 29, 1828.
<sup>24</sup> St. Tammany Parish Conveyance Record, Book A, Series 1, p. 302.
<sup>25</sup> Flint, Recollections, 315.

Though some immediate change in the educational system was badly needed, the legislative machinery of the State made no radical move in that direction. The lottery system of raising funds was abolished in 1833, but, aside from this, the Legislature assumed a laissez-faire attitude and matters dragged along for nearly four years. During this time a few active members of the Legislature conceived the idea of offering inducements to private enterprise for the establishment of schools. Such inducements were to be offered to the schools directly and not to the parishes as had been the practice heretofore. Under this plan appropriations, except for buildings, were to be conditioned on the instruction of a certain number of indigent children, a practice followed under the former plan. The first school was established in 1833, probably as an experiment, and it was not until 1837 that interest in the establishment of schools under the new plan became active. In a measure, this marks the real starting point of the academy period in Louisiana. Fay calls it the "beneficiary" period and the school established during this period a "subsidized" school.

Rather general regulations prevailed in the establishment of these schools. They were incorporated by special acts of the Legislature; however, in some cases, several schools were incorporated by the same act. Management was delegated to a board of trustees with general powers and privileges. In some cases authority was given to confer degrees and grant diplomas. Reports had to be made annually to a designated official, showing that the requirement regarding indigent children had been fulfilled. In some cases the course of study was specified, but usually this was left to the discretion of the board of trustees.

When private enterprise saw that the State had tacitly committed itself to this plan there was a regular stampede at each session of the Legislature to see who could secure the establishment of a new school or some additional privilege for one already established. From the number of schools organized during this period, it can be inferred that the organization of academies and securing appropriations therefor was a rather important business. Despite all this activity the State was not satisfied with the situation, and in 1842 the fountain of appropriations for academies ceased to flow.<sup>26</sup>

<sup>26</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1841-42, pp. 444-450, Act No. 155, approved March 26, 1842.

The following is a list of academies incorporated between 1833 and 1842, when State aid was withdrawn: Clinton Female Academy was incorporated in 1830 but did not receive aid from the State until 1837; Montpelier Academy was incorporated in 1833; Claiborne Academy in 1836; Avoyelles Academy, Catahoula Academy, Ouachita Female Seminary, College of Baton Rouge, Spring Creek Academy, and Covington Female Seminary in 1837; Caddo Academy, Springfield Institute, Poydras Academy, Franklinton Academy, Minden Academy, West Baton Rouge Academy, Johnson Female Academy, and Pine Grove Academy in 1838; Greensburg Academy and Plaquemine Academy in 1839; Union Academy in 1841; and Vermillionville Academy in 1842. When each of these was incorporated the State assumed an obligation to make certain appropriations, and before the end of the period in 1842 it had expended more than \$160,000 in the encouragement of academy development. Inference does not justify this expenditure.

Legislative acts are the only records left by some of these schools; therefore, it is presumed that they ceased to operate when the State withdrew its financial support. Those without further records are Avoyelles Academy, Claiborne Academy, Plaquemine Academy, Cathahoula Academy, West Baton Rouge Academy, Springfield Institute, Montpelier Academy, Caddo Academy and Greensburg Academy. Traditional evidence indicates that Greensburg Academy was in operation during the 1850's, but this has not been confirmed.

With few exceptions, the remaining academies of the "beneficiary period" went out of existence at the beginning of the Civil War or soon thereafter. The College of Baton Rouge, unsuccessful after losing its appropriations, was finally sold to the State in 1852 as a location for the Blind, Deaf and Dumb Institute. Spring Creek Academy was in operation until the war period, was then used as a rendezvous for soldiers of questionable character, and was later torn down by citizens of the community. Covington Female Academy ran about the same course, was then sold to private individuals, and later became the property of the Catholic Church. Vermillionville Academy continued its operation until the 1870's, when by legislative act it was made a part of the school system of Lafayette Parish. Pine Grove Academy weathered the storm until the Reconstruction period,

when its buildings were torn down and all fit materials therefrom used in the construction of a home for Mr. Blanks of Columbia. Union Academy probably continued its existence until the high school period, but it lost standard during troublous days and became any type of school the teachers in charge happened to make it.

Four schools of the "beneficiary period" continued their operations until the present high school period. Clinton Female Academy, organized in 1828, incorporated in 1830,27 placed on the list of beneficiary schools in 1837,28 lived through the vicissitudes of the various periods and is now Clinton High School. Ouachita Female Seminary had practically the same experience and developed into the present Monroe City High School. Franklinton Academy experienced much trouble, became Franklinton Central Institute during the 1880's and, as such, continued into the high school period, now being Franklinton High School. The history of Poydras Academy is somewhat broken. It was an important school until the beginning of the Civil War. After this the buildings were in bad repair and the State appropriated \$2,500 for renovation.29 All this was lost in a fire just a few years later. The school was then moved to New Roads but was not successful because the fund for its support was divided among the wards of the parish. This plan, however, was changed after a few years and centralized activity developed it into the present Poydras High School.

Thus it is seen that benevolence on the part of the State stimulated educational effort, but it was not of a lasting nature. Nearly all schools that received State aid disappeared from the scene when that assistance was withdrawn. The only benefit they gave to the cause was the fact that they excited other agencies to greater activity, which agencies were the real factors in carrying on educational development during the trying times that came later.

Reference to U.S. Census reports throws considerable light on the rapidity of academy development. The report for 1830 was not available, but that of 1840 showed fifty-two academies were in operation during the preceding decade and that the attendance

<sup>27</sup> Ibid., 1830, pp. 50-52, Act approved March 11, 1830.

<sup>28</sup> Ibid., 1837, pp. 138-143, Act No. 117, approved March 13, 1837.

<sup>29</sup> Ibid., 1867, p. 337, Act No. 184, approved March 28, 1867.

in these was greater than that in the public schools.<sup>30</sup> A study of the report of 1850 reveals some startling information regarding the increase in the number of academies in the State.<sup>31</sup> It would have been very interesting had the number been double that of the decade ending in 1840, but to find that this number had practically been tripled was more than interesting; it was surprising. The report of 1860 showed a loss of one.<sup>32</sup> This situation may have been produced by unsettled times; it may have been caused by lack of State interest; but because of the catastrophe that followed it mattered little whether there was an increase or decrease in the number.

The rapid increase in the number of academies between 1830 and 1860, as shown by census reports, was not altogether due to State activity. Private enterprise, of which the State took little notice except to grant a charter now and then, was rather busy during this period. Especially was this true in New Orleans. Several academies, the result of this activity, continued operations for many years and they played a considerable part in the educational development of the State; in fact, it was largely due to the efforts of these schools that the spark of learning was kept glowing during the dark days between 1860 and 1876.

One of the interesting facts about educational progress during the "beneficiary period" is that some of those parishes which made most rapid advance, those securing the greatest number of schools and apparently taking the lead, were among the last parishes in the State to fall completely in line with the present public school system. For instance, Calcasieu Parish had no rank under the old scheme, yet it was in the lead in the new development. St. Helena Parish, in those days, occupied the front rank, yet it is far behind Calcasieu in the new movement. Such a condition has been explained by the fact that the Civil War destroyed the social fabric and financial status of St. Helena Parish, and, when the cataclysm was over, little remained on which to construct a new educational program. This explanation cannot be verified but it apears to be plausible.

In the scheme of things that made for the development of education in Louisiana, as heretofore outlined, one peculiarity is noticed. At no time during the organization period did any

<sup>30</sup> U. S. Census Report, 1840, p. 63.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Ibid., 1850, p. 478.

<sup>82</sup> Ibid., 1860, p. 506.

academy in New Orleans receive aid from the State. The "beneficiary period" appears to have applied to the country parishes only. The first State-supported school, the College of Orleans, was located in the city and its operation continued until 1826, when it was abolished.<sup>33</sup> The funds that had been allocated to this school were set aside for the purpose of encouraging three schools, a central school and two primary schools. It is supposed that these were to take the place of academies established in the parishes, and that the money set aside when the College of Orleans was abolished was all the money that could be allocated to the city. Be that as it may, these three schools functioned from the time of their organization until the advent of the public school system in 1847, at which time they became a part of the city school system.

The fact that New Orleans did not share in the "beneficiary period", except perhaps as already mentioned, must not be taken as an indication that activity in this direction was lacking. Exactly the contrary was true. The U.S. Census report of 1840 showed the existence of ten academies at that date,<sup>34</sup> while the report of 1850 showed that forty-nine such schools were then in operation.<sup>35</sup> The report of 1860 contained no information regarding academy development in the city for the preceding decade, but it is reasonable to suppose that no loss had been sustained.

Unlike most states, Louisiana had little experience with denominational schools until after the close of the "beneficiary period" in 1842. The Catholic Church had established a few schools of academy caliber before this time, these being the Ursuline Convent for girls in New Orleans, established in 1727, the Sacred Heart Convent for girls established at Grand Coteau in 1821, and the Sacred Heart Convent for girls established in St. James Parish in 1825. A few other schools had been established at this time, but they were colleges.

When the Legislature ceased making appropriations for the establishment and maintenace of academies, the people of Louisiana were faced with a real test regarding their sincerity, their enthusiasm, their initiative, and their ability to put into effect an efficient and definite school program. It was a real test for community effort. The enterprising teacher could not organize

<sup>33</sup> T. H. Harris, The Story of Public Education in Louisiana (New Orleans, 1924), 7.

 <sup>34</sup> U. S. Census Report, 1840, p. 63.
 35 Ibid., 1850, p. 478.

a school and make a success of it just for his own personal advancement. He needed community cooperation. It was here that denominational influence welded the community together, the result being the organization of a school. Practically all schools of the academy type organized between the close of the "beneficiary period" and the beginning of the high school period had some religious background. All denominations took part in this activity, but Methodists and Baptists were, perhaps, leaders among the Protestant denominations.

Just a few references will show how a religious atmosphere influenced academy organization and operation after 1842. Minden Academy became Minden Female Seminary in 1850 and Minden Female College in 1856. Rev. J. Franklin Ford, a Presbyterian minister, was the first president of the institution under its new name. He was followed by Rev. J. E. Bright in 1862. Claiborne Academy, which came to an end with other academies when appropriations were withdrawn, was perhaps an incentive to the establishment of Homer Male College and of Homer Female College, both of which were fostered by a religious atmosphere. The two schools at Mt. Lehanon, one for boys and the other for girls, were organized by the Baptists of north Louisiana. Mansfield Female College, organized as a partner for the boys' school at Jackson, was the result of Methodist effort. The Feliciana Female Institute organized by Rev. Brown at Jackson in 1850 and the Opelousas Female College were the result of religious effort. All of these, except the Opelousas Female College, overcame obstacles to their operation until the advent of the present high school system.

The beginning of the Civil War in 1861 brought an end to most educational effort in the State. Very few schools operated during the entire period, so few that they should be mentioned. They were the Sacred Heart Convent at Grand Coteau, Minden Female College, and Homer Female College. The evidence that the schools at Minden and Homer operated during the entire period is not conclusive, but one of the historical comments in reference to the school at Grand Coteau is that it has been in uninterrupted operation since its organization in 1821.

After the war cloud had rolled away and President Johnson had retired, matters of every nature in the South were in a much worse condition than they had been at any time during the period of actual warfare. It was during this time that unscrupulous politicians of the North sought to crush out the very spirit and life of the South, and, in trying to do this, every indignity imaginable was heaped upon a war-torn, despondent people. The days of the carpetbagger will ever be remembered as the Southland's darkest days.

A ray of light served to strengthen the spirit that kept alive educational activity during these dark days. It came from the Peabody Fund, a benevolence which had been set aside to aid public education in the South. From 1868 to 1873 many schools received aid from this Fund. Robert M. Lusher, a prominent educator, had charge of the Fund in this State. His knowledge of conditions made it possible for aid to be given where it was most needed, and, by using every subterfuge, he managed to keep the Fund from meeting dissipation at the hands of greed and corruption as practiced by the public school officials at that time.

Under Mr. Lusher's management, only white schools received aid from the Fund. This did not please Conway, carpetbagger state superindendent, and he complained bitterly to the authorities who had general charge of the Fund. A letter in Conway's report in 1870 charged Lusher with many irregularities and made a plea for the Fund to be placed in charge of the State Board of Education.<sup>36</sup> These never amounted to anything, and there was no change in the management of the Peabody Fund in this State. However, in 1873, support was withdrawn from Louisiana, but the inference is that there were other and better reasons for so doing than those given by Conway.

During the carpetbagger period there was little educational activity. Well-organized schools managed to stem the tide. Many schools closed their doors permanently. Records show that only two were incorporated during the entire period. Another Baton Rouge College was incorporated in 1869,<sup>37</sup> and Atlanta Academy in Winn Parish was incorporated in 1870.<sup>38</sup> In the charter of each of these appears the provision that the institution was to be conducted for literary purposes "without regard to race or color." The act which provided for the Atlanta Academy appropriated \$2,500 for the completion of buildings. This academy

<sup>36</sup> Report of the State Superintendent of Education, 1870, pp. 40-41.

<sup>37</sup> East Baton Rouge Parish Conveyance Record, Book Y, p. 126.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1870, p. 176, Act 106, approved March 16, 1870.

was in active operation for many years afterward and probably developed into the present Atlanta High School. There is no evidence showing the establishment of the College of Baton Rouge under the charter granted.

While the Peabody Fund was used in this State in the support of private schools, or schools of a semi-private nature, nevertheless, it was an impetus to the public school spirit. When order replaced the chaotic condition of Reconstruction days, the State lent its every effort in the development of education. Funds for this were meager, but an arrangement was made whereby private institutions were permitted to have appropriated to their use, by the parishes, such funds as were available. This scheme not only aided the private schools but also made school attendance possible for many children whose parents were not able to bear the heavy burden of tuition that would otherwise have been charged. A term of from two to five months out of public funds was of little use, but when appropriated to the use of the private school and increased by a reasonable tuition charge, a full term was usually the result. In some parishes this plan operated until after the advent of the high school period.

The name of academy ceased to be used after Reconstruction days, but the spirit of the name continued. Practically all schools were now organized under some high-sounding name, and most of them were incorporated. Each had a separate course of study and there was much rivalry between schools. Those that were especially prominent were managed by principals noted for discipline and efficiency. Catalogs were issued each year which outlined the course of study and called attention to special advantages. As long as the successful principal remained in charge of a particular school, that school prospered, but when he sought more lucrative fields and a principal with less ability was secured, then that school suffered in proportion to the popularity it had previously enjoyed.

It was through such periods of adversity, opulence, again adversity, and then almost extinction that the academy spirit carried on educational activity in the State of Louisiana until the coming of the public high school period. It served its purpose and has passed into the history of the State, a history that is enviable because it is filled with action that carried the light of learning through troublous times and made for the development of the present efficient public school system.

#### PART II

# ACADEMY ACTIVITY IN THE PARISHES ACADIA PARISH

Having been a part of St. Landry Parish until 1886, Acadia Parish was late in making a start in the educational field. At that time, public schools were doing little or nothing in many parts of the State, either because of lack of local effort or because support from the State was a mere pittance. The new parish, therefore, was faced with a difficult situation.

# Acadia College

A little more than a year after the organization of the parish, the local paper called attention to the fact that a good school was badly needed in Crowley.1 This suggestion started things. Crystallization of sentiment for the movement was rather slow, however, and it was not until 1889 that Acadia College became an assured fact.2 In September of that year this school began operations under the leadership of Prof. D. M. Reese, who had recently resigned from the faculty of Mt. Lebanon College. The town, not having a building suitable for school purposes, was offered several buildings for the use of the college, and headquarters were established in what is now the Crowley House. The course of study consisted of English, mathematics, modern languages, literature, science, elocution, art, music, commerce, telegraphy and stenography. Provisions were made for the introduction of other subjects as the need for them arose. While the school had a high-sounding name, its course did not extend beyond that of academy rank.

Because of ill health, Prof. Reese resigned soon after the opening of the school and Prof. Cherry and his brother, J. W. Cherry, assumed charge. Being a natural enthusiast, Prof. Cherry was very active in the interest of the school. Under his supervision the course became rather flexible. Arrangement was made for the entrance of pupils at any time during the school year, and rapidity of advancement depended on the ability and capacity of the individual student.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Crowley Signal, Sept. 22, 1888. <sup>2</sup> Ibid., July 13, 1889.

Operations in the several buildings offered continued until the summer of 1891, when it was decided that the institution should be incorporated and that a permanent location must be secured. The name was changed to Acadia Commercial and Literary College. This action added prestige to the school. The activity of Prof. Cherry made it possible to secure a permanent location from the Southwest Louisiana Land Company, the location being that of the present Crowley High School, and to secure funds necessary for the erection of a new building. Work on a three-story frame building was started at once, and by January 30, 1892, the institution was occupying its new home.

The Cherry brothers left the school at the close of the session in 1892, due to inducements from new fields perhaps; but there were hints in the local paper that certain disciplinary measures had not received approval. Whatever may have been the cause of their departure, they left the college in financial difficulties. The outlook was anything but bright and there was considerable talk of requesting the parish police jury to take charge of the school. Petitions for this purpose were circulated but there was too much sentiment against the plan for these to be effective.

The fourth session opened as usual in September, 1892, with Prof. C. F. Emory in charge, and a school year without spirit or enthusiasm followed. A combination of high school and college work and the granting of degrees was arranged. Textbooks in use in Chicago and New York were adopted. These innovations, however, failed in their purpose, whether because of the personality of the principal or otherwise, and the school appears to have made a step backward.

Prof. W. S. Burks, founder of Jefferson Davis College at Minden, Louisiana, was selected to have charge for the 1893-94 session. So much trouble was experienced in trying to make satisfactory financial arrangements that Prof. Burks resigned before the date of opening. Failure to begin the new session caused much dissatisfaction and more discussion. The board of trustees refused to be hurried in their deliberations as to what was best for the institution, and it remained closed until January, 1894, when Prof. J. T. Barrett of Mt. Lebanon College was secured to take charge.

Time proved the wisdom of the deliberate action of the board of trustees. Under Prof. Barrett the school enjoyed a successful patronage until its destruction by fire in December, 1899.3 A reorganization provided for three departments: primary, academic and collegiate. Strict, though kindly, discipline was enforced. Literary societies were organized to give valuable training outside regular school work. Courses were gradually developed until the school was on a par with many colleges in the State. Children of many prominent families graduated from the institution and many others were in attendance during the beginning of their school experience. L. A. Williams, of the Williams Insurance Agency of Crowley, was the first graduate, and he was followed by sixteen others who completed the required course.

Ten years this school was in operation. Organized by determined citizens who knew the value of an education, started by an educator whose health would not allow him to continue, boosted and manipulated by a promoter for three years, conducted by a man without vision for one year, closed for six months, then reopened by a real educator, one with vision and understanding, this school, during its short life, gave the community an educational training of inestimable value.

#### ASCENSION PARISH

When lawmakers and other interested parties were grabbing at the purse strings of the State for appropriations to assist in the establishment of academies, the representatives of this parish were standing in line. The school established must have satisfied only a personal interest, since it disappeared with other schools of its type when assistance was withdrawn. Another institution established in the parish during this period had a stronger interest to sustain it, and, because of this, it was privileged to continue its operation until the war period.

# Johnson Female Academy

This school, located at Donaldsonville, was incorporated in 1838 by H. T. Williams, A. M. Foley, William Kittridge, Thomas Pugh, John H. Isley, A. F. Rightor and others.<sup>4</sup> It was granted an annual appropriation of \$1,000 for a period of five years con-

<sup>\*</sup> Ibid., Dec. 9, 1899.

Laws of Louisiana, 1837-38, pp. 51-53, Act No. 57, approved March 7, 1838.

ditioned on the education of indigent children, but it was stated that these children should come from the fifth senatorial district of the State. Later the appropriation was increased to \$2,500 annually, the condition, however, being increased in proportion. Fay stated that this school received appropriations amounting to \$5,750 between 1837 and 1843. From the amount of money expended the inference would be that the school achieved a reasonable success, but such a conclusion has no supporting evidence.

A newspaper notice stated that this school was founded by the Hon. Henry Johnson and was, at that time, superintended by Mrs. C. M. Thayer. This source further stated that the school presented claims for recognition equal to that of any school in the South, that its principal had many years of experience in the direction of schools, and that she was ably assisted by competent teachers of French and music. The school session was divided into two terms of five months each, and the cost per term for board and incidentals was \$100. This school must have closed soon after 1843.

#### Louisiana Institute

So far as records show, this was the first school organized in Ascension Parish. It was incorporated in 1837 by J. A. Maybin, Shubael Tillotson, D. C. Chesnut, Charles McDermott, J. B. Warren and others.<sup>8</sup> The act of incorporation stipulated that the institution should never have more than \$15,000 above the payments for tuition by students or from any appropriation, and the school was to be located on the east bank of the Mississippi River on land donated for that purpose by Shubael Tillotson.

There is no record of this school from the date of its incorporation until 1850, when its charter was amended; however, it is safe to assume that it was in operation during the entire time. In 1852 it was under the supervision of Mr. and Mrs. Hook who offered all branches of a complete education, including French, drawing and music, to both boys and girls. Boarding facilities

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ibid., 1839, p. 72, Act No. 25, approved March 14, 1839.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.

<sup>7</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, July 29, 1840.

<sup>8</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1837, pp. 107-108, Act No. 109, approved March 13, 1837.

<sup>9</sup> Ibid., 1850, pp. 121-122, Act No. 187, approved March 18, 1850.

<sup>10</sup> Baton Rouge Gazette, May 8, 1852.

had been added by 1856, and the Rev. Samuel McKinney was in charge.<sup>11</sup> It was advertised that all branches of an "elegant and classical" education were given. At this time it was stated that desk chairs had been installed for the convenience of the pupils, and, if this be true, the school was probably the first in the State to have such furniture.

Reports show that the Institute was still operating in 1857-58 and under the same management.<sup>12</sup> The course had been broadened to include Latin, Greek, civil engineering and surveying, which were taught in addition to mathematics and the common branches. It would appear that this school gave a well-rounded course for its day and time.

If this institution did not belong to the denominational type, it was conducted in a religious atmosphere; hence one reason for its continuance. It is not known when the institution went to the scrap heap, but its record ceased with the outbreak of the Civil War.

#### AVOYELLES PARISH

Education does not appear to have made much progress in this parish until after the State had closed its books on the old scheme. In the procession of those parishes seeking appropriations for academy establishment, the place of Avoyelles was not vacant; however, the record does not show the payment of appropriations provided for. Unlike most parishes, Avoyelles became very active in academy organization between 1845 and 1860 and boasted that its schools were among the best in the State. After the close of the Civil War, and for many years thereafter, its place was near the bottom rung of the educational ladder, and it was after the beginning of the high school period before it had completely recovered from the shock of Civil War and Reconstruction days.

# Avoyelles Academy

This academy was established in 1837 and was provided with an annual appropriation of \$1,000 for a period of five years conditioned on the instruction of indigent children. Its organization was brought about by Martin Gremillion, Joseph Joffrion, Dominique Coco, Louis Bordelon, Fernon Lemoine, Narcisse Couvillion,

<sup>11</sup> New Orleans Picayune, Nov. 1, 1856.

<sup>12</sup> Pointe Coupée Democrat, Jan. 23, 1858; Plaquemine Gazette and Sentinel, August 22, 1858.

Etienne Plauche, Robert R. Irion, Celestin Maureau, Hypolite Mayeux, George Bonin and others associated with them.<sup>13</sup> In 1840 it was given an appropriation of \$5,000 which was to be paid in annual installments of \$1,000.<sup>14</sup> This indicates that the school did not receive any of the appropriation provided in its act of incorporation, and the record does not show the payment of any of the appropriation under the 1840 act.<sup>15</sup>

Little record of the activity of this school was left, and even its location is in doubt. Suggestion intimates that it may have been located at Mansura, but aged residents of the parish never heard of any school of this name. In 1842 it was under the supervision of Daniel Webster, who was still in charge in 1844 at which time he expressed appreciation for the patronage he had received. The course of study included algebra, trigonometry, philosophy, chemistry, French, spelling, reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar and geometry, and tuition charges ranged from \$2.00 to \$4.50 per month. It is strange that this school passed out of existence at this time when just a few years later educational activity in this parish was so intense.

# Marksville Female Academy

This academy enjoyed a reasonable success through a short existence between its organization in 1852<sup>19</sup> and the Civil War. The act of incorporation gave to John McDowell, together with three professors or their successors, the right to conduct a school and to grant such literary degrees and honors as were usually granted by female institutions. It was expressly stated that such honors could not be granted until after the completion of a full course in English, French, Latin, belles-lettres, natural science and mathematics.

The building was a one-room log structure, mud-daubed, with a mud chimney, and was built with slave labor.<sup>20</sup> Attendance was never large enough to require more than two teachers,

14 Ibid., 1840, pp. 24-25, Act No. 27, approved February 28, 1840.

18 Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.

<sup>13</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1837, pp. 138-143, Act No. 117, approved March 13, 1837.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Personal interviews with Alphonse Morrow and L. F. Moreau, both of Marksville, La.
<sup>17</sup> Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana (Nashville and Chicago, 1890), 617.

<sup>18</sup> Marksville Villager, Feb. 24, 1844.

<sup>10</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1852, pp. 82-83, Act No. 104, approved March 4, 1852.

<sup>20</sup> Personal interview with L. F. Moreau of Marksville, La.

and most of the time only one teacher was employed. There were no entrance requirements and no regular course was followed; hence it appears that two requirements of the act of incorporation were violated.

Operation of this school continued for a little more than ten years before it was disorganized by war conditions. Its activities were influenced by crude conditions, but it had a good reputation and was patronized by the aristocracy of the parish. Its affairs, except teacher activity, were managed by three trustees who determined the dates for opening and closing and the rate of tuition that should be charged. Its attendance was drawn mainly from Avoyelles Parish, and it was here that Ruth McEnery Stuart began her school career.<sup>21</sup>

# Marksville High School

One of the leading educators of the State, Adolph Lafargue, established this school in 1856. The first official report concerning its activity was made in 1856 by J. L. Generis, parish treasurer, in which it was stated that the school had just opened under most favorable circumstances.<sup>22</sup> A year later this same official reported that the school was doing "very well" and that it was receiving patronage from surrounding parishes and from New Orleans.<sup>23</sup> Legislative notice was received by the school in 1858, when it was given authority to confer degrees.<sup>24</sup>

The building was of the framed type, and, though remodeled several times, is still standing, its location being on Monroe Street. The school was purely a private enterprise, and all teaching was done by men. It was primarily a boys' school, but girls were permitted to attend. There were no entrance requirements. The course pursued was rather general, yet it gave sufficient preparation to those who desired to enter college. Many boys of Avoyelles Parish, who became prominent in later years, attended this school during its brief existence.

The local newspaper of the day, the Marksville Villager, gave glowing accounts of the school's activity from time to time. Much space was given to each public performance and the editor

<sup>21</sup> Personal interview with Alphonse Morrow of Marksville, La.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Report of the Superintendent of Public Education to the Legislature of the State of Louisiana, January, 1857, p. 41. Hereinafter such reports will be cited: Report of Superintendent of Public Education, for year covered by such report.

<sup>23</sup> Ibid., 1857, p. 31.

<sup>24</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1858, p. 38, Act No. 62; approved March 9, 1858.

was loud in his praise of Mr. Lafargue and his assistants, Messrs. Brutin and Broulatour, for the wonderful showing that had been made in such a short time. A full account of the closing exercises in 1857 was given, and, from a list of the subjects in which examinations were given, the course pursued appeared to be but little beyond elementary standards.<sup>25</sup> An account of the same nature and about the same time the following year showed that the course had been broadened to a considerable extent.<sup>26</sup> English, French, Spanish, Latin, Greek, literature, history, composition, bookkeeping, mathematics, arithmetic, logic and natural philosophy were taught with a thoroughness that created much favorable comment, and this fact doubtless justified the Legislature in granting authority to confer degrees.

Boarding facilities were provided, and the institution was surrounded with a religious atmosphere because the principal believed that a moral and religious culture was important. It was not, however, a denominational school, as the church had nothing to do with its operation. There was no interference with the religious principles of any student and all were permitted to attend the church of their choice, provided this church was within a distance of two miles. Boarders paid \$175 per year and half-boarders \$100. Discipline was strict, though kindly, and a daily routine was rigidly followed.

Records of this school cease with the beginning of the war period. Tradition states that all the teachers and many of the pupils rendered service to the Confederate cause, and when the war clouds had rolled by there was nothing left for reorganization. Its influence has lived in the lives of the men who, as boys, probably received most, if not all, their educational training within its walls and have since made names for themselves.

# Evergreen Home Institute

Unlike most schools, this one appears to have been weighed in the balance for several years before it was organized. It was incorporated under the general laws of the State and not by special act of the Legislature, and began its operations in 1856, after two years of preparation and planning. An existence of twenty-five years was given it by the terms of the charter; but

<sup>25</sup> Marksville Villager, Oct. 2, 1857.

<sup>26</sup> Ibid., August 7, 1858.

this was doubtless extended by legislative act, as this was one of the few schools of the State that weathered the days of the Civil War and Reconstruction. The long period of its activity was due to the fact that it was organized by the forward-looking citizens of a community who believed in the permanency of such projects.

Its home was a two-story brick building with all the modern conveniences of the day, a fact which accounts for much of the delay between the date of the charter and the opening of its first session. H. C. Kemper, a graduate of Georgetown College in Kentucky, was the first principal. Assisting him were Misses Helen Fitch and Jennie Hazleton who took charge of the primary and intermediate work. Mr. Kemper was a man of keen intellect and a student of human nature, qualities which made it possible for him to take care of all the advanced work of the school and still have time to take active part in community building.

After placing the school on the active road to success, Mr. Kemper resigned and was succeeded by Algernon Shropshire, under whose leadership the school continued until the outbreak of the Civil War. Mr. Shropshire was a brilliant man, says tradition, but was obsessed with a spirit of meddling in the private affairs of his patrons. This trait caused much trouble and just before war conditions closed the school, cooperation in any community affair was practically impossible.

Immediately following the war Mr. Prescott took charge of the institution and managed its affairs until his death, about a year and a half later. He was a silent type of man, a veritable encyclopedia, and never used textbooks in his teaching. At the time of his death it was found that he was practically a pauper and the community had to care for funeral expenses.

Reconstruction days now followed. This school may have been in operation during that time, but like most of the schools of the State its record is blank for that period and for some time thereafter, as the next authentic record is dated in 1886 when Floyd Martin was supervising its operations. During the next few years the school just managed to keep going. Mr. Martin was followed by Mr. Branch, who in turn was followed by Mr. Shattuck, father of the Shattucks of Lake Charles.

Palmy days did not come again until Rev. C. C. Weir, a Methodist minister, became principal about 1890. Under his management prosperous days came. The name was changed to Evergreen College and the course was broadened to include college work of that day. The enrollment rapidly increased to 175 students, a large enrollment for the community, and the school was enjoying a reputation and wielding an influence that was to be envied.

Succeeding Rev. Weir was Prof. Dan Harmon, who maintained the reputation and the high standards of his predecessor. A decline was near, however, and under the supervision of Prof. Dickens, who followed Prof. Harmon, the popularity and progress of the school was little, if any, greater than it was when Rev. Weir took charge.

With perhaps two interruptions, this institution was in operation from the time of its organization until the development of the public school system of the State and was among the first high schools to be placed on the Approved List. During the greater part of the period of its operation it was under a high type of leadership, and it gave a training to the youth of the community that has enabled them to take their places as citizens and as leaders among their fellow men.

#### EAST BATON ROUGE PARISH

Because of its location or otherwise, this parish began its educational history in the early days and has held an important place among the parishes during all stages of educational development through which the State has passed. As indicated in the "Brief Survey", it was one of the five parishes to make a beginning between 1811 and 1820, and the record of activity it experienced has fewer broken links than that of any other parish, Orleans excepted.

#### Baton Rouge Academy

Incorporated in 1820, through the influence of William Jennison, S. Steer, Philip Hickey, Alex Scott, Charles Bushnell, C. R. French, H. H. Gurley, George Garig, Philemon Thomas, John Kleinpeter and many others, this school began an existence which probably lasted ten years.<sup>27</sup> It was to be managed by a board

<sup>27</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1820, pp. 6-7, Act approved January 27, 1820.

of nine trustees, and the course of study was to consist of English, French, mathematics and such other subjects as were usually taught in schools of its type. The trustees were empowered to raise not more than \$10,000 by lotteries, provided these were held within two years after the passage of the act of incorporation, and it was specifically stated that the money raised by these lotteries must be used in furtherance of the interests of the school. The act further stated that the property, buildings, etc. "of the school established in Baton Rouge" were to be vested in the Academy, a statement which indicates that Baton Rouge had previously made a start in the educational field.

The act of incorporation was amended in 1827.<sup>28</sup> By this amendment the number of trustees was reduced from nine to five and it was provided that these should be appointed by the parish police jury. Here the record ends. Inference indicates that it was operating in 1829,<sup>29</sup> and one authority concludes that its operation continued until it developed into the College of Baton Rouge.<sup>30</sup> There is some doubt as to the correctness of this conclusion, and this will be verified in the story of the College of Baton Rouge.

# Academy of Baton Rouge

It is not known when or how this school came into existence. All information concerning it has been obtained from newspaper reports, most of them advertismeents, which appeared in the Baton Rouge Gazette. A report of the judges of the public examination in 1828 contained profuse praises of the pupils for the progress they had made in the short time, three months, that the school had been operating.31 The teachers were complimented by being called "masters" because they had accomplished so much in such a short time with French children who knew no English. The judges were Charles Bushnell, H. H. Gurley, C. R. French, Louis Sheppers, F. D. Conrad and John Dorrance, the first three of whom were among the original incorporators of Baton Rouge Academy in 1820. In this public examination, prizes had been offered for those making the best showing and the majority of the honors were won by Augustus Devall, William Raymond, Francis B. Conrad and George Mather.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Ibid., 1827, p. 42, Act approved March 1, 1827; Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 55.

<sup>29</sup> Baton Rouge Gazette, March 22, 1829.

<sup>30</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 55.
31 Baton Rouge Gazette, August 9, 1828.

The report of the public examination held in 1829 was equally as glowing as that of the preceding year. A number of patrons were present and two of them, "American" and "Visitor", expressed their sentiments in the *Gazette*.<sup>32</sup> "Visitor" was rather vigorous in his remarks. He thought the teachers in charge deserved special praise because of the competition between this school and another of the same type located "in sight" and patronized by the State.<sup>33</sup>

Newspaper reports concerning the Academy of Baton Rouge, sometimes called Baton Rouge Academy, continued until 1833. The name of the principal was mentioned for the first time in 1830, when John Phillips expressed his appreciation for past patronage and made a plea for its continuance,<sup>34</sup> which indicates that he had been in charge of the academy for at least a year. An advertisement in the *Gazette* stated that the course given at this time included English, French, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese, Latin, Greek, history, spelling, geography and arithmetic.

In 1831 Mr. Phillips informed the public that he had secured the services of Mr. Flaget, who had been educated in France, as professor of classical languages.<sup>35</sup> For other subjects, Mr. Newell, a graduate of Yale College, had been secured as an assistant. At this time the course had been broadened by the introduction of bookkeeping, algebra, geometry, higher mathematics, astronomy, natural philosophy, logic, elocution, moral philosophy and history.

In December, 1832, the school was under the supervision of Mr. Jones and he was assisted by Mr. Dufetel, a native of France, who had charge of languages.<sup>36</sup> No changes were announced at the opening of the session in January of the next year, the usual time for the beginning of the school year in those days. Reports ceased here, and, unless this school developed into the one called Baton Rouge Incorporated Academy which was opened in 1834 by Bonaventure Granet, its brief, though active, history closed.

<sup>32</sup> Ibid., March 21, 28, 1829.

<sup>33</sup> Perhaps Baton Rouge Academy.

<sup>34</sup> Baton Rouge Gazette, Oct. 2, 1830.

<sup>35</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Dec. 3, 1831.

<sup>36</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Dec. 15, 1832.

# Baton Rouge Incorporated Academy

Some peculiar circumstance must have brought about the incorporation of this school. In 1832 Madame Granet, wife of Bonaventure Granet, and her daughter, Mlle. Granet, were conducting a girls' school in New Orleans.<sup>37</sup> Early in 1833 Madame Granet announced that her school would continue its operation in spite of the fact that her husband would soon leave for Jefferson College to take up the duties of president of that institution.<sup>38</sup> In January, 1834, it was announced that Baton Rouge Incorporated Academy would open on February 24.<sup>39</sup> It was to be under the supervision of Bonaventure Granet, who had recently resigned his position as president of Jefferson College. Baton Rouge must have presented glowing inducements for the president of Jefferson College to resign his position and take up work of a lower educational rank in the organization of this academy.

The school opened as advertised. A girls' department was provided and this was in charge of Madame and Mlle. Granet. The course of study consisted of English, French, literature, writing, arithmetic, history and geography, together with fancy and ornamental needlework for girls, and Greek, Latin, French, English, writing, arithmetic, mathematics and geography for boys. One of the requirements for boys in the boarding department was that they furnish bedsteads not more than 28 inches wide. Two brothers were permitted to sleep together; otherwise there was one person to the bed.

Having no permanent location, operations were started in a private home, an arrangement which continued throughout the first year. When closing exercises were held in November, it was announced that a permanent location had been secured, and that the next session would open in a new building which had just been completed.<sup>40</sup> Mr. Granet now called his school "Baton Rouge College", and its new location was on the north half of square 35 of the E. Beauregard Survey of Baton Rouge, which location had been purchased for the sum of \$2,000.<sup>41</sup>

<sup>37</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Bee, Dec. 14, 1832.

<sup>38</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Feb. 7, 1833.

<sup>39</sup> Advertisement in Baton Rouge Gazette, Jan. 25, 1834.

<sup>40</sup> Ibid., Nov. 8, 1834.

<sup>41</sup> East Baton Rouge Parish Conveyance Record, Judges O, p. 341.

The Granets operated this school through 1835, perhaps through 1836, and then financial disaster overtook the enterprise. On the demand of creditors for the payment of obligations due, the court appointed John Phillips and Louis Favrot as syndics to wind up the affairs of the Granet school and pay its debts. The property was sold to Villeneuve LeBlanc on November 13, 1837, and the Granets returned to New Orleans. Thus closed an educational venture which began with prospects that were apparently bright.

# Baton Rouge College

The closing of the Granet school was a beginning for Baton Rouge College. Incorporated in 1838, Louis Favrot was president of the board of trustees which was composed of Villeneuve LeBlanc, John Davenport, Thomas W. Chinn, F. Duplantier, M. Sloane, Philip Hickey and Thomas G. Morgan.<sup>44</sup> Forty-five other stockholders joined the board of trustees in the organization of this chool. Two of these men, F. Duplantier and Philip Hickey, were members of the group which had organized the Baton Rouge Academy in 1820.

The privilege of conferring degrees was granted the school and it was given an appropriation of \$3,000 annually for a period of four years. There was a stipulation regarding the instruction of indigent children, and the number of such cared for was to be divided equally between East and West Baton Rouge parishes. An additional appropriation of \$5,000 was made for the relief of the college in 1840,45 and the annual appropriation of \$3,000 was continued for an additional two years in 1842.46 From this it appears that the school received appropriations totaling \$23,000, and this is confirmed by references.

The location of this school was on the same property previously occupied by the Granet school and was purchased from Villeneuve LeBlanc by the board of trustees on May 26, 1838.<sup>47</sup> It is presumed that the new school opened its doors immediately after its incorporation; however, there is no record

<sup>42</sup> Ibid., Judges Q, pp. 87-88.

<sup>43</sup> Ibid., p. 89.

<sup>44</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1837-38, pp. 48-51, Act No. 56, approved March 7, 1838.

<sup>45</sup> Ibid., 1840, pp. 25-26, Act No. 29, approved February 28, 1840.

<sup>48</sup> Ibid., 1842, pp. 444-450, Act No. 155, approved March 26, 1842; Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 55.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> East Baton Rouge Parish Conveyance Record, Judges Q. p. 89.

of any activity until 1840, when it was under the supervision of Rev. William B. Lacey. The announcement of its president at this time showed that the course of study consisted of arithmetic, geometry, history, rhetoric, elocution, algebra, grammar, botany, mineralogy, chemistry, political economy, French, Latin, Greek, English and penmanship. The college year consisted of forty-four weeks, beginning in January and ending in December, and was probably divided into two sessions of five months each, according to the custom of those days.

That patronage was not what it should have been may be inferred from an article in the local paper in which the president appealed to the citizens of Baton Rouge to support schools at home and not send their children to northern schools where costs were greater and training was different.<sup>49</sup> Attention was called to the fact that the Legislature was giving the school liberal support and that it was in a position to give as good training as could be given in northern schools. To emphasize the gravity of the situation, he said: "Children who drink at eastern fountains of learning will exhibit, not only a decreasing fondness for the institutions of their own State, but a growing predilection for the habits and opinions of their institutions. We shall see in our children whom we send to northern schools southern people with northern feelings."

Rev. Lacey probably resigned as president of the institution at the close of the school year in 1840, as Dr. R. H. Ranney held this position at the end of 1841.<sup>50</sup> Under the supervision of a new man activities were carried on with difficulty and the struggle for existence was becoming more intense. School sentiment, for which Rev. Lacey had made such a strong appeal in 1840, had not seemed to increase.

A new lease on life was assured in 1842 when the Legislature passed an act continuing the annual appropriation for a period of two years. Despite this, the beginning of the end was near. Soon after the opening of the eleventh session in 1843, the board of trustees reduced tuition charges by one-third because of general financial conditions;<sup>51</sup> but this, however, did not appear

<sup>48</sup> Baton Rouge Gazette, Feb. 29, 1840.

<sup>49</sup> Ibid., August 15, 1840.

<sup>60</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Dec. 18, 1841.

<sup>81</sup> Ibid., June 24, 1843.

to help matters. Reports were spread to the effect that the school would soon close, and this caused Dr. Ranney to issue a statement to prove their falsity.52

Appropriations from the State ceased in 1844 and President Ranney announced that the school would continue its operation under his sole charge. The new plan of operation was to begin in February, provided as many as twenty-five students paid the tuition charge of \$60 by February 5. It is presumed that this condition was met, for a short time after this Mrs. Ranney announced that she would open a female department in connection with Dr. Ranney's school.53

There is nothing to show how long the Ranneys continued to conduct this school as a private enterprise, though it could not have been longer than four or five years. In 1850 and 1851 the buildings were used for a girls' seminary under the supervision of the Misses Ford,54 an occupancy which could not have lasted longer than 1852, as the buildings were sold to the State in 1853 to be used as a permanent home for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind Institute,55 and the State School for the Deaf is located on the same property today.

#### Readvilla

Located on lots 4 and 5 of square 5, as per plat of the City of Baton Rouge, 56 on Main Street, one block east of the Catholic Church, this school began an existence in 1844<sup>57</sup> which continued without interruption for forty years, except for about three years during the Civil War, and its final chapter was written with the closing exercises in June, 1884. Its principal, Mrs. Mary W. Read, was in charge during this entire period with the probable exception of the two years immediately following the Civil War, when reports indicated that Mrs. Belle W. Smith was in charge.58

The first report regarding Readvilla appeared in 1844 when it was announced that the school formerly conducted by Mrs. Read would be permanently established in 1845.59 It was a girls'

 <sup>52</sup> Ibid., August 5, 1843.
 53 Ibid., Feb. 22, 1844.

<sup>54</sup> DeBow's Review, XII, 22.

<sup>East Baton Rouge Parish Conveyance Record, Book G, p. 264.
Ibid., Book H, p. 450.
Advertisement in Baton Rouge Gazette, Dec. 21, 1844.</sup> 

Baton Rouge Weekly Gazette and Comet, June 30, 1866.
 Baton Rouge Gazette, Dec. 21, 1844.

school from the beginning and the course of study, in its early days, consisted of all branches usually given for young ladies. The charges were \$150 per year for boarders. Some time during 1845 it was styled "Baton Rouge Female Seminary", a name which it probably retained until its incorporation in 1859, when it was given the name of Readvilla and the authority to confer such literary degrees and honors as were usually conferred by seminaries for ladies. 60 Under the able leadership of Mrs. Read, the reputation of this school spread beyond the city limits to surrounding parishes, and its prosperity continued until general confusion disrupted the country in 1861. In 1856 the editor of the local paper said it deserved first mention as the best and largest institution of its kind in the city.61 Its incorporation in 185962 added much to its prestige, and in 1860 it was spoken of with much praise in the report of the State Superintendent of Education. 63 Public examinations, followed by closing exercises, created much interest and enthusiasm each year, being regarded as gala events of the city. There must have been graduates during the early years of its existence, but reports were lacking in this information until 1859.64 On this occasion it was stated that Mrs. Mary Jones Linton delivered the graduating address. The names of graduates, however, were not mentioned.

Cessation of hostilities found Readville again active, this time under the supervision of Mrs. Bell W. Smith.<sup>65</sup> It is not clear that this was the same school as that of Mrs. Read, as it is called the "Collegiate Institute at Readvilla". To increase doubt, Mrs. Read and Mrs. Smith were operating schools of the same name during the next year, 1867.

Two years elapsed before another report of this school was found. There is no doubt about its operation during this period, but the strife and turmoil of Reconstruction days were such that education was a matter of secondary importance. Comment by the editor of the local paper in 1878 showed that the institution had maintained its high reputation during troublous times.<sup>66</sup> Graduation exercises on this occasion was an impressive affair,

<sup>60</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1859, p. 109, Act No. 139, approved March 16, 1859.

<sup>61</sup> Baton Rouge Gazette, July 27, 1859.

<sup>62</sup> Act No. 139 of 1859. See footnote 60, above.

<sup>63</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1860, p. 33.

<sup>64</sup> Baton Rouge Weekly Gazette and Comet, July 14, 1859.

<sup>65</sup> Ibid., June 30, 1866.

<sup>66</sup> Baton Rouge Weekly Advocate, June 28, 1878.

and for the first time the names of those graduating were given. The class was composed of Misses Annie Burris, Annie Currie, Mary Barr and Lily Bard, one of whom, Miss Annie Burris, became well known in educational circles of the State during later years.

Information concerning the school is lacking between 1878 and 1881. However, on July 2, 1881, there was a lengthy account of the closing exercises in the *Louisiana Capitolian*, with comments by the editor on the success that had been achieved. He paid Mrs. Read the tribute of having done more for the education of her sex than any other woman in the State of Louisiana.

Closing exercises in 1882 and 1883 were without special comment. There were two graduates in 1882 and only one in 1883.<sup>67</sup> Graduation time in 1884 found only one graduate, Miss Dosier Dupré, daughter of Dr. Joseph Dupré, and she has the distinction, perhaps, of being the last graduate of Readvilla.

The close of the fortieth session ended the operations of this famous school. It left a history filled with influence and achievement, and old residents of the city still remember it as one of the leading factors in educational development. It educated girls of some of the city's most prominent families and they, great-grandmothers and grandmothers of today, recall with gratitude the training they received under the supervision of Mrs. Read.

This school was in operation during that long, trying period when stout hearts were needed in the building of a permanent fabric for a progressive state. Real women were needed, and the girls educated by Mrs. Read met the issues of later days with that determination, that sincerity, that integrity, and that judgment which had been instilled in them by a great teacher.

# Collegiate Institute

Occupying the same location as that of the State School for the Blind of today, this school for boys was organized in November, 1855, by W. H. N. Magruder, who, with Messrs. Potter and McKeigney, had conducted the Feliciana High School at Jackson, Louisiana, for several years prior to this date. Comment on the

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> Baton Rouge Daily Capitolian Advocate, July 14, 1883.
 <sup>68</sup> Baton Rouge Louisiana Capitolian, July 5, 1884.

establishment of the new enterprise stated that Mr. Magruder had built up such a reputation at Jackson that his success in the new venture was assured.<sup>69</sup>

Beginning in November, the first session would naturally close late in the following summer, and exercises for this purpose were held in August, 1856. Nothing was said about graduates, but the names of pupils belonging to prominent families appeared on the long program that was given. Though the attendance was not large the first year, the success of the school was attested by the fact that its patronage was drawn from all parts of the State.<sup>70</sup>

In 1857 Lemuel Parsons was associated with Mr. Magruder in this enterprise. Little was said about its operation during the year, but a lengthy program was given at the close of the session in 1858.<sup>71</sup> On this occasion the editor of the local paper was present and took part on the program, and, in his comments, he stated that this school was one of the best in the South for boys. Two uneventful years followed, but trouble was ahead, and shortly after the opening of the session in 1861 the doors of the school were closed for a period of approximately four years.

With the beginning of the new order of things in 1865, operation of the school was resumed.<sup>72</sup> The situation was not bright, but confidence in Mr. Magruder caused the public to feel that the institution would soon be on the road to success. Disorganized conditions of the past four years had greatly increased the need for education and a wide field existed for the activities of such men as the leader of this school. Attendance from outside Baton Rouge could not have been very large, as there was a charge of \$40 per month for tuition and board. However, the city furnished sufficient patronage, and the first year of the new period closed with a lengthy program which must have had every pupil in attendance appearing thereon.<sup>73</sup> Some of those appearing on this program were N. P. Hobgood, H. E. Trudeau, J. D. Scott, A. W. Thomas, C. C. Bird, G. R. Carruth, W. H. Day, N. M. Jones, W. J. Baker, Stewart Dougherty, Warden Dougherty and Hunter Beale.

<sup>69</sup> Baton Rouge Daily Comet, Nov. 1, 1855.

<sup>10</sup> Ibid., August 14, 1856.

<sup>71</sup> Baton Rouge Weekly Gazette and Comet, July 22, 1858.

<sup>72</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Oct. 12, 1865.

<sup>73</sup> Ibid., June 30, 1866.

Little is said of the school's operation for the year closing in 1867. For a period of eleven years after this, authentic records have not been found, though it is known to have been in operation every year during this time. A report of the closing exercises in 1879 stated that the citizens of Baton Rouge had witnessed such affairs for the past twenty years and no one could recall a time in the history of the school when its closing had been more successful. Judging from all reports found regarding its closings, those following included, this was perhaps the most successful. Some of those taking part in the program were Mark B. Lewis, H. L. Fuqua, Howard Lytle, George E. Foster, B. D. Watkins, Ira Bowman, J. A. Ventress, W. F. Foster, Lawrence Granery, W. H. Beard and Phil Lee.

Though a few years of activity were yet in store for this institution, something was happening. Perhaps it was the influence of the times predicting the close of the academy period; perhaps it was the fact that its leader was growing old and did not possess the vigor and enthusiasm of earlier days; whatever it was, it promoted tendencies that led to the end and taps was sounded for the Collegiate Institute with its closing exercises on June 30, 1888.

Thirty-three years had passed since its organization. These had been years of development, of trial, of success, of usefulness, and of influence. Within its portals had been trained men of some of the prominent families of the State. A partial list shows the names of such men as A. E. Read, N. L. Knox, W. N. Young, H. B. Magruder, F. E. Trudeaux, J. M. Avery, W. B. Louden, F. S. Bradford, N. P. Hobgood, C. C. Bird, W. H. Day, W. L. Iles, G. R. Carruth, S. W. Briscoe, Steward Dougherty, Warden Dougherty, Hunter Beale, George E. Foster, W. F. Foster, D. N. Foster, Mark B. Lewis, J. A. Ventress, H. L. Fuqua, Ira W. Bowman, G. K. Favrot, S. O. Wieck, J. W. E. Joffrion, H. V. Kinkaid, W. M. Drake, W. M. Barrow, H. C. Lambert, and S. A. Gourier.

Having a course with Greek, Latin, English and mathematics as a basis, it gave a training as broad as demand called for, and, in keeping with its name, it invaded the field of college activity. Its leader was never satisfied with anything but the best, and

<sup>74</sup> Baton Rouge Weekly Advocate, June 27, 1879.

its success was due to his vision, personality and leadership. Like all schools of its type, it closed its doors at the dawn of a new and greater educational period.

# Baton Rouge Collegiate Institute

Information regarding this school for girls appeared for the first time in 1854, when it was announced that the second session would open on the first Monday in October. The course of study included English, literature, ancient and modern languages, natural science and mathematics, and textbooks for these subjects were the same as those used by the best and most popular seminaries in the country. It was organized by Mr. and Mrs. Slosson and had two departments, primary and collegiate. Charges for the former were \$250 per year and for the latter \$300. This indicates that the institution must have been one of the select schools of the day.

Legislative action provided for its incorporation in 1855, and it was authorized to confer literary honors and degrees. The board of trustees was composed of C. G. McHatton, George McWhorter, Jordan Holt, W. S. Pike, R. C. Huchinson, R. Matta, J. B. Kleinpeter, T. B. R. Hatch and J. W. Quiggam. It was a nonsectarian school and was located somewhere on Laurel Street.

Between the date of its organization and 1860 there were many reports concerning its activities, most of which were notices calling attention to opening dates and closing exercises. During this time it had an attendance of from 75 to 100 pupils and the public manifested much interest and enthusiasm in its progress. Editorial comment stated that it was one of the leading schools of the city and deserved much praise for what it had accomplished.<sup>77</sup> Attention was called to the fact that this school was helping to make Baton Rouge a keen rival of Jackson, called the "Athens of Louisiana", in educational development.

Operating under conditions that created such interest, enthusiasm and favorable comment, this school must have had several graduates, but the only names mentioned were those of Misses Lizzie Brown and E. F. Lewis, who completed the course in 1859.<sup>78</sup>

<sup>75</sup> Baton Rouge Democratic Advocate, August 7, 1854.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1855, pp. 57-58, Act No. 61, approved March 9, 1855.

<sup>77</sup> Baton Rouge Weekly Gazette and Comet, July 9, 1857.

<sup>78</sup> Ibid., July 31, 1859.

Cessation of reports after 1860 indicates that the life of this institution did not extend beyond the Civil War. That the confusion attending this event caused its disorganization, or that its activities came to an end because its founder and leader entered more lucrative fields, is a matter of conjecture. It contributed its small share to the educational development of the State and thereby justified its existence.

# Castleton Female Seminary

Beginning in 1856, according to inference, this seminary probably had an existence of four or five years. Announcement of the opening stated that Mr. and Mrs. Castleton, assisted by Miss Chapman, would be ready to take a limited number of boarders by October 1, that a commodious building had been secured, that the school year of ten months would be divided into four quarters, and that all branches of an "elegant, southern" education would be taught. It was further announced that each boarder should have with her "a silver fork, spoon, napkin and napkin ring, bed and bedding, all distinctively marked".

Reports of the first graduating exercise in 1857 stated that Miss Mary Fulshire delivered the salutatory and that Miss Mary Mangum delivered the valedictory. So Other graduates were Misses P. E. Lilly and S. J. Hubbs. Favorable comment was given because of the showing that had been made and special praise was given Mrs. Guion for the music of the occasion.

The success of the institution having apparently been assured, incorporation was deemed advisable in 1858.<sup>81</sup> A board of trustees composed of John New, Andrew Matta, W. D. Phillips, J. W. Seymour, R. T. Young, L. L. Laycock, W. S. Pike and S. P. Greeves was appointed, and the school was authorized to confer the usual literary honors and degrees.

The session of 1858 passed without further comment, but in 1859 it was stated that Dr. Samuel McKinney, assisted by Misses Mangum and Jones, was supervising the institution, that 74 ladies were in attendance, and that the prosperity of the school appeared to be assured.<sup>82</sup> Tuition charges ranged from \$3 to \$10 per month, depending on the course pursued.

80 Ibid., July 8, 1857.

<sup>79</sup> Baton Rouge Daily Comet, July 17, 1856.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1858, p. 149, Act No. 209, approved March 18, 1858.
 <sup>82</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1859, p. 15.

The next session found Dr. McKinney still in charge, this time assisted by Misses Mary Jones, Lucy Jones, Margaret Jones, Sarah Mangum, Elizabeth Mangum, Caroline Reighly and Eleanor McKinney. Sarah There must have been a great increase in the attendance to have caused such an increase in the faculty. As there were no further reports of this school, the conclusion is that its organization was due to some personal interest which appears to have made it rather popular, and that when this was removed it fell of its own weight.

# Baton Rouge Female Seminary

Under the name of "Miss Fisher's School", the first information regarding this seminary bears the date of 1840, when it was announced that the eleventh session would begin at an early date. All branches of an English education, French, Latin, Greek, together with ornamental branches, were to be taught. Pupils were permitted to enter at any time during the school year. Tuition charges were \$200 per year, but this was reduced to \$150 in 1842.

In 1844 Mr. and Mrs. Fuertes were added to the faculty and were to have charge of Spanish and music. During this year it was announced that weekly reviews would be given for the purpose of ascertaining whether or not pupils had really grasped that which had been previously taught. The course was given in two departments, elementary and higher classes. Work in the elementary classes consisted of reading, writing, spelling, geography, arithmetic and grammar. In the higher classes ancient and modern history, geometry, rhetoric, composition, arithmetic, algebra, natural, moral and mental philosophy, chemistry, astronomy, grammar and the languages were given. The ornamental branches were also given, but there was an extra charge for these.

An announcement in 1846 stated that the school had been in operation for seven years, that a new building located on Church Street had been purchased, and that ethics and Euclid had been added to the course.<sup>87</sup> Miss Woodruff was assisting Miss Fisher

<sup>83</sup> Baton Rouge Weekly Gazette and Comet, Sept. 22, 1860.

<sup>84</sup> Baton Rouge Gazette, Feb. 22, 1840.

<sup>85</sup> Ibid., August 24, 1844.

<sup>88</sup> Ibid.

<sup>87</sup> Ibid., Sept. 12, 1846.

at this time, and Dr. Grunneburg had charge of music. During this year the name was changed to "Baton Rouge Female Seminary", and the school year was divided into two sessions of twenty-three weeks each. A chemical laboratory and a library were added, and it was stated that it was one of the best schools in the State, as well as one of the oldest, having been organized in 1837. An appeal was made to the citizens of the town to patronize home schools because they now possessed the same advantages as northern schools.

Miss Fisher appears to have left the school in 1847, as it was then under the supervision of Miss Woodruff, assisted by Misses C. Young and Whittles and Dr. Grunneburg. St. Later in the year Mr. Edwards was secured to have charge of French, drawing and painting. No other reports deserving comment appeared until 1848, when a prominent social affair was given by the young ladies of the school. St. Efforts to make this a gala occasion were rewarded by the presence of General Zachary Taylor, who took an active part in the fun and frolic of the affair.

Here endeth the chapter. A few scattered reports furnish the framework of the story. It is indeed strange that a school enjoying such apparent success should drop out of existence so suddenly.

# St. Mary's School

Much conflict is observed in the records which give information about the school of this name. In 1847 it was announced that the Sisters of Charity had opened a "select" school for girls that would teach all branches of a good education. Pupils of every denomination were to be admitted and the course of instruction was to include English, French, reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, geography, history, philosophy, astronomy, bookkeeping, together with the ornamental branches. Tuition was \$6 per month in elementary classes and \$9 in advanced classes. Sister Mary Marguerite was the Superior in charge. Not having a suitable building, the residence of Thomas G. Morgan was to be used temporarily.

<sup>88</sup> Ibid., Sept. 4, 1847.

<sup>89</sup> Ibid., May 10, 1848.

<sup>90</sup> Ibid., April 3, 1847.

The following year the school was occupying this residence, at the corner of Main (now Church or Fourth) and Florida streets. Five Sisters of Charity were then on duty, with Sister Emily as Superior. Seven years elapsed before another reference was found, and then the school was called "St. Mary's Academy for Young Ladies." This reference stated that it was a school of high order, operated by the Sisters of the Sacred Heart, and located at the corner of Main (now Church or Fourth) and Florida streets.

The program for the closing exercises of St. Mary's Academy in 1856 was so long that it lasted until midnight. The Governor of the State was present and distributed the prizes. Editorial comment stated that it was a great event in the life of Baton Rouge. Miss Mathilda Victor was then in charge of the school, but information does not show how she came to occupy that position. It was shortly after this that Miss Victor announced the purchase of the property recently vacated by the Jesuits, St. Peter and Paul's College, located on North Street, Probably the location now occupied by St. Vincent's Academy for boys, and that St. Mary's Academy would occupy its new home when school opened in the fall. She further announced that the course of study had been broadened by the addition of the German, Spanish and Italian languages.

Legislative sanction provided for its incorporation in 1858, under the name of "Baton Rouge Female Academy"; <sup>94</sup> but it was to be known as St. Mary's Academy. The board of directors was composed of Miss Mathilda Victor, Philip Hickey, John B. Kleinpeter, Peter M. Enders, Joseph Larguier, Andrew S. Herron and Henry M. Sherbourne. It was to be under the supervision of Miss Victor and was given the privilege of conferring literary honors and degrees.

Soon after its incorporation it was announced that a full course in mathematics would be offered and that special attention would be given to the training of teachers. 95 At this time boarding facilities could care for 200 pupils, a number larger than any other school in the city could accommodate. Though

<sup>91</sup> Ibid., Dec. 5, 1855.

<sup>92</sup> Ibid., July 23, 1856.

<sup>93</sup> Baton Rouge Daily Comet, Sept. 9, 1856.

<sup>94</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1858, p. 121, Act No. 170, approved March 18, 1858.

<sup>98</sup> Baton Rouge Weekly Advocate, Oct. 8, 1858.

Catholic, because its leader was Catholic, this was not a sectarian school, and it appears to have had larger patronage than any other school in Baton Rouge, a fact which was doubtless due to the enthusiasm and personality of Miss Victor, a teacher with more than twenty years' experience.

The session of 1859 passed without special comment, but in 1860 the local paper informed the public that no similar institution in the State took greater care to see that proper instruction was given. 96 Special mention was made of the fact that in this school girls were taught good manners and the little niceties of life that showed good breeding.

Announcement was made that the school would open as usual in 1861;97 but, as far as the record shows, the end had come for St. Mary's Academy. What became of such an active school is something of a mystery. None of the old residents in Baton Rouge today ever heard of this school. It has been suggested, however, that if its location were the same as that of the present St. Vincent's Academy, it was destroyed by northern soldiers during the Civil War, because, during that time, all property within four or five blocks of the barracks was demolished to prevent surprise attacks.

#### R. D. Wilson's School

Some of the schools of Baton Rouge came into existence with a flourish and were kept constantly before the public, but such was not the case with this school. This, however, may be attributed to the fact that the enterprise appears to have been semipublic. Editorial comment in 1858 stated that the next opening of the school would be welcomed at the "old stand", that Mr. Wilson was too well known to need introduction, and that he had always enjoyed a liberal patronage; 98 all of which indicates that the school had been operating for several years.

The activities of this school continued until the outbreak of hostilities between the North and the South, and were resumed five years later with A. B. Payne as an associate. The next year Mr. Payne resigned to accept a position in the Masonic

<sup>96</sup> Baton Rouge Weekly Gazette and Comet, Sept. 15, 1860.

<sup>97</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 21, 1861.

<sup>98</sup> Baton Rouge Daily Comet, Sept. 19, 1858.

<sup>99</sup> Advertisement in Baton Rouge Weekly Gazette and Comet, Sept. 7, 1866.

Institute at Clinton, Louisiana, and Mrs. Harney Skolfield became Mr. Wilson's assistant. At this time there is considerable evidence tending to show that it had become a semipublic school.

Following its former custom of shunning public notice, the next published record was in 1880, when the opening of the next session was announced. Seven years later, an account of the public examination and of the closing exercises which followed was given. On this occasion Governor Samuel D. McEnery, State Superintendent Warren Easton, Judge Buckner, president of the parish school board, and Mayor McVay took part in the closing exercises. 100a

The final chapter in the history of this school, so far as Mr. Wilson was concerned, ended with the closing exercises in 1888.<sup>101</sup> While much attention was given to the performance of pupils who took part in the program, and to the formal speeches which mark such an occasion, the gathering was really one of tribute to Mr. Wilson. In recounting his activities as an educator, it was stated that he had given forty years of service to Baton Rouge, and that the public, generally, had the highest regard for him. In token of their honor and respect, and of their appreciation for the service he had rendered the community as a teacher and citizen, his friends and patrons presented him with a gold-headed cane.

#### Mushroom Schools

The name above used it not intended to cast reflection on any educational enterprise mentioned. It is used merely as a descriptive term because the schools here listed, as far as records show, were of very short duration.

Between the late 1820's and the early 1870's the local papers of Baton Rouge contained accounts of schools that sprang up for the time being and then disappeared. Some of them operated for a year, some for two years, and some for a longer time, but none of them was important enough to become a permanent institution. Their organization was doubtless due to transient teachers who, lacking in personality and ability, were unable to become a part and parcel of the social fabric of the community.

<sup>100</sup> Advertisement in Baton Rouge Louisiana Capitolian, August 28, 1880.

<sup>100</sup>a Baton Rouge Weekly Capitolian, May 14, 1887.

<sup>101</sup> Ibid., June 10, 1888.

The earliest school of this type appears to have been that of Mrs. Paxton, the announcement of which was made in 1829.102 It was to be located at the home of Hugh Alexander on Third Street, but there is nothing to show that it ever operated. The next year Mrs. Bisset was conducting a girls' school which may be supposed to have taken the place of the Paxton school.<sup>103</sup>

Announcement of the school of Miss Tabor, located on the Devall plantation twelve miles north of Baton Rouge, was made in 1834.<sup>104</sup> This school appears to have belonged to the tutorial class and had an existence which lasted until 1844, perhaps later. In 1843 Miss Devall was assisting Miss Tabor, 105 an association which continued through 1844.106 This marks the end of this school, unless it developed into one called the Baton Rouge Female Seminary which was operated by Miss Devall and Madame Delorffe in 1857.107

In 1840 G. N. Butler was operating a private school for boys, 108 and Rev. D. F. Piersons was running a private academy at the parish school house. 109 While these were going, H. D. F. Roberts was conducting a school for the Baptists, and, as soon as his work with this denomination was completed, he associated himself with Piersons. Later he bought Piersons' interest in the school and continued its operation alone. 110

J. B. Scudder, a graduate of Princeton, was operating a small schools for boys in 1841.111 At the same time, Mrs. A. G. Barker was conducting a girls' school in which a wide range of subjects was taught. 112 This school was moved to the residence of Thomas G. Morgan in 1842, and with this change it was announced that the plan of public examinations would be discontinued. 113 One of the regulations of the school prohibited students from keeping "private waiting maids," and this, together with other regulations, had to be read and agreed to by all applicants before they were permitted to enter.

<sup>102</sup> Advertisement in Baton Rouge Gazette, May 30, 1829.

<sup>108</sup> Advertisement in *ibid.*, July 16, 1831. 104 Advertisement in *ibid.*, Oct. 25, 1834. 108 Advertisement in *ibid.*, March 6, 1843. 108 Advertisement in *ibid.*, Feb. 16, 1844.

<sup>107</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Dec. 6, 1857. 108 Advertisement in ibid., August 1, 1840. 109 Advertisement in ibid., March 7, 1840. 110 Advertisement in ibid., May 30, 1840.

<sup>111</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Dec. 25, 1841.

<sup>112</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 4, 1841.

<sup>113</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Jan. 29, 1842.

In 1842 T. B. R. Hatch, who took part in the organization of several schools in Baton Rouge, announced that, after a short holiday season, the Baton Rouge Male Academy would reopen in the basement of the Methodist Church.<sup>114</sup> C. C. Hamner was associated with him, and the announcement stated that the school had been in operation so long that its permanency was assured. A school by this name was under the supervision of James Cooper, and the announcement indicated that it had been operating for some years. 115 Other than the name, there is nothing to connect this with the Hatch school.

An advertisement in 1856 stated that St. Joseph's High School would soon open in the old convent building recently vacated by Miss Victor's female academy. 116 Dr. R. D. Williams, a teacher of many years' experience, was to be in charge, and Mrs. Williams was to manage all "domestic arrangements". A full academic course was to be given, the charge for which was \$6 per month for day pupils and \$250 per year for boarders. Editorial comment stated that the school was desirably located on Main Street, and that Dr. Williams was fully competent to supervise the enterprise.

The next year this school moved to the building recently occupied by the Misses Ford, a more central location, opposite the Christian Church on Laurel Street.117 Mr. O'Brien was in charge, and, as a drawing card, he announced that pupils would receive individual instruction whenever necessary. In 1858 its location was on North Boulevard, between St. Thomas and Church streets. 118 Mr. Murphy, its new principal, announced that special attention would be given to the elementary branches. In addition to this, a full academic course was to be offered. Notice in 1860 stated that the fourth annual session would soon begin. 119 This indicates that it was probably a new venture in 1856. That the enterprise came to an end in the general confusion that was near at hand is inferred from lack of further information.

A girl's school under the supervision of Mrs. A. R. Fuertes was operating in 1845.120 Having been connected with another school in the city previous to this time, she was not unknown.

<sup>114</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Dec. 31, 1842. 115 Advertisement in ibid., Jan. 2, 1847.

<sup>116</sup> Baton Rouge Daily Comet, Oct 15, 1856.

Baton Rouge Weekly Gazette and Comet, July 13, 1857.
 Ibid., Feb. 7, 1858.
 Ibid., Sept. 15, 1860. 120 Advertisement in Baton Rouge Gazette, April 13, 1845.

This fact, however, did not assure the permanence of the venture, and a few years later she was conducting a school in New Orleans.

Rev. John Burke, last president of Franklin College at Opelousas, organized the Baton Rouge Classical and Commercial School in 1846 with a course of study that was apparently intended for boys.<sup>121</sup> In 1847 the name was changed to Baton Rouge Institute, and considerable change appeared in the course of study.<sup>122</sup> A year later it was announced that Miss Dillon was assisting Rev. Burke, and that it was a school for young ladies.<sup>123</sup> Lack of further record indicates that its operation soon ceased.

Baton Rouge High School, a select school for boys, was operating in 1847 under the supervision of Professor Sanders, a graduate of Virginia Scientific and Military Institute. <sup>124</sup> In keeping with the training of its principal, this school paid much attention to military training, but its success was evidently not sufficient to warrant further record.

Two new schools made their appearance in Baton Rouge in 1851. Mr. Harrison, who was educated at Versailles, France, assisted by Joseph Axtel, a graduate of Wisconsin Institute, organized another Baton Rouge High School for boys, 125 and Mrs. A. E. Carrigan organized a girls' school. 126 As far as records are concerned, both of these disappeared soon after their organization.

Guion's Seminary for Young Ladies was operating in 1855, and the inference from the record is that it had been in existence for several years.<sup>127</sup> It was located on the corner of America and Boulevard streets near the capitol. Editorial comment stated that ladies of the best families of Baton Rouge had been educated by Mrs. Guion, and, as a teacher, she had few equals and no superiors. This seminary was operating in 1858,<sup>128</sup> but it must have closed before 1860, as a list of the city's best schools, published that year, did not include it.

<sup>131</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Dec. 13, 1845.

<sup>122</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 25, 1847.

<sup>123</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 30, 1848.

<sup>194</sup> Advertisement in ibid., June 5, 1847.

<sup>125</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Dec. 6, 1851.

<sup>136</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Dec. 20, 1851.
137 Baton Rouge Weekly Gazette and Comet, April 27, 1855.

<sup>128</sup> Advertisement in Baton Rouge Daily Advocate, Sept. 4, 1858.

According to announcement in 1860, Baton Rouge Free Academy was to begin its second session in October under the supervision of A. B. Payne, its organizer.<sup>129</sup> Associated with Mr. Payne were Misses Gil and Sarah Lemon and Messrs. Fulshire and A. N. Booth. Though called a "free academy", there was a tuition charge of from \$5 to \$8 per month, depending on the course pursued. Before the close of school next year, Mr. Payne enlisted in the Confederate cause, and the work of the session was completed by J. N. Carrigan. After the war Mr. Payne resumed his duties as teacher in the Boys' High School, doubtless the same school as the Baton Rouge Free Academy. In 1866 Mr. Payne was associated with R. D. Wilson, veteran teacher of the city, and a year later he was in charge of the Masonic Institute at Clinton, Louisiana.

Miss Murphy was conducting St. Theresa's Academy in 1860.<sup>132</sup> It was located at the corner of Boulevard and Royal streets, and it may be inferred from the announcement that this was not the first year of its operation. The editor of the local paper listed this school that year as one of the city's best.

Rev. J. E. C. Doremus, a Presbyterian minister, established a female seminary in 1865. The announcement of the opening stated that Dr. Doremus was a teacher of twenty years' experience, and capable of giving a thorough training to those placed in his charge. This school was located opposite the Presbyterian Church in a building that belonged to Dr. Enders. The course pursued, according to the announcement, went beyond the field of academy activity. The life of this institution could not have been more than three or four years, as Dr. Doremus had charge of Vienna Academy in Jackson Parish before 1870.

The editor of the local paper in 1860 mentioned the names of two schools for which no reports were found, Mr. Fletcher's Male School and Mr. Hubert's School for boys. 134 They were spoken of as being among the best schools of the city. Because records concerning these two schools are lacking, it may be inferred that the paper's commendation was due to some relationship that existed between the editor and their leaders.

<sup>129</sup> Advertisement in Baton Rouge Weekly Gazette and Comet, Sept. 15, 1860.

<sup>130</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Nov. 2, 1865.

 <sup>131</sup> Ibid., August 25, 1866.
 132 Advertisement in Baton Rouge Tri-Weekly Gazette and Comet, Sept. 15, 1860.

<sup>133</sup> Ibid., Sept. 28, 1865.
134 Baton Rouge Weekly Gazette and Comet, Oct. 6, 1860.

#### WEST BATON ROUGE PARISH

Proximity to Baton Rouge doubtless had its influence in keeping down the development of the academy spirit in this parish. There is no record of very early development, and, while provision was made for the organization of a school, nothing was done during the "beneficiary period".

### West Baton Rouge Academy

This academy was incorporated in 1837.<sup>135</sup> Provision was made for an annual appropriation of \$1,000 for a period of five years, with the usual stipulation regarding indigent children. It was to be located within three-quarters of a mile of the Narcisse Landry plantation, but this location was changed in 1842.<sup>136</sup> This indicates that the first location was not satisfactory, and that the school had not been established at the time of the change. State aid having been withdrawn soon after this, it is presumed that efforts toward the school's organization ceased, and this is made conclusive by the fact that records do not show the payment of the appropriation under the original act.

## St. John's High School

Announcement in 1853 stated that this school was about to be opened under the supervision of James Jones, a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute, assisted by Mr. Sadluck, a graduate of Oxford, Mississippi.<sup>137</sup> The course of study consisted of subjects necessary for a thorough English education, together with higher mathematics, Latin, Greek and the modern languages. It was located on the Mississippi River twelve miles north of Baton Rouge, and boarding facilities were furnished at the home of the late Rev. A. H. Lemon. Interviews reveal the opinion that a school, probably of the tutorial type, was perhaps organized at this location, but definite information is not available.

### BIENVILLE PARISH

The beginning of educational activity in this parish was not as early as in some parishes of the State. This was probably due to the fact that it was sparsely settled at the time the

Laws of Louisiana, 1837, pp. 138-143, Act No. 117, approved March 13, 1837.
 Ibid., 1841-42, p. 12, Act No. 6, approved January 6, 1842.
 Advertisement in Baton Rouge Daily Comet, Nov. 12, 1853.

Legislature was giving financial assistance to further academy development. It was settled largely by Baptists and Methodists, and, no doubt, there was a small school of very elementary type in each community. For a higher type of education, Mt. Lebanon College for boys and Mt. Lebanon Female College were in operation during the 1850's, and these went far toward taking care of the educational needs of the parish.

However, there were some schools called academies in operation, and rightly so, judging from the courses offered. Probably the earliest school in the parish was a log-cabin affair, located near the present town of Arcadia, taught by Mr. Scales. <sup>138</sup> It was perhaps a Baptist enterprise, as the first Baptist church in the parish was organized there. Of the course pursued, the names of pupils attending, the influence it had on the community, and the length of its existence, nothing is known. It may have developed into a seminary which R. M. Searcy was operating in 1858, but inference is the only supporting evidence, as the Searcy school was closed by the Civil War.

The U. S. Census report for 1850 stated that the parish had four academies of one teacher each.<sup>139</sup> The total enrollment was only 85 pupils, and the revenues from tuition amounted to \$1,443. In 1858 there were seven private schools operating on tuition charges of from \$2 to \$5 per month, depending on the course pursued.<sup>140</sup> Natural philosophy, algebra, geometry, trigonometry, chemistry, botany and the "dead languages" were taught in addition to the common branches. A report of 1860 stated that the private schools of the parish were of a "very high order", and mentioned a private school at Arcadia and a private female school at Sparta, in addition to the schools at Mt. Lebanon.<sup>141</sup>

An indefinite report shows that Sparta had good schools before the Civil War, and for a few years immediately afterward. One of these was operated by Mr. Hamilton, who was rather popular with all his patrons. Just after the war it was operated by J. Q. A. Prescott, a "yankee", and a very fine teacher, and under his supervision much progress was made. Reconstruction days followed Mr. Prescott, and this period brought an end

<sup>138</sup> Shreveport Journal, Sept. 20, 1928.

<sup>139</sup> U. S. Census Report, 1850, p. 478.

<sup>140</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1858, p. 33.

<sup>141</sup> Ibid., 1860, p. 12.

<sup>142</sup> Personal interview with W. F. Pearce, District Judge, Ruston, La.

to the school. Sparta, being off leading transportation routes after 1880, gradually lost prestige, ceased to be the parish seat about 1890, and today is nothing.

### E. A. Seminary

Prof. R. A. Smith, veteran educator of the State and one of the founders of the Louisiana Teachers' Association, organized this institution about 1883, in the old town of Arcadia. Soon after its establishment, the V. S. & P. Railroad was built through the parish, leaving Arcadia a short distance to one side, thus forcing the town to move to the railroad. This made it necessary for the school to move, and a two-story frame building was erected in the new town. Here its operation was continued until there was a consolidation of Arcadia's schools.

In its early days this was a boys' school. However, when Arcadia Male and Female College was organized in 1886, Prof. Smith had to adopt the coeducational plan to keep his patronage. After about three years of rivalry, bordering on bitterness at times, the citizens of the town came to the conclusion that it would be better to have separate schools for boys and girls. Hence, it was decided that all girls should attend the College and all boys should attend the Seminary.

The course of study for the Seminary was one of a general nature. Though it included French, Greek, Latin, higher mathematics, and other subjects required for college entrance, yet it was so elastic that students could be prepared for the active duties of life. It was supported by tuition charges, payment of which could be made in farm produce as well as in money. Military training having been added to the course, there was a small appropriation from the Federal Government for this purpose during its early days. Boarding facilities were arranged for in a small way at first, but were gradually expanded until two dormitories were used.

The wide experience of Prof. Smith, gained as president of Mt. Lebanon College, as president of Trenton Institute, as president of Homer Male College, and as superintendent of schools at Monroe, placed him at the top of his profession and gave him a reputation that was enviable. Because of this, the Seminary

 <sup>143</sup> Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana, 164, 200.
 144 Personal interviews with Mrs. S. E. Conger and D. E. Brown of Arcadia, La.
 145 Ibid.

drew pupils from all sections of north Louisiana, and from many sections of the southern part of the State. Of the many who were in attendance at various times, the names of only a few are known, among whom are C. A. Ives, Dean of the College of Education at Louisiana State University, Dr. D. D. Mims of Lake Charles, Dr. Robert Webb of Minden, Dr. White of Ruston, Zach Lawhorn, Miss Lavinia Egan at Mt. Lebanon, and Mrs. D. M. Atkins of Ruston.

While not a sectarian school, it was located in a religious center, and the pupils in attendance were surrounded with that moral and religious atmosphere which made for good citizenship. Under these conditions, it functioned from the date of its organization until all schools of the town were consolidated into one, the present Arcadia High School.

## Arcadia Male and Female College

Organized in 1886 by J. W. Beeson, a graduate of the University of Alabama, 146 this school had a short, though very active life. Mr. Beeson was a young man, full of enthusiasm, had a strong personality, and seemed to know the value of publicity. To assure as full patronage as possible for his school, he made it a coeducational institution, and military training was added as a special appeal to boys. These features seriously affected the patronage of the E. A. Seminary, and its principal was forced to adopt the plan of coeducation. Such a situation brought about a keen rivalry between the schools. As this was an unsatisfactory situation for the community, an arrangement was made for the separation of the sexes for school purposes, and the College became a school for boys. 147

Mr. Beeson remained with his school for one year after this arrangement was made. The work of the College was then carried on, in a more or less desultory manner, first under C. I. Davis, then S. S. Thomas, and finally C. O. Brown, until its consolidation with other schools of the town.

The course given by this school included French, Latin, Greek, English, geometry, trigonometry, rhetoric, history, music, art, science and elocution, the scope of these subjects being approximately equal to a two-year college course of the time.<sup>148</sup>

<sup>146</sup> Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana, 164, 200.

<sup>147</sup> Personal interviews with Mrs. S. E. Conger and D. E. Brown of Arcadia, La. 148 Ibid.

It was more or less elastic to accommodate the needs of its students, and this, together with the personality and force of its leader, drew students from beyond the vicinity of the town. Among those who were in attendance are Riley J. Wilson, James B. Aswell and Tom Bryant.

# Gibsland Collegiate Institute

The town of Gibsland was not established until after the V. S. & P. Railroad was built through the parish. The first school in the town was organized by Mrs. Hattie Lawrence in 1884,<sup>149</sup> and this school doubtless grew into the Gibsland Collegiate Institute which was organized in 1888 by D. F. Hudson, assisted by Misses Annie Henderson, Kate Scanland and Ada Mercer.<sup>150</sup> The first session of the Institute was opened in the Baptist church, and this was its home until a suitable building could be erected. The course of study included subjects of academy rank, and the school functioned until the advent of the public school period. Its influence was felt outside the town, even outside the parish, due to its reputation as a good school and the moral and religious atmosphere which surrounded the community.

## Ringgold Male and Female Academy

Being one of the old towns in Bienville Parish, Ringgold doubtless had the average school during its early days. Records, however, are lacking, with one exception. In 1879 Prof. John A. Fleming had charge of the Ringgold Male and Female Academy, and was assisted by Miss Maggie Rockett. The coure of study consisted of reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, history, Latin, English and science. This school operated until the beginning of the public school period and developed into the present Ringgold High School.

#### BOSSIER PARISH

Though apparently well supplied with schools during the early days of its history, the influence and activities of these, with one exception, did not serve to build up a reputation for the parish in educational circles. Only scattered bits of evidence

151 Advertisement in Natchitoches Tribune, Feb. 3, 1879.

<sup>149</sup> New Orleans Times-Picayune, Jan. 1, 1930.

<sup>150</sup> Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana, 163.

show that three of these schools were ever in operation. Of these three, only one appears to have been in operation from the date of its organization until the beginning of the new school era.

## Cottage Grove Seminary

The Legislature authorized the incorporation of this school in 1857, and it was given all powers and privileges accorded like institutions. 152 There is nothing definite regarding its location except that it was in Bossier Parish. The first board of trustees was composed of Daniel E. Dickson, Dr. James Sandidge, Dr. F. M. Abney, James A. Herron, T. W. Abney and Daniel Clark, all members of prominent Bossier families. If this school operated at all, it was probably stopped by the Civil War. It left no record except the act of incorporation.

## Red Land Seminary

Provision for the organization of this school was made in 1859. The board of directors was composed of S. A. Boggs, John G. Allen, Angus Martin, R. E. Wyche, Dr. J. J. Scott, John B. Madding, John B. Cambell and John Hamiter. The act of incorporation was amended in 1860 to provide for certain unimportant matters. 154 Nothing is known of the operation of this seminary except that it was considered a good school, and that W. B. Boggs, later a merchant of Red Land, was educated there. 155

## Bellevue Seminary

Only two bits of evidence show the existence of this school. One report shows that Beverly A. Kelley, Clerk of the Constitutional Convention of 1898, was one of its students. 156 The other record indicates that the school was operating before the Civil War, and that W. A. Kelley was president of the board of directors in 1859.157

# Fillmore Academy

Located in the hill section of Bossier Parish, this academy appears to have been rather prosperous throughout its existence.

Laws of Louisiana, 1857, p. 61, Act No. 76, approved March 7, 1857.
 Ibid., 1859, p. 33, Act No. 41, approved March 12, 1859.
 Ibid., 1860, p. 87, Act No. 121, approved March 12, 1860.

<sup>155</sup> Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana, 128.

<sup>156</sup> Ibid., 135.

<sup>157</sup> Ibid.

The date of its establishment is not definite. Inference from one source indicates that it was operating before the Civil War, while that from another shows that it began about 1864.

Nothing is known of its early activities. In 1873 its principal, L. R. Griswold, announced that the Prussian system of object teaching in language and mathematics, which had been recommended for use in the schools of Washington, D.C., by the Senate Committee on Education in 1868, would be used the following session. This announcement also stated that the school had the best location in the country, so far as health was concerned, and that the ninth session would begin in September. Tuition charges were \$2.50 to \$4.50 per month, and board was \$13 per month.

The reputation of this school spread beyond the limits of Bossier Parish. In 1876 three members of the Hutchinson family went there, Campbell, James and Mattie. At the same time, T. H. Gilmore of Shreveport, John Robinson of Caddo Parish and Tom Paxton of Red River Parish were there. Report states that the school was taxed to the limit to take care of its patronage that session.

Mr. Griswold was still in charge of the school in 1879, and unconfirmed reports state that he remained until after 1883. The academy gradually declined after Mr. Griswold's departure, and was probably nothing more than a one-room school during the 1890's.

#### CADDO PARISH

This parish occupies a peculiar place in the history of educational development in the State. It appears that its location and other advantages would have placed it among the leading parishes of the State in such activity during the early days, but such was not the case. The parish was not created until late in the period when the Legislature was subsidizing schools in the parishes. A beginning was made in Caddo during this period, but the scant record of the venture does not show success. Files of local papers, the best evidence, are missing before 1872, and there is no one living who can give firsthand information con-

<sup>158</sup> Ibid., 136.

<sup>159</sup> Advertisement in Shreveport Times, July 11, 1873.

<sup>160</sup> Ibid.

<sup>161</sup> Personal interview with Campbell Hutchinson of Caspiana, Caddo Parish, La.

cerning schools of the parish before the Civil War. It is reasonably certain that schools were operating during that period, but they were doubtless of the transient type and had little influence.

The U.S. Census report for 1840 shows that the parish had two academies with a total enrollment of 35 pupils, 162 but in the report of 1850 academy statistics did not mention Caddo Parish. This indicates either that there was nothing to report or that officials were laggard in their duties. Unconfirmed information reports that Shreveport had many private schools after 1840, many of which disappeared without leaving any record of their activities.163

## Caddo Academy

The first record concerning schools in Caddo Parish is that of Caddo Academy which was incorporated in 1838.164 Among those interested in the venture were A. B. Sterritt, Thomas Walsh, Thomas Abbington, W. J. Fortson, Allen McLeod, Joseph Pearce, John Page, W. J. Beale, David Gilmore and Samuel Buchanan. The act of incorporation appropriated \$1,500 for the purpose of erecting a suitable building, and this amount was paid to the board of trustees by the State. 165

Of the actual operation of this school, nothing is known. It must have been a going concern in 1848 because, during that year, the Greenwood Town Company donated to the board of trustees of Caddo Academy a certain lot of ground, known as the "Academy Lot", containing ten acres, with the understanding that the property was to be used for school purposes during the life of its charter. 166 It was further understood that the board of trustees was to keep the building in good repair and not interfere with the rights of Lodge No. 45 in its use of the room over the female academy. From this it is evident that boys and girls were taught in separate buildings.

# Longwood Institute

The act of incorporation is the only record left by this school.<sup>167</sup> Among those interested in its organization were James B. Sims, Charles H. Stevens, Laughlin Currie, Angus Currie and

 <sup>162</sup> U. S. Census Report, 1840, p. 63.
 163 Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana, 42.

<sup>164</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1837-38, pp. 31-32, Act No. 43, approved March 5, 1838.
165 Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.

<sup>166</sup> Caddo Parish Conveyance Record, Book E, pp. 267-269. 167 Laws of Louisiana, 1853, pp. 60-61, Act No. 89, approved March 31, 1853.

E.H. Rhodes. A provision that it should be operating within one year after its incorporation indicates that the Legislature had doubts regarding the permanency of the enterprise.

## North Louisiana Collegiate Institute

Having been established prior to 1854, this institution, known as "S. P. Helme's School", was incorporated in 1855. Those interested in its organization were S. P. Helme, W. P. Winans, Elisha Jourdan, M. Watson, B. M. Johnson, Rev. J. Franklin Ford and others. A provision that it should be "a going concern" within one year after its incorporation showed doubt regarding its permanency. It was located two miles from Shreveport and was housed in a commodious building 112 by 56 feet. This building was surrounded by seven cottages which were erected to furnish boarding facilities. With such a physical plant, it is not unreasonable to presume that this school was in operation until the outbreak of the Civil War.

## Shreveport Female High School

That this school began its third session in October, 1854, is the only record of its existence. 170 It was then under the supervision of Rev. J. Franklin Ford, assisted by Misses Lucretia Brainard and Catherine Coleman and Prof. E. Haasbacher. The course of study was composed of Latin, Greek, French, grammar, rhetoric, writing, and the common branches. Charges for board and tuition amounted to about \$200 per year, and it was stated that boarders must attend for a whole session, as deductions would not be made for a lesser time unless students entered late. It is strange that this school should have left no further record. Rev. J. Franklin Ford was a leading educator at that time, and it could hardly be presumed that any school was a failure under his management.

# Shreveport University

Incorporated for literary, scientific, religious and charitable purposes, this institution made its official appearance in 1868, through the efforts of J. N. Howell, Thomas J. Allen, J. W. Smith, C. J. Thurmond, J. M. Bowles, Mrs. Mary F. George and others. 171 Its domicile was Shreveport; the limit of its capital stock was

<sup>168</sup> Ibid., 1855, p. 226, Act No. 170, approved March 15, 1855.
169 Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana, 42.
170 Advertisement in Alexandria Red River Republican, Nov. 18, 1854.
171 Caddo Parish Conveyance Record, Book Q, p. 172.

fixed at \$300,000; and it was authorized to begin operations as soon as \$5,000 had been subscribed. The first site selected was a twenty-three acre tract of land on the Greenwood road, just outside the city.172 This site appears not to have been satisfactory, and it was exchanged for a second site nearby, on which a building was erected. 173

Though incorporated in 1868, it is not certain that the school was opened that year. There is no evidence of its operation, except opinion, until 1872.174 At that time Rev. W. E. Paxton, a graduate of Georgetown College in Kentucky, was in charge. The announcement stated that the tuition charges were from \$4 to \$6 per month, and that special attention would be given students preparing themselves for the ministry. Nothing was stated concerning the course offered.

This was, perhaps, the first attempt to establish a denominational school in Shreveport, and it was a failure. Notices regarding the opening dates ceased after 1875, and in 1878 the property of the institution was sold under execution of a judgment obtained by one of its creditors. 175

# Caddo Academy

Having no connection with the school of this name established at Greenwood in 1838, this academy began its career about 1866.<sup>176</sup> It was a grammar and high school for boys and was located on Crockett Street between Market and Edwards streets. The course was as broad as that of other schools of the day and was elastic enough to give preparation for either college or the business world.

According to records, Prof. J. H. Williamson was in charge of this school from 1870 to 1875.177 Under his management much progress was made, and editorial comment was most favorable. It is presumed that several teachers assited him in this work, though their names were not mentioned until 1874.178 At this time, it was stated that Miss S. E. Querbes had been added to the faculty. It is rather strange that this academy disappeared when it was apparently successful.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>172</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 307. <sup>173</sup> *Ibid.*, Book T, p. 566.

<sup>174</sup> Advertisement in Shreveport Times, Sept. 1, 1872.
175 Caddo Parish Conveyance Record, Book X, p. 281.
176 Advertisement in Shreveport Times, August 26, 1873.
177 "Shreveport Schools," in New Orleans Directory for 1870.

<sup>178</sup> Shreveport Times, August 26, 1874.

## Shreveport Female Institute

In 1870 Prof. Charles S. Dodd had charge of this school.<sup>179</sup> It was located at the corner of Crockett and Market streets, being very near Caddo Academy, probably a part of it. One report stated that it was in the same building with the Academy, and this is partially confirmed by an announcement in 1873, which stated that a seminary for young ladies was connected with the Academy.<sup>180</sup> The course of study provided for a training equal to that of any other school of its type in the country. There is nothing of record concerning this Institute except these two brief announcements, but it is supposed to have been absorbed by the public school system.

#### Thatcher Institute

While Caddo Parish appears to have made little advance in educational matters prior to the Civil War, a great change took place soon thereafter. The first permanent school organized was the Classical and Mathematical Institute, which became Thatcher Institute in 1886.<sup>181</sup> It was located about two miles from Shreveport, on the road leading to Marshall, Texas, and was the joint venture of Captain George C. Thatcher and Colonel George D. Alexander. The building was a commodious two-story structure, the upper floor of which was used for sleeping quarters, while the lower floor was used for classrooms and the home of Mr. and Mrs. Thatcher. The building was surrounded by several cottages which gave added boarding facilities.

Evidence regarding the date of its organization is conflicting. One reference indicates that it was in 1867, 182 another that it was before 1869, 183 and a third that it was in 1870. 184 Regardless of the date of its organization, the evidence is conclusive that is was operating in 1870.

Colonel George D. Alexander remained with the institution only two years, then answered the call to other fields. This left Captain Thatcher in full charge of the enterprise, and, under

<sup>179 &</sup>quot;Shreveport Schools," in New Orleans Directory for 1870.

<sup>180</sup> Shreveport Times, August 24, 1873.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup> Ibid., May 31, 1922.

<sup>182</sup> Ibid., August 24, 1873.

<sup>183</sup> Ibid., August 30, 1875.

<sup>184</sup> Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana, 118.

<sup>185</sup> Personal interview with F. G. Thatcher of Shreveport, La.

his able management, the Institute enjoyed a patronage and a reputation that was enviable. The original location was not satisfactory, and a new site was secured in the city on Southern Avenue and Jacobs Street, just off Fairfield Avenue, and before 1873 buildings had been erected, or arranged for, and were occupied. 186 Here it flourished, held its own for a period, then declined, finally passed out of the picture as an educational factor in 1896,187 and its property was sold to J. P. Scott in 1899.188

This Institute appears to have been, at first, a select school and could accommodate only a limited number of students. Its work was such that a good reputation was rapidly built up, and so many pupils applied for admission that it was necessary to keep a waiting list. When a new location was secured, greater facilities were added for the care of boarders, and the price of tuition and board was then the only feature that made it a select school. In its palmy days, there were perhaps 200 pupils in attendance. These came from the city and surrounding territory and from Texas and Arkansas. A faculty of perhaps ten instructors took care of all classes. Military training was added to the course after the new location had been secured, and this added considerably to the attendance, popularity and prestige of the institution.

The course of instruction was more or less general. French, Latin, Greek, history, mathematics and the sciences were taught, in addition to the common branches. A primary department, under the supervision of Mrs. Thatcher, was added in 1875, 189 and this made it possible for the school to take care of pupils from the beginning of primary work to the completion of the academic course. In all subjects given, the work was so thorough that graduates of the Institute could enter Tulane, Vanderbilt, Sewanee, Washington and Lee, and the Virginia Military Institute without taking entrance examinations.

In 1886 it appeared that certain advantages could be gained by incorporating this school. 190 Among the stockholders interested in this enterprise were some of Shreveport's most prominent

<sup>186</sup> Ibid.

<sup>187</sup> Ibid.

<sup>188</sup> Caddo Parish Conveyance Record, Book 23, p. 308.

<sup>189</sup> Personal interview with F. G. Thatcher of Shreveport, La.

<sup>190</sup> Caddo Parish Conveyance Record, Book 3, p. 548.

citizens, such as E. W. Sutherlin, W. S. Penick, Henry Florsheim, F. M. Hicks, W. P. Ford, W. H. Wise, E. B. Herndon and Peter Youree. For a few years after this, its good work continued, but the public school was interfering with its patronage. Captain Thatcher had often remarked that the private school would have soon to give way to the public school, 191 and this prophecy came true for the Institute in 1896.

For nearly thirty years this institution was a leading factor in educational development in Shreveport. Sons of the leading families of the city and vicinity were educated there. J. P. Flournoy attended the original Institute in 1869 and with him were D. T. Land, John Ross, Ross Bell, Jesse Herndon, Henry Dillard, Tom Calhoun, Walter Allen, John Abney, Dick Barrett and Henry Blanchard. In 1875 a member of the Jacobs family received commendation for the manner in which he demonstrated the 47th problem of Euclid, and in 1885 Allen Rendell was mentioned as being an honor pupil. At this time the program contained the names of Curt Scovill, R. Hollingsworth, Willie Youree, James Ford and Tom Griswold. By 1894 the attendance had probably fallen off and the graduating class had only five members, Wilbur B. Bell, Perry Billieu, Garnet Billieu, R. R. Emory and Arthur Larosen.

The influence wielded over the community by this school is attested by comments published in the local paper. In 1875 sixteen patrons, in an open letter, called attention to the splendid work of the Institute and appealed to the families of Shreveport to patronize home institutions and not send their sons away to be educated. In 1880 the press used the term "par excellence" in reference to the examinations that had just been completed. In The Institute was one of the best preparatory schools in Dixie, and that it had given hundreds of boys a training that was necessary for good citizenship. Regardless of all commendation, however, the days of the Institute were numbered. Beginning in 1858, its leader had now given nearly forty years of service to the education of youth, and he was ready to place the burden on younger shoulders in a different system.

<sup>191</sup> Personal interview with F. G. Thatcher of Shreveport, La.

<sup>192</sup> Shreveport Times, May 31, 1922.

<sup>198</sup> Ibid., June 11, 1875.

<sup>194</sup> Ibid., June 9, 1894.

<sup>195</sup> Ibid., June 19, 1875.

<sup>196</sup> Ibid., June 17, 1880.

<sup>197</sup> Ibid., May 31, 1922.

### Shreveport Seminary

Chartered in 1880, this school was established to provide for the education of girls.<sup>198</sup> Among the stockholders were A. D. Land, T. F. Bell, J. C. Egan and George E. Thatcher. It is presumed that it was in operation before its incorporation, or soon thereafter, and that it continued to operate for the next few years, but there are no records to substantiate this. In 1887 a new charter with a broader scope was granted. 199 Conferring degrees, granting diplomas, and the education of both boys and girls were permitted. Some of the stockholders under the new charter were Newton C. Blanchard, George C. Thatcher, T. F. Bell, Henry Florsheim and Miss Kate P. Nelson. The capital stock was limited to \$25,000, and operations were to begin as soon as \$5,000 had been subscribed. Not more than five percent of the profits was to be distributed among the stockholders; the remainder was to be credited to the general fund for the advancement of education.

This seminary was located on Texas Avenue on lots 1 to 5 of a ten-acre subdivision No. 17, between Texas and Grand avenues.<sup>200</sup> After the abandonment of this location as a school it was occupied by the old Schumpert Sanitarium, and is now used as a storage space for used cars. This location was about two blocks from Thatcher Institute, which easily permitted an exchange of teachers between the schools. The course pursued consisted of geometry, rhetoric, grammar, history, algebra, stenography, telegraphy, music, literature, art and elocution.

While this school appears to have been rather prominent in the life of Shreveport, it received no attention from the local papers between 1880 and 1887, but in 1888 an announcement appeared containing the names of the faculty for that year and an outline of the course that was to be pursued.<sup>201</sup> The faculty was composed of Misses Sallie Nelson, Josephine Wolf, Hattie Shuster, A. M. Witten, Maggie Kidd, Stella Chapman and Maggie Van Lear, Mrs. S. H. Crawford, Mrs. R. DeVoe, Quinn T. Bugg and L. R. Chamberlin, the last two doubtless coming from Thatcher Institute.

<sup>198</sup> Caddo Parish Conveyance Record, Book Z, p. 15.

<sup>199</sup> Ibid., Book 4, p. 415.

<sup>200</sup> Ibid., Book 7, p. 138:

<sup>201</sup> Shreveport Times, August 31, 1888.

Few records of this popular school were left. Reports in the local papers were glowing, but the names of those who attended were not mentioned. Announcements regarding graduation exercises were not made until 1895. On this occassion Misses Annie D. Hodge, Edith Hyams, Nettie Jones and Mertis McCutcheon were awarded diplomas by Captain George E. Thatcher.<sup>202</sup> Like Thatcher Institute, this school had performed its mission. Miss Kate Page Nelson, its founder and leader, was a teacher of rare capacity, and through her efforts a great need in the Shreveport community was satisfied.

#### CALCASIEU PARISH

"Imperial Calcasieu" was practically unknown in the educational field before the 1870's, and for a period of nearly twenty years thereafter little advance was made. Being so tardy in this matter, it is fitting that this parish should take the lead in the new era, the beginning of a progressive school system, and that it should continue the good work to the present day.

# Lake Charles Academy

The State Superintendent, in his report in 1873, stated that this academy was operating under the supervision of Rev. L. I. Davis, assisted by his wife. 203 John H. Poe, a resident of Lake Charles, states that he attended this school, and that it was conducted on the lower floor of the Masonic Lodge building, which building occupied the lot where the Masonic Temple now stands. Kennie Reid and F. Haskell were also in attendance at that time. According to Mr. Poe, there were no grades as we have them today. Pupils studied any subject desired, and, as a variety of textbooks were used, instruction was an individual matter. Being a Methodist minister, Rev. Davis was subject to the will of the Conference, and the academy was closed when he was transferred elsewhere. After his departure, various teachers conducted the academy, but the work was below academy rank.

# Sugartown Academy

This school was of sufficient importance to be reported by the State Superintendent of Education in 1875.<sup>204</sup> A. Benoist was

<sup>203</sup> New Orleans Times-Democrat, June 21, 1895.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1873, p. 173.
<sup>304</sup> Ibid., 1875, p. 108.

its principal, and he was assisted by Caleb Simmons. The report stated that the school was turning out good "scholars". After this Mr. Shaddock (perhaps Shattuck) had charge of the school and the good work was continued under his supervision. The course included Latin, Greek and the common branches, and the school continued to be a facor in community development until a railroad was built nearby. A gradual decline now began, and, after a time, the school closed its doors.

## Lake Charles College

Having an auspicious beginning, this school was organized in 1890 by the Watkins interests. Its first president was Rev. A. Hubbell, a graduate of Amherst College. It was located in the eastern part of the city on the site of the present city high school. The work of the institution was divided into three departments: intermediate, academic, and college work.<sup>205</sup> Other features in connection with these were business instruction and teacher training. Boarding facilities were provided, and special inducements were offered to those who desired to study for the ministry.

The president was very active in looking after the interests of the school, but he did not seem to have that personal appeal necessary to induce students to attend or to hold them after entrance; therefore, the struggle for existence was a continous affair. Therefore, the struggle for existence was a continous affair. Therefore, the struggle for existence was a continous affair. Therefore, the struggle for existence was a continous affair. Therefore, and secured Prof. J. T. Barrett, who had been successfully operating Acadia College at Crowley, to take charge. Under Prof. Barrett's management the college was successful until about 1904, at which time the public schools of Lake Charles had made such rapid strides that any educational enterprise not public had little chance of success. Facing such conditions, after operating for a little more than a decade, the college closed its doors.

#### CALDWELL PARISH

Records indicate that educational activities were not started in this parish before 1838. A beginning at this date, however, was early enough to secure some assistance from legislative

<sup>208</sup> Southwest Louisiana (Southern Pacific Railroad Company Bulletin, 4th edition), 41-42.

<sup>206</sup> Personal interview with John H. Poe of Lake Charles, La.

beneficence, and this, coupled with munificent aid from private sources, should have brought a development in one of the schools of the parish sufficient to excite the envy of all other parishes of the State. Such not being the case, matters went along the even tenor of their way until revenues and revenue-bearing property had been dissipated; then Caldwell took a place among those parishes where the light of learing emitted only a dim ray.

## Pine Grove Academy

This academy was incorporated in 1838, and Richard King, John Williams, John M. B. Thompson, Jacob Humble, Joseph Woodbridge, Henry Frelson and John Meredith were among those interested in the enterprise.<sup>207</sup> The school must have been operating before its incorporation, as a building had already been erected. In 1839 Robert and Henry M. Hyams donated a forty-acre tract to the academy, on which the building was located, this tract being a part of lot 26 of the Maison Rouge grant.<sup>208</sup> Shortly thereafter Daniel E. Coxe donated to this scool all of lot 23 of the Maison Rouge grant, which lot had a front of one mile on the Ouchita River and a depth of five or six miles.<sup>209</sup>

There was much trouble concerning the confirmation of the title of the Maison Rouge grant which was claimed by the heirs of the Marquis de Maison Rouge. Several times confirmation of this title was recommended by the commissioners having charge such grants in Louisiana, but American State Papers dealing with the subject of land grants contain no record of such confirmation. Commissioners had authority to confirm grants not exceeding one square league, but this grant contained several square leagues, and confirmation of the title thereto was a matter that required the action of Congress. In 1852 the Louisiana Legislature memoralized Congress to quiet the title to the forty acres on which the school was located. 210 Township plats of Caldwell Parish show that the part of the Maison Rouge grant donated to the academy by Daniel E. Coxe was confirmed to Pine Grove Academy in 1854.211 It is not clear, however, that the entire donation made by Coxe was confirmed to the academy.

<sup>207</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1837-38, pp. 79-81, Act No. 76, approved March 12, 1838.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup> Caldwell Parish Conveyance Record, Book Λ, p. 88.
<sup>209</sup> Ibid.

Laws of Louisiana, 1852, pp. 116-117, Act No. 150, approved March 11, 1852.
 Plats of Township 13 North, Ranges 3 and 4 East, Caldwell Parish.

The act of incorporation provided for an appropriation of \$1,500 for the assistance of the school;<sup>212</sup> and another \$1,500 was added in 1840, with a stipulation regarding the teaching of indigent children.<sup>213</sup> The record shows that all the money appropriated for the use of the academy was paid to the board of trustees.<sup>214</sup> All other revenues, with the exception of \$250 received from the Peabody Fund between 1869 and 1871,<sup>215</sup> came from tuition charges and from the large grants of land, more than 4,000 acres, which the academy was supposed to have.

An amendment to the charter in 1860 provided for a limit of \$250,000 on the amount of property that could be owned by the academy, and extended the life of the institution for a period of twenty-five years from the date of the amendment.<sup>216</sup> The high limit placed on the resources of the school indicates that it must have been a very successful financial enterprise.

Conveyance records of Caldwell Parish show many transfers of land to and from the academy, nearly all of which occurred between 1845 and 1859, that much of the land bought and sold lay outside the original grant, and that all land owned, except 120 acres, was disposed of before 1860. Of the remainder, 80 acres was sold in 1902,<sup>217</sup> and 40 acres was donated to the parish school board in 1903.<sup>218</sup> From these facts, it appears that the board of trustees were much interested in land development.

The original building was a wooden structure, but sometime during the 1840's it was supplemented by a two-story brick building which gave the school a physical plant not excelled by that of any other section of the State. In the the early 1870's the police jury sold the brick building to R. H. Blanks for \$300. It was torn down, and the materials therefrom were used in the construction of a home for Mr. Blanks. The frame building which replaced the brick building was burned in 1880, and Pine Grove Academy ceased its operations. Some years later the site was used for a Negro school, but this was in operation only a short time.<sup>219</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>212</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1837-38, pp. 79-81, Act No. 76, approved March 12, 1838.

<sup>213</sup> Ibid., 1840, pp. 22-23, Act No. 24, approved February 28, 1840.

<sup>214</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.

<sup>215</sup> Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146.

<sup>216</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1860, pp. 141-142, Act No. 195, approved March 13, 1860.

<sup>217</sup> Caldwell Parish Conveyance Record, Book N, p. 463.

<sup>218</sup> Ibid., Book O, p. 163.

<sup>219</sup> Personal interview with A. P. Stewart of Columbia, La.

Of the school as an educational center little is known. Unconfirmed reports stated that it was a leader in that section of the State. In 1857 R. H. Blanks, parish treasurer, reported that it was a "very fine school, especially in the female department", and that the teachers were well qualified. Between 1869 and 1871 aid was received from the Peabody Fund, and this seemed to add new life to the institution. From 100 to 180 pupils were in attendance during this time, and the faculty was composed of George H. Patterson, T. J. Humble, Henry Dasher, W. T. Dixon, T. E. Davis, Mack Godfrey and Miss A. Meredith. The progress made appeared to justify the hope that success was just around the corner, but it was a false alarm. Withdrawal of aid from the Peabody Fund, coupled with the demolition of the brick building, hastened a decline that had been checked for a time, and Pine Grove Academy soon passed into history.

There is no record of teachers who had charge of the school before 1855, but A. A. Harris, father of State Superintendent T. H. Harris, taught there from 1855 to 1857. 222 A. P. Stewart, aged resident of Columbia, born in 1844, attended the academy while Mr. Harris was principal. Mr. Searcy followed Mr. Harris, and he in turn was followed by Mr. Sackett, who probably conducted the school until it was closed by the Civil War. Soon after the close of hostilities the school was reopened, but little was accomplished until the coming of George H. Patterson and the aid of the Peabody Fund. Mr. Patterson furnished the necessary interest and enthusiasm, while the Peabody Fund gave much needed financial assistance, and the two together meant a reasonable amount of success for the academy. After Mr. Patterson's departure, Mr. Bowman took charge of affairs, but the end was beginning and Mr. Bowman left for Monroe.

This institution took care of the educational development in this parish until the Civil War and for a part of the time afterward; however, the record shows only a few names among the many who must have received training there.<sup>223</sup> Judge J. E. Barry, Governor Samuel D. McEnery, John McEnery, James McEnery, Judge Caldwell, Anne Meredith, W. L. Wooten, Judge

<sup>220</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1857, p. 54.

<sup>221</sup> Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146 ff.

<sup>222</sup> Personal interview with A. P. Stewart of Columbia, La.

<sup>223</sup> Ibid.

R. D. Bridger, George Humble, Addie Barry, Lou Meredith, J. C. Hines, Charles J. Boatner, later Congressman from the Fifth District, and many others received their early education within the walls of this academy.

Such is a brief statement regarding an educational institution which came into existence under most favorable circumstances, with every indication of permanency and with promise of a bright future. Aside from the disorganizing influences of the Civil War, other unknown and unseen forces appear to have been working towards its disintegration. Closed in 1880, occupied by a Negro school for a short time about 1900, its property finally disposed of in 1903, the final chapter in the history of this academy was written in 1915 when an act of the Legislature authorized the dissolution of its corporation.<sup>224</sup>

### Oak Grove Academy

During the closing years of the Pine Grove Academy a flourishing community was developing in the southern part of Caldwell Parish. To meet the needs of education for their children, the people of this community organized a school which became known as Oak Grove Academy sometime during the 1880's.<sup>225</sup> George H. Patterson, who once taught at Pine Grove Academy, was one of the early principals of this school. Functioning until the beginning of the high school period, this school educated the children of many of the prominent families of the parish. The names of only a few of those in attendance are known, among whom are R. R. Redditt, C. P. Thornhill, Dr. T. M. Butler, John Davis and Sarah Rogillio. The course pursued was very general. Pupils were allowed to study practically any subject desired, and all work from the primary grades to and including academic courses was given.

#### EAST CARROLL PARISH

This parish was interested in educational development during the period of beneficence, but the progress made, and the influence on citizenship building by the one school established, is a matter of conjecture.

225 Personal interview with C. P. Thornhill of Columbia, La.

<sup>224</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1915, pp. 54-56, Act No. 24, approved June 11, 1915.

## Providence Academy

Incorporated in 1838, this school was given an appropriation of \$1,000 annually for a period of five years, conditioned upon the instruction of a stipulated number of indigent children.<sup>226</sup> The board of trustees was composed of R. J. Chambliss, Eli Harris, Jems E. Old, Joseph McGillen, Jesse H. Chaney and W. D. Collins. Nothing is known of the operations of this school, but an examination of records shows that all money appropriated for its benefit was paid to the board of trustees.<sup>227</sup> No mention is made of it in any U. S. Census report and it must, therefore, be placed among the lost schools of the State.

### CATAHOULA PARISH

Being one of the original parishes of the State, Catahoula made a start in the educational field as soon as the Legislature had definitely committed itself to the policy of subsidizing schools. The start thus made, while it did not build a reputation equal to that of some other parishes, yet its influence spread to other communities of the parish, and schools were established which continued to function, with a few interruptions, until the new public school system was fully developed.

## Catahoula Academy

The first school in this parish, of which there is any record, was Catahoula Academy. It was incorporated in 1837 at the instigation of M. H. Dosson, Robert Fristoe, Joseph T. Williams, H. M. Hamilton and Lyman Phelps.<sup>228</sup> The act of incorporation provided for an annual appropriation of \$1,000 for five years, and it was specified that the president of the board of trustees must give bond in the amount of \$2,000 to insure observance of the provision regarding instruction of indigent children. There was some delay in the payment of the annual installments of the appropriation, and in 1840 an act was passed by the Legislature providing for the payment of all overdue installments in a

<sup>226</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1837-38, pp. 79-81, Act No. 76, approved March 12, 1838.

<sup>227</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>228</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1837, pp. 138-143. Act No. 117, approved March 13, 1837.

lump sum of \$3,000.229 An examination of the records shows that the entire amount of the appropriation made under the act of incorporation was paid to the board of trustees.230

The academy was located on the square west of the courthouse, on lots described as "two lots on Bushley and Spring Streets". Reference to the plat of the town of Harrisonburg shows that these are lots 1 and 2 of square 7.231 The board of trustees bought this property, together with all improvements thereon, at a probate sale of the estate of Thomas and Melinda Ryan in 1839.<sup>232</sup> A part of the improvements on this property was the mansion house of the decedents, and this was, no doubt, used as a school building during the early years of the academy's operation.

Financial difficulties soon faced the board of trustees. Under execution of a judgment against this body, the property of the academy was sold to Mrs. Sarah Y. Tew in 1843.233 Five years later Mrs. Tew sold the property to the board of directors of ward 13, presumably the board of trustees of the academy, for \$40 which included interest and cost when it was purchased by her.<sup>234</sup> What became of this property is not known, as no one in Harrisonburg remembers when is was used for school purposes.

The U.S. Census report for 1840 showed that the parish had one academy with an enrollment of 50 pupils, 235 and that for 1850 showed one academy with two teachers and 40 pupils and with revenues of \$1,550 annually.236 The next record stated that Rev. D. D. Swindall had charge of the school in 1852.237 At that time it was doing splendid work and appeared to be supported entirely by tuition charges, which ranged from \$2.50 to \$4.00 per month. In 1857 Rev. Swindall was still in charge. 238 The school had made such progress under his supervision that the pupils who completed the course had no difficulty in entering college. The local paper of this date spoke very highly of the school and referred to it as the Harrisonburg Male and Female Academy.239

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup> Ibid., 1840. pp. 24-25. Act No. 27. approved February 28, 1840.
 <sup>230</sup> Fay. History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.
 <sup>231</sup> Catahoula Parish Conveyance Record, Book 3, p. 258.
 <sup>232</sup> Ibid., Book E, p. 215.
 <sup>233</sup> Ibid., Book H, p. 392.
 <sup>234</sup> Ibid.

<sup>235</sup> U. S. Census Report, 1840, p. 63.
236 Ibid., 1850, p. 478.
237 DeBow's Review, XII, 629.
238 Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1857, p. 20.
239 Harrisonburg Independent, Sept. 9, 1857.

There is no conclusive evidence of the operation of the Catahoula Academy after 1858; however, Harrisonburg Academy, which may have been the same institution, was operating during 1869 and 1870.<sup>240</sup> Aid from the Peabody Fund amounting to \$250 contributed much toward the school's success during these years. Rev. J. F. Marshall was in charge, and he was assisted by J. W. Mansfield and S. E. Dowden. The enrollment was 75 pupils, and the academy was doing exceptional work under the adverse conditions which faced it. If this school was a prolongation of Catahoula Academy, its books must have been closed shortly afterwards, as no further records were left.

### Catahoula Institute

J. B. Knapp, who appears to have been something of a promoter, organized this school in 1849.<sup>241</sup> For two years previous to this, he had been connected with Digges' Academy in Rapides Parish, and the experience gained there evidently convinced him that he could make greater progress by operating a school of his own. This school was located in the Sicily Island community ten miles from Harrisonburg, and the few scattered reports available indicate that it was a rather popular school for a few years, perhaps as long as Mr. Knapp remained in charge.

The course pursued consisted of the common branches, together with English, languages, mathematics, philosophy, composition, elocution, music and history. Books were furnished by the school at current prices, and boarders had to furnish bedding and necessities. Charges for board and tuition ranged from \$120 to \$130 per session of eight months, and all bills were due at the end of the session. Assisting Mr. Knapp was Mrs. Knapp, who was matron of both male and female departments, and William Reh, who had charge of music and languages.

This institution was in operation in 1852,<sup>242</sup> but how much longer it continued is not known. One report stated that the building was burned in 1857. It is reasonably certain, however, that it had closed before this date, as a report from the parish, while mentioning two other schools, ignored it.<sup>243</sup>

<sup>240</sup> Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146 ff.

<sup>241</sup> Alexandria Red River Republican, June 23, 1849.

<sup>242</sup> DeBow's Review, XII, 639.

<sup>243</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1857, p. 20.

## Trinity School

Located near Jonesville, this school was in operation in 1852 under the supervision of Rev. Campbell.<sup>244</sup> Five years later State Superintendent Dr. Samuel Bard, reported that it was still in charge of Rev. Campbell and "lady" and that it offered every advantage for obtaining a thorough "English Education."<sup>245</sup> It must have been going in 1858, when the parish treasurer reported that the parish had several private schools operating under the supervision of competent teachers.<sup>246</sup>

There is nothing to show that it operated through the war period or immediately thereafter, but it was a going concern in 1868 when it received \$265 from the Peabody Fund to assist in carrying on educational work.<sup>247</sup> C. B. Wheeler was the principal at this time, with a lady assistant to help in the management of the 54 pupils enrolled. Records cease here, but it is presumed that some type of school continued to function in this community until a better system was developed.

# Harrisonburg Centennial High School

This institution was chartered in 1876, and the intention of those taking part in the enterprise was to establish a well-graded high school for the town of Harrisonburg.<sup>248</sup> The capital stock was limited to \$5,000, and the corporation was to be a going concern as soon as \$1,000 had been subscribed. This school was finally built on the present site of the Harrisonburg High School. Nothing is known of its operation, but the fact that it continued until the new era of the public school system, then became a part of it, is evidence that its progress was satisfactory.

#### CLAIBORNE PARISH

Few parishes in the State occupy a more enviable position than Claiborne in the history of the academy movement. The people by whom it was settled knew the advantages offered by learning, and they seized the first opportunity that contained promise of educational progress. After a beginning was made

<sup>244</sup> DeBow's Review, XII, 629.

<sup>215</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1857, p. 20.

<sup>240</sup> Ibid., 1858, p. 44.

<sup>247</sup> Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146 ff.

<sup>248</sup> Catahoula Parish Conveyance Record, Book P, p. 140.

this people possessed that determination, spirit and enthusiasm necessary to keep the cause going through suspension, disorganization, reconstruction, and then rebuilding to that time when the academy was to give way to a better system.

Aid from the State, as in most parishes, seems to have done little good; and there is no record of active operation under the sudsidy plan. The only purpose, therefore, that seems to have been served by legislative benevolence, was that which fired the citizens of the parish with a determination to show the State that they were not dependent and could do things for themselves; and in this they succeeded beyond measure.

## Claiborne Academy

Among the first schools to receive legislative sanction and encouragement was Claiborne Academy. This academy was incorporated in 1836, and among those sponsoring the movement were David Pratt, William Hardy, John Davidson, S. D. Long, Thaddeus Byas, John Murrell and Robert Henderson.<sup>249</sup> Corporate existence was to last for ten years, and the school was to be assisted by an annual appropriation of \$1,000 for five years, conditioned on the education of indigent children. Difficulty was experienced in getting a building ready, and in 1838 an additional appropriation of \$1,500 was made for the assistance of the school, but it was stipulated that no part of this was to be paid by the State Treasurer until it had been properly certified that buildings had been completed.<sup>250</sup>

It is not definitely known where this academy was located. However, the history of the Baptist Church of the parish states that this organization was moved to Athens in 1839 and occupied the Claiborne Academy building.<sup>251</sup> Records do not show that the school was ever operated, but the State Treasurers' reports show that \$6,500 was paid by the State to its board of trustees;<sup>252</sup> and the U. S. Census report for 1840 lists four academies in Claiborne Parish, with a total enrollment of 112 pupils.<sup>253</sup>

<sup>249</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1836, pp. 134-135, Act approved March 12, 1836.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>250</sup> Ibid., 1837, pp. 138-143, Act No. 117, approved March 13, 1837; ibid., 1837-38, pp. 7-8, Act approved January 17, 1838.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>251</sup> D. W. Harris and B. M. Hulse, History of Claiborne Parish, Louisiana (New Orleans, 1886), 133.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>252</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.

<sup>253</sup> U. S. Census Report, 1840, p. 63.

### Homer College

Developing, perhaps, from the influence of a one-room school started in 1850 by Mrs. Jane C. Smith,<sup>254</sup> this institution was incorporated in 1855.<sup>255</sup> It was given authority to confer the degrees of B. A., B. S., M. A. and M. S.; it was to be under the supervision of the Methodist Conference; and its capital stock was limited to \$300,000. Among those instrumental in its organization were Revs. John C. Blackman, Joseph T. Wofer, R. Randle and W. M. McElroy, and William Hardy, W. B. Egan and John M. Sandidge. It was located on one acre of land in the corner of lot No. 96 of the town of Homer which was donated to the board of trustees by Zach Ragland in 1856;<sup>256</sup> and here it remained until its consolidation with the girls' school in 1885.

Authority for organization in 1855 did not mean that Homer College would begin operations at once. It was not until the following year that ground was broken and the cornerstone laid.<sup>257</sup> Depending on private subscription for funds necessary to purchase building materials and to pay the workmen, construction could not be hurried and was, no doubt, many times delayed. Under such conditions three years passed after the laying of the cornerstone before the building, a massive brick structure of colonial style, was ready for occupancy.

Following an impressive dedicatory cermony in 1859, the school began its mission under the leadership of Rev. Baxter Clegg, assisted by J. W. Stacey and J. B. Getter.<sup>258</sup> Rev. W. H. Oshea succeeded Rev. Clegg in 1860, and remained in charge until his resignation in 1863, when R. M. Searcy was selected as president.<sup>259</sup> After two years President Searcy left under rather trying circumstances,<sup>260</sup> and the school, being in financial difficulties which resulted in its sale under execution of a judgment in favor of Richard L. Caper,<sup>261</sup> was closed for a period of four years.

<sup>284</sup> Homer Guardian-Journal, Dec. 27, 1927.

<sup>285</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1855, pp. 72-74, Act No. 86, approved March 9, 1855.

<sup>256</sup> Claiborne Parish Conveyance Record, Book D, p. 116.

<sup>257</sup> Homer Guardian-Journal, Dec. 7, 1927.

<sup>258</sup> Ibid.

<sup>250</sup> Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana, 398.

<sup>260</sup> Personal interview with R. W. McClendon of Homer, La.

<sup>261</sup> Claiborne Parish Conveyance Record, Book I, p. 135.

By dint of hard work, the board of trustees redeemed the property, and operations were resumed in 1869 under the leadership of Rev. H. T. Lewis, assisted by Messrs, Borden and Willis.<sup>262</sup> After one year Rev. J. E. Cobb took charge, assisted by A. C. Calhoun, J. W. Nicholson and E. M. Corry, and this was probably one of the strongest facilities the school ever had. During the three years of Rev. Cobb's incumbency aid was received from the Peabody Fund, \$1,225 being divided between the two schools of Homer.<sup>263</sup> T. J. Upton was placed in charge of a committee to solicit funds, and through his activity more than \$40,000 was subscribed for the purpose of creating an endowment fund. This endowment fund, however, was never realized, as the greater part of the amount subscribed was represented by notes, secured by mortgages on real estate, which the ravages of Reconstruction days rendered worthless. Under these circumstances, financial arrangements became so difficult that there was little hope for success, and Rev. Cobb resigned in 1873.264 J. Lane Borden then assumed charge and for one year conducted the affairs of the school in such an unsatisfactory manner that Rev. Baxter Clegg was again called upon to assume the burden. Finding the duties of the institution too heavy, Rev. Clegg asked for relief after one year, and Dr. T. B. Gordon of Monroe was elected president. Financial matters were becoming more and more stringent, and at the end of three years the school had become so involved that it was again sold for debt, and Dr. Gordon resigned.265

The purchasers of the building, G. G. and George Gill, made considerable repairs thereon, and planned for its continuance as an educational institution.<sup>266</sup> The school now ceased to function as a denominational institution, and the local paper remarked that a new day was dawning, as it was felt that the denominational feature of this school had been a hindrance rather than an aid to its development and progress.<sup>267</sup>

Under the new plan Prof. R. A. Smith, one of the first graduates of the College, assumed charge, and from 1878 to 1882 put forth his every effort to make its operation a success.<sup>268</sup> Con-

<sup>262</sup> Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana, 398.

<sup>263</sup> Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146 ff.

<sup>264</sup> Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana, 398.

<sup>265</sup> Homer Guardian-Journal, Dec. 7, 1927.

<sup>266</sup> Claiborne Parish Conveyance Record, Book N, p. 61.

<sup>267</sup> Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 159.

<sup>268</sup> Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana, 398.

ditions were anything but favorable. Prof. Smith had little on which to build, and the close of the session in 1882 found him leaving to become superintendent of schools at Monroe.

For the next three years the struggle for existence was so difficult and results were so unsatisfactory that the people of the town decided that a more effective educational institution could be operated if the schools were consolidated. With the perfection of this plan, Homer took its first step in coeducation, and the success in the years that followed proved the wisdom of the plan.

Despite a rather checkered career, Homer College performed a service of untold value for Claiborne Parish and for the State. Its influence was not confined to Claiborne but reached other sections of Louisiana and even extended to other states. Within its walls were educated some of the State's most prominent men who have been leaders in their various callings. Among these were Prof. R. A. Smith and Colonel J. W. Nicholson, both of whom became teachers with reputations second to none in the State. Others were Dr. Sydney T. Moreland of Washington and Lee, James C. Meadors, Superintendent of the New Mexico Military Institute, Judges John Z. Richardson and J. E. Moore, J. W. Holbert, Judge W. F. Blackman of Alexandria, Dr. Philip Gibson, Quinn Bugg Moreland, J. E. Hulse, editor of the Homer Guardian, and C. O. Ferguson, a banker of Homer, some of whom are still living.

Though the life of the school was only about twenty-five years, four years of which saw its doors closed, the type of leadership it developed in those who came under its influence justified its existence, and its place in the history of educational activities in the State can ever be pointed to with pride.

#### Homer Masonic Female Institute

Under the name of Homer Female Collegiate Institute, this school was incorporated in 1857, with authority to confer such honors and degrees as were usually conferred by seminaries for ladies.<sup>269</sup> It was specifically stated that the board of trustees should report annually to the Secretary of State as to the course of study pursued and the number of pupils enrolled. Taking part

<sup>260</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1857, pp. 126-127, Act No. 136, approved March 16, 1857.

in the enterprise as stockholders were John S. Blackman, W. B. Egan, Dr. W. W. Arbuckle, W. B. Gill, Henry Dyer, Joe Kenner, Joseph Davidson and many others.

According to Mrs. Hugh McCranie Baker,<sup>270</sup> the first session of the school opened in 1858 under the supervision of Prof. J. W. Stacey, who remained in charge for one year, then left to take up work with Rev. Baxter Clegg at Homer College. Financial difficulties immediately followed the beginning of operations. Under execution of a judgment in suit No. 1354 of the civil docket of Claiborne Parish, the property of the Institute was sold to Homer Masonic Lodge No. 152 on December 8, 1859,<sup>271</sup> and from this date until a consolidation was effected in 1885 the institution was known as Homer Masonic Female Institute.

Prof. Stacey was succeeded by Prof. Wilcox, and under his management the school was very successful until it was forced to close sometime during the war.<sup>272</sup> After about two years of inactivity, operations were resumed under Dr. Smith, assisted by Mrs. Hattie Lawrence, a member of the first graduating class, the class of 1860.<sup>273</sup> Dr. Smith did everything he could to renew the life and vigor of the old days, but circumstances were such that his efforts were fruitless. When he resigned, Prof. Wilcox was again prevailed upon to take charge. His efforts were crowned with partial success, and when he resigned Prof. T. S. Sligh, one of the leading educators of the State, was elected president. Under his supervision, which lasted for a period of perhaps seven years, the progress and activities of the school were of such nature that most favorable comment was made by patrons and by the press.

While Prof. Sligh was successful in the management of this school, he doubtless saw a decline approaching, and in 1881 he resigned. He was followed by Mrs. Hattie Lawrence, the first woman to have charge of the Institute. This arrangement was continued until 1885, when the Institute and the College were consolidated under the name of Homer Male and Female College with Prof. J. H. Davidson in charge. From this time until the high school period, this school cared for education in Homer and finally developed into the present Homer High School.

<sup>270</sup> Homer Guardian-Journal, Dec. 7, 1927.

<sup>271</sup> Claiborne Parish Conveyance Record, Book F, p. 204.

<sup>272</sup> Homer Guardian-Journal, Dec. 7, 1927.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>273</sup> Ibid., Dec. 28, 1927.

The course pursued by the Institute was a well-rounded one, so well balanced and so well taught that its graduates received the recognition of an advanced standing of one year when they entered other colleges. It covered higher mathematics, chemistry, Latin, Greek, and all subjects that led up to this work. The teachers employed were masters and the product of the school reflected credit on them as well as on the community.

Records show few names of those who graduated from this institution. Classes were never large, but there was quality which counted for so much more. Amelia Vaughan, Laura Dyer, Fannie Dyer, Sue Tabor and Mrs. Hattie Lawrence were the five members of the graduating class of 1860, the first class.<sup>274</sup> There were graduates each year the school operated after this, but names are not available except for the class of 1879, which consisted of Misses Mattie Aycock, Mollie Cunningham and Mattie Richardson. The reputation of this school spread beyond the limits of the parish, its patronage was drawn from all sections of Louisiana as well as from Arkansas, and its influence was reflected by the high type of womanhood that passed from its portals.

# Arizona Academy

Organized in 1870 by the late Colonel J. W. Nicholson,<sup>275</sup> for many years a beloved teacher of mathematics at Louisiana State University, this school was for a short time one of the leading academies of the State.

Leaving Homer College in 1861, Colonel Nicholson enlisted in the Confederate cause. Returning home at the close of the war, he took up the study of law, but not caring for this he began his career as a teacher at Homer College. In 1870 he saw an opportunity for a good school at Arizona, a cotton factory town six miles from Homer, and resigned his position at the College to try out this venture. He opened school with 45 pupils, but this number rapidly increased to 125, and school facilities had to be enlarged.

The success of this school was such that pupils were drawn from outside the town of Arizona, perhaps from Homer, and this caused Homer College to offer Colonel Nicholson the chair of

<sup>274</sup> Ibid.

<sup>276</sup> Harris and Hulse, History of Claiborne Parish, 124-125.

mathematics at a salary of \$1,500, a princely salary in those days. He accepted the offer, but continued to operate his academy at Arizona. Two years of divided interest convinced him that the academy would fail unless he assumed active charge of it; therefore, he resigned his position at the College and devoted his entire time to the Academy for the next five years.

In 1877, when success had again crowned his efforts, he was offered the chair of mathematics at Louisiana State University, and the offer was so tempting that he could not refuse. Other interests now took charge of the Academy, but its success gradually declined and after a few years it became one of the small schools of the parish.

The course given in this academy was rather narrow, though noted for its thoroughness, and consisted of English, Latin, Greek, elementary science and history, and mathematics through calculus. The personality and popularity of Colonel Nicholson while he was in charge was a drawing card for students from all sections of the State and from Arkansas. Judge Brunot of Baton Rouge, State Superintendent T. H. Harris and Minor Wallace, orator of Arkansas, together with many others received valuable training there, and the high principles instilled in all who drank at this fountain of learning marked them as leaders in the development of the State's citizenship.

#### Other Academies

The report of State Superintendent W. H. Jack in 1891 called attention to the academies of Antioch, Summerville and Lisbon, and the Haynesville High School. Antioch had two teachers and an enrollment of 36 pupils; Summerville had two teachers and 36 pupils, Lisbon had three teachers and 118 pupils, and Haynesville High School two teachers and 95 pupils. Aside from the fact that these schools gave courses of full academy rank, and that they developed into the present high school system, nothing is known of them.

#### DE SOTO PARISH

This parish has been a leader in many phases of activity in the State, but not in the matter of educational development from the academy viewpoint. Records do not show that any effort was made to take advantage of the liberality of the Legislature during the subsidy period, nor do they definitely show that any school had been established in the parish before the year 1850.

# Pleasant Hill Academy

The first reference to this school is found in Act No. 286 of 1850, which prohibited the sale of liquor within two miles of its location. The act specifically stated, however, that this regulation did not apply to such businesses as had already been established within the prescribed limit. Whether this law was passed for salutary reasons or for the purpose of providing a monopoly within a specified area is of little consequence, but it substantiates the inference that this school was organized sometime during the 1840's.

A limited amount of aid was granted by the State through Act No. 203 of 1852. By this act the parish authorities were required to pay to the Academy from the public school funds of the parish the tuition of all children who attended this school. From this it is evident that some citizens did not care to patronize the public schools and felt that they should receive their portion of the public funds in another way.

This school doubtless continued to operate for the next twenty years, except perhaps during the war period; but there is no record of this operation until 1869-1871, when it received aid from the Peabody Fund in the amount of \$550.276 During this period from 65 to 70 pupils were in attendance under the supervision of J. W. Foster, assisted at various times by J. Oxner, L. Wagley, and Misses P. Jackson and Mary Hopkins. In 1875 Mr. Foster was still in charge, and the announcement stated that both boys and girls were cared for.277 The course pursued consisted of the common branches, Greek, Latin, geometry, trigonometry, rhetoric, philosophy, surveying, and such other subjects as pupils might desire to take. The tuition charge was from \$3 to \$5 per month, depending on the course taken. Though records stop here, it is evident that this school continued its operation until it became a part of the new public school system of the State.

<sup>276</sup> Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146 ff.

<sup>277</sup> Advertisement in Alexandria Caucasian, Jan. 11, 1875.

# Mansfield Academy

According to J. C. Hewitt, this boys' school was organized about 1856 by Captain John Garrett.<sup>278</sup> Assisting him were James and Dick Ashton, brothers, both being graduates of Virginia Military Institute. The school was housed in two large buildings for that day and time. The course, while perhaps narrow, was thorough, and consisted of Latin, Greek, English, mathematics, science, and the common branches. In keeping with the times, a good course in military training was given. Graduates of this school were, in many cases, given advanced standing when they entered college, and Mr. Hewitt reported that one graduate completed the work for his degree at the Louisiana State University in one year after graduating from Mansfield Academy.

War activities closed the school as all teachers enlisted in the Southern cause. Captain Garrett never returned to Mansfield. Dick Ashton was killed and James Ashton lost an arm; therefore, when the school again opened about two years after the war ended, it was with a new faculty, and Captain Stewart, a graduate of William and Mary College, was in charge. Under his supervision the school thrived, and some of its graduates gained renown, one of them, M. L. Pipes, now being Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Oregon.

Uncertain conditions and troublous times caused Captain Stewart to resign in 1873. Several others tried to conduct the school, but without success. Carpetbaggers were at their worst in this parish during this period, and there was little progress of any nature. It is certain that Mansfield had schools after this, but no records have been left. R. H. McGimsey taught there during the 1880's, but the name of the school was not mentioned. Regardless of what course educational development took in this community, the conclusion is that Mansfield Academy went out of existence during the Reconstruction period, and therefore did not develop into any other school.

# Pierce and Payne's College

Incorporated by Act No. 82 of 1858, this was to be the companion school of Mansfield Female College. It was to be under the supervision of the Methodist Conference and was to

<sup>278</sup> Personal interview with J. C. Hewitt of Mansfield, La.

provide education for boys. Having been started just prior to the Civil War, the buildings were not completed when hostilities broke out. Both wings had been completed, however, and were used as hospitals and stables for horses during the conflict in De Soto Parish. After the war, depressed conditions prevented renewal of the enterprise, and this school, with a promising beginning, exists only in name.

## Other Academies

In 1891 State Superintendent W. H. Jack reported that De Soto Parish had two academies: Grand Cane High School which had been organized in 1885, then under the supervision of Prof. George Williamson; and Pelican High School, in charge of J. W. Adamson.<sup>279</sup> Each of these had an enrollment approximating 85 pupils, and each had a faculty of three teachers. The courses given consisted of primary work, academic work, and a certain amount of college work. Inasmuch as these were the only schools of academy rank reported at this time, all other schools of the parish must have been below this class.

#### EAST FELICIANA PARISH

Versatile leadership has favored this parish. It was the center of the organization which wrested the Florida Parishes from the control of Spain; its commerce and agriculture were second to none; it had one of the first railroads built in the State; it had a banking institution that was the pride of the section until wrecked by mismanagement; it maintained the high standards of the old social aristocracy; and it achieved a reputation in the educational field by 1850 that was not surpassed by any parish during the next forty years.

In the early 1820's active interest was manifested in the establishment of schools. The College of Louisiana at Jackson, chartered in 1825 and supported by the State, naturally made slow progress because it was an experiment. However, this served as an impetus to private enterprise which developed by leaps and bounds after the College was disowned by the State in 1845.

<sup>270</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1891, pp. 230 ff.

#### Ronaldson's School

Moving into Feliciana Parish before 1824, Rev. Joseph A. Ronaldson, progenitor of the Ronaldsons of Baton Rouge, was preaching at Jackson and conducting a female academy on the present site of East Louisiana Hospital in 1826.<sup>280</sup> He continued to preach and to operate this academy until 1839, when he moved to Port Hudson, terminus of the Clinton and Port Hudson Railroad. Miss Eliza Jane Winter, mother of Mrs. G. T. Norwood of Clinton, attended this school in 1831, and Mrs. Norwood has two books that were used by her mother at that time. Nothing is known of the school after Rev. Ronaldson left. Old residents of Jackson report a traditional school called Myrtle Mount, supposed to have had the same location, but there is nothing to connect it with Ronaldson's school.

## Clinton Female Academy

History is history in regard to this school. It was an academy in fact as well as in name from 1828 or 1830 until 1904, when it became Clinton High School. It is perhaps the only such school in the State than can prove its history by recorded minutes of the meetings of its board of trustees from 1837 to 1902.

Informatin indicates that this school was organized about 1828, and it was incorporated in 1830.<sup>281</sup> The first board of trustees was composed of R. M. Collins, A. M. Pearse, Henry Marston, L. P. McCauley and Lafayette Saunders, who, together with other citizens, sponsored the venture. It was located on lots 1, 2, 5, 7 and 8 of square 20 of the town of Clinton, which is the location of the present Clinton High School. These lots were donated to the board of trustees of the Academy in 1827 by James Holmes and Susan Bostick for school purposes, and it was specified that if this property ever ceased to be so used it should revert to the doners, <sup>282</sup>

The first authentic record of the school's operation shows that in 1833 the board of trustees leased the property to Mrs. J. G. Gerardhi and her sister, Miss Lucretia Bancroft, sisters of

282 East Feliciana Parish Conveyance Record, Book D, p. 6.

<sup>280</sup> Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Louisiana (2 vols., Chicago, 1892), II, 350.

<sup>281</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1830, pp. 50-52, Act approved March 11, 1830.

the historian Bancroft, for 99 years. Other evidence shows that these sisters founded the Academy in 1832,283 but notarial records and the act of incorporation do not substantiate this.

While it is not known when the Bancroft sisters took charge, if before 1833, the period of their operation extended beyond 1837. A Mr. Milot followed them, and he was succeeded by James Ritchie in 1840,284 who continued his services until 1842. After the resignation of Mr. Ritchie the board of trustees prevailed upon Miss Eliza Mills to accept the principalship,285 which position she held for more than ten years. Mrs. Mary Clifford succeeded Miss Mills abount 1853 and conducted the affairs of the Academy until the war period. In 1866, after the close of hostilities, Miss Jane Anderson was secured to direct its affairs, and she filled this position until 1873, when depressed conditions of Reconstruction days forced it to close. Six years elapsed before its doors were reopened, this time under the joint supervision of Miss Petrona Hamilton and Mrs. S. E. Munday. Not satisfied with the situation, Miss Hamilton resigned in 1880 and Mrs. Munday became the sold directress, a position which she held until the Academy became Clinton High School in 1904.

Finances for the school were secured through tuition charges and private subscriptions until 1837, when it became a part of the subsidy system of the state and was given an annual appropriation of \$1,000 for a period of five years, conditioned upon the teaching of indigent children.<sup>286</sup> Records show that \$4,000 of this amount was actually paid to the board of trustees.<sup>287</sup> After the withdrawal of State aid finances depended solely on tuition charges until after 1880, when it became the practice of the parishes to apportion to various private schools therein a portion of public funds commensurate with work done.

The course pursued during the early days consisted of the common branches, together with georgaphy, mathematics, astronnomy, philosophy and theology,<sup>288</sup> and was probably followed until Mrs. Munday became a member of the faculty in 1879. She was a teacher of long experience and saw the need of a broad

<sup>283</sup> Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Louisiana, I, 234.

<sup>284</sup> Minutes of Board of Trustees, 1840.

<sup>285</sup> Ibid., 1842.

<sup>286</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1837, pp. 138-143, Act No. 117, approved March 13, 1837.

<sup>287</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.

<sup>288</sup> Clinton Louisianian, August 9, 1837.

general training. The course was reorganized to meet these needs, and in 1881 she succeeded in getting the charter amended so that the school would have authority to confer degrees. From this date until 1895 thirty-five young ladies completed the prescribed course and received their diplomas.

Many girls of the most prominent families of the parish received a part or all of their training from this institution. During the very early days it received little recognition, but in 1837 one of the patrons paid it a visit while public examinations were being held. He was loud in his praises of its work and expressed his opinions in an open letter to the public.<sup>289</sup> After the subsidy period, records show nothing of the type of work or the sentiment of its patrons until after Mrs. Munday became its leader. Being one of the State's most prominent educators, and a woman of strong personality, she instilled new life into the school. The work done, and the type of womanhood developed, placed it in the front rank of the State's educational institutions, and, though forgotten, its influence will continue to be reflected in the future citizenship of East Feliciana Parish.

# St. Mary's Academy

Rev. William B. Lacey, president of the College of Louisiana, resigned his position in 1844 when the State withdrew its aid from that institution,<sup>290</sup> and opened St. Mary's Academy for girls, then called Southern Institute, located on lots two blocks west of the College property. For fifteen years the founder operated this school and then sold it to M. V. Bennett<sup>291</sup> who, assisted by Miss Ballew, operated it until 1860 when sentiment in the town caused him to leave on account of his Northern leanings.

Except reminiscences, only two scant records of this school are in existence. Old residents remember traditional stories of its success and influence. Mrs. Woodside, mother of Judge George J. Woodside, attended the school when Bennett was in charge, and she remembers having heard that it had a great reputation under the supervision of Rev. Lacey. After the war, the buildings were used by Feliciana Female Collegiate Institute,

<sup>289</sup> Ibid.

<sup>290</sup> Baton Rouge Gazette, July 6, 1844.

<sup>201</sup> Baton Rouge Weekly Advocate, Sept. 18, 1859.

and when this institution was discontinued they were used by the Jackson High School until 1910. No doubt this school was an important factor in the life of Jackson during its existence. It seems strange, therefore, that no records were left, when its leader for so many years had been prominent enough in the educational field to have been president of one of the State's leading colleges.

## Clinton Female Seminary

The date of the organization of this school is a matter of speculation. The late Colonel Issac D. Wall of Baton Rouge stated that his mother, Mrs. Mary Wall, was its principal during the entire time of its existence, about forty years, and that it was closed when she retired in 1872 or 1873. The greater part of this time Mrs. Wall was assisted by Mrs. Clara Dunbar, and operations were carried on in a two-story frame structure on the block just north of the present Methodist Church in Clinton.

The course, a very general one within the limits of those days, consisted of the common branches, algebra, geometry, Latin, English, rhetoric, composition, and Kane's *Elements of Criticism*. The school was supported entirely by tuition charges, with the exception of aid from the Peabody Fund between 1868 and 1872 amounting to \$1,660, which was the greatest amount received by any school of this size in the State.<sup>292</sup>

While the name shows that it was established for the education of girls, boys were also permitted to attend, and Isaac D. Wall, T. Sambola Jones and John A. White were among many who took advantage of this opportunity. For the purpose of furthering the best interest of the institution, it was incorporated in 1861 and was given the usual powers and privileges relative to conferring degrees, and a corporate life of twenty-five years.<sup>293</sup>

All activities, except those pertaining to war, stopped in 1861, and this school fell in line. As soon as a semblance of order could be restored, Mrs. Wall was at her old stand ready to carry on her profession. The ravages of Reconstruction were rather severe in this section, and the strain being too great, a consecrated teacher signed off in 1873.

<sup>292</sup> Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146 ff.

<sup>203</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1861, pp. 125-126, Act No. 163, approved March 18, 1861.

# Feliciana Female Collegiate Institute

Some time during the 1840's Rev. Benjamin Jones organized a girls' school in Jackson which met with such success that it was incorporated in 1850 under the name of Feliciana Female Collegiate Institute.<sup>294</sup> Soon after the school was chartered, Rev. Jones resigned and was succeeded by Rev. T. W. Brown, under whose supervision it flourished until closed by war conditions.

In 1866, after the close of hostilities, Miss V. Z. Catlett, one of the school's graduates, reopened the school at the old location and for two years conducted its affairs in a satisfactory manner; and when she resigned her sister, Miss C. L. Catlett, was placed in charge. Though reasonable success followed the change of leadership, the school was moved to Afton Villa in West Feliciana Parish, the home of Mrs. R. K. Howell, née V. Z. Catlett, in 1870.295 During the fourteen years it remained at this location the Institute was strictly a boarding school, with probably 60 to 75 pupils enrolled. It was under the supervision of Miss C. L. Catlett until her marriage, after which Mrs. R. K. Howell assumed charge. Moved back to Jackson in 1884, it occupied the Lacey building and Miss L. J. Catlett, another sister, was placed in charge. Under her supervision its success was such that in 1890 additional facilities were badly needed. A new building, called the "Mary Catlett Lyceum", with a seating capacity for 500 people was erected,296 and from this time until its absorption by the public school system Feliciana Female Collegiate Institute functioned in a manner that was praiseworthy.

This institution was supported entirely by tuition charges throughout its existence, with the exception of \$700 that came from the Peabody Fund between 1870 and 1875.<sup>297</sup> The course pursued was probably very narrow during the early days, but after 1870 its scope was broadened to include higher mathematics, chemistry, elocution, music, Italian, Spanish and French, and its extent was equal to a two-year college course of the day.<sup>298</sup> Upon completion of this, its graduates received such degrees as were usually conferred by seminaries for ladies.

<sup>294</sup> Clipping from Jackson Mirror, 1891.

<sup>298</sup> Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Louisiana, I, 235.

<sup>296</sup> Clipping from Jackson Mirror, 1891.

<sup>207</sup> Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146 ff.

<sup>298</sup> New Orleans Picayune, Sept. 15, 1879.

The influence of this school was far-reaching. Girls from the most prominent families of the parish, from surrounding parishes, and from south Mississippi were educated there. Graduates from the best institutions in the country were selected as members of the faculty and their zeal and enthusiasm created an enviable reputation for it. This institution and other good schools of Jackson caused most favorable comment in the editorial columns of the Baton Rouge papers, and their good work, no doubt, justified the name, "Athens of Louisiana", which was given the town.

### Millwood Institute

In keeping with its reputation, Jackson became the home of another educational institution in 1866, known as Millwood Institute. It was located just outside the town, north of the Centenary College grounds, and was organized by Miss Maggie McCalmont who had been educated for the teaching profession in Pennsylvania.<sup>299</sup> She came to Mississippi as a teacher in 1850, and after the war was persuaded to come to Jackson and estabagirls' school.

After four years of successful operation, Miss McCalmont resigned and S. S. Norwood was placed in charge, though his wife really superintended operations. This arrangement lasted for five years, during which time the institution had been incorporated and given authority to confer degrees. In 1875 Mr. Norwood moved to Greensburg to take charge of an academy and Miss McCalmont was again placed at the head of the Institute, a position which she held for about twenty-five years, when her school was closed.

Evidence tends to show that this was a select school, and as such it was supported by tuition fees. During its most prosperous days, the enrollment does not appear to have been more than 70 pupils, and the greatest number of teachers employed was six.<sup>301</sup> The work of the Institute was divided into two departments, preparatory and collegiate. The course in the college department consisted of higher mathematics, history, rhetoric, logic, philosophy, chemistry, physics, geography, mythology, literature,

<sup>299</sup> Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Louisiana, II, 217.

<sup>300</sup> Laws of Louisiana, Extra Session 1870, pp. 119-120, Act No. 63, approved March 16, 1870.

<sup>301</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1877, p. 325.

English, Latin, French, music and art, and those satisfactorily completing this course received the degrees usually conferred by seminaries for ladies.

For a period of nearly forty years this institution continued its operations, and during this time many girls entered its portals to receive that training which was to make them leaders in after years. Its graduates entered every walk of life open to women, and in their chosen vocation they reflected that character and integrity which had beeen instilled in them by the high principles and standards which it maintained.

## Hope Terrace

When Miss Eliza Mills left Clinton Female Academy about 1853, it was not her intention to teach again. Financial reverses decreed otherwise, and about 1855 she organized a school known as Hope Terrace, located on property now known as the Riley home in Clinton. It was a girls' school taught by Miss Mills alone, and all girls had to be at least ten years of age before they were admitted. It was incorporated by Act No. 145 of 1861, which gave it the usual privileges enjoyed by female seminaries. Its course was narrow, though girls were prepared for college entrance. The enrollment was never larger than Miss Mills could care for, and its operation continued into the war period. However, when this section of the State was invaded by the Northern armies, its doors were closed never to reopen.302 Being a select school, it drew patronage only from those families that were in position to pay tuition charges, and its life was so short that it had little influence on the development of the community.

# Feliciana High School

For some years previous to the organization of the Collegiate Institute in Baton Rouge, W. H. N. Magruder, assisted by a Mr. Potter, had been operating the Feliciana High School for boys in Jackson. There is no record of the operations of this institution, or of the date of its organization; however, it is inferred that it started about the time that St. Mary's Academy was organized by Rev. William B. Lacey in 1844, and was, perhaps, a companion school to it. When Mr. Magruder announced that he planned to establish the Collegiate Institute in Baton

<sup>302</sup> Personal interview with Miss Abbie Marston of Clinton, La.

Rouge, editorial comment stated that he was so well known and had such a good reputation as a teacher that he needed no introduction.<sup>303</sup> Hence it is presumed that Feliciana High School was a worthwhile institution.

# Dimbinsky's School

Of the schools for boys that operated in Clinton before the Civil War, only one was of sufficient importance to be remembered. L. Dimbinsky, a Pole, came to Clinton in the early 1850's and immediately began the business of teaching. His school seems to have had several locations, but the last place it occupied was immediately west of the present Baptist Church. It was never a large school, and one assistant was sufficient to aid its leader in the conduct of its affairs.<sup>304</sup>

Financial support was dependent on tuition charges, and the course pursued was no broader than that usally found in such schools of those days. It was a thorough course and fitted those who so desired for college entrance. Discipline was the keynote of Mr. Dimbinsky's policy, and he was a great believer in exhibitions, never permitting his school to close without a long program in which practically every pupil took part.

Some of the men prominent in this section in later years received their early educational training from Mr. Dimbinsky, and though he was a hard master, the few that are left who attended his school speak kindly of him. Among those who came under his influence were the Marston boys, D. W. Pipes of New Orleans, Colonel John H. Stone, Scott McVea, W. Merrick of the New Orleans Merricks, and the Skipwith boys. Mr. Dimbinsky was just a teacher and knew nothing of the art of advertising. Being content to let his work speak for him, his school was known only to the community of Clinton and its vicinity.

#### Masonic Institute

A few years before the Civil War the people of Clinton realized that the town needed a good school for boys, one that would have a far-reaching effect and a permanent location. After much discussion the Masonic fraternity became interested and worked out a plan that yielded results. Bonds were issued to

<sup>303</sup> Advertisement in Baton Rouge Democratic Advocate, Nov. 29, 1854.

<sup>304</sup> Personal interview with Mrs. G. T. Norwood of Clinton, La.

secure the necessary funds, and a three-story brick building was erected on the square one block east of the present courthouse square that provided facilities for a lodge room, a town hall, and a school. When the building was about completed, everything was halted by the confusion of the war, and it was used as a hospital part of the time during the next four years.

As soon as order was resumed after the close of hostilities, plans for the school were continued, but it was not until 1866 that the first session was opened with B. F. Bonney as principal.<sup>305</sup> A Mr. Phipps was Mr. Bonney's assistant, but during the year some trouble arose over disciplinary matters and he resigned, his place being filled by A. B. Payne, who was teaching in Baton Rouge at that time. Mr. Bonney resigned in 1867, and Mr. Payne succeeded him and held the position until about 1872. During this time the school made considerable progress. Mr. Payne was assisted by J. Medicus Kennedy and John C. Wiley, both of whom were strong teachers, and the attendance taxed the teaching force to the limit. Robert M. Lusher, who had charge of the Peabody Fund for the State, was interested in the progress of this school, and because of his interest \$750 was secured for its benefit.<sup>306</sup>

Beginning in 1872, Mr. Payne was followed by Captain T. S. Adams, who had for assistants George Hayden, a graduate of Louisiana State University, and Miss Jane Anderson, who had recently had charge of Clinton Female Academy. As conditions were rather serious at this time, it was thought wise to consolidate public and private schools of the town in this one enterprise, and this plan of operation continued for about three years, when the depression of Reconstruction days caused the Institute to close its doors. It was never reopened as the Masonic Institute, and in the early 1880's when bonds could not be paid it was seized under execution of a judgment and sold to private interests.

This school operated on tuition charges, private subscriptions, and a very small amount of public funds. Its course was like that of other schools of its type, and after 1872 it became coeducational in the hope that this would enable it to keep operating. Graduates of the school were prepared to enter college. Judge Charles Kilbourne, present district judge, was the first graduate, finishing the course in 1870 after having spent four

<sup>305</sup> Personal interview with Judge Charles Kilbourne of Clinton, La., the school's first graduate.

<sup>308</sup> Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146 ff.

years there. Among others who received training there were Tom Kernan, lawyer, T. Jones Cross of Baton Rouge, D. I. Norwood who later became a district judge, and Beverly Dunn, a retired general of the U. S. Army. Though operating only a short time, its influence, as reflected in the character of its finished product, was not surpassed by that of any school of its type in the State.

# Southern Military Institute

Almost twenty years after the close of the Masonic Institute, its building was again used for school purposes, this time under the name of Southern Military Institute. This school was organized in 1894 by Captain T. H. Gilmore, who attended Fillmore Academy in Bossier Parish in 1873 and later graduated from the Louisiana State University.307 Captain Gilmore was a very resourceful man and his school was soon so popular that it drew patronage from many sections of the State, and newspaper comment gave it unstinted praise. The military feature of the school had a strong appeal for boys of those days, and its facilities were taxed to the limit. This school was successfully operated for four years, giving a full academic course which permitted its graduates to enter college unconditionally.308 Financial stress in 1898 caused Captain Gilmore to yield to a temptation which necessitated his departure to parts unknown, and this institution came to a sudden end.

### GRANT PARISH

Despite the fact that it borders on Red River, this parish was practically isolated during its early days, and little progress was made in the matter of education. It doubtless had a transient type of school, supported in the main by meager public funds available; but such school reflected no influence on its citizenship.

# Montgomery Free Institute

With a name that was somewhat misleading, this school was, without doubt, organized before 1870, and between 1871 and 1875 it received \$1,770 from the Peabody Fund to advance the cause of learning.<sup>309</sup> During this period it had an enrollment of approximately 140 pupils, and the names of ten teachers are given as

300 Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146 ff.

<sup>307</sup> Personal interview with Campbell Hutchinson of Caspiana, La.
308 Personal interview with Judge Charles Kilbourne of Clinton, La.

having taken part in its operation. There is no other record concerning the activities of this enterprise, and if it ranked as an academy at the date of this report, its standing as such was lost before 1891, when State Superintendent W. H. Jack gave a list of the academies of the State in his annual report.<sup>310</sup>

### Pollock Institute

This school was organized by Thomas H. Griffin in 1894. Its enrollment was soon more than 150 pupils and these were cared for by three teaches. The course covered a wide variety of subjects and was divided into three departments: primary, academic and college. The work of the school progressed rapidly and gained for it such a reputation that in 1898 the report of the State Superintendent was most favorable in its comment regarding the school's activity.<sup>311</sup>

#### IBERIA PARISH

Situated in the Evangeline country and being one of the earliest settled parishes of the State, it is surprising to note that this parish appears to have taken little active interest in education until late in the 1880's. There were schools before this date, but none of them was of academy rank, and only one, Mt. Carmel Convent, established in 1870, was a permanent institution.

#### Howe's Institute

According to the report of State Superintendent W. H. Jack in 1891, this school was established in 1888 with E. H. Smith as principal.<sup>312</sup> The enrollment was approximately 100 pupils, but it was not listed as being of academy rank, and records do not show what became of it.

#### St. Peter's Academy

Prof. A. Chandler is reported as having organized this school in 1891.<sup>313</sup> His reputation as a teacher was such that great hopes were expressed regarding the future success of the school, but the report contained nothing to indicate that the school was

<sup>310</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1891, pp. 230 ff.

<sup>311</sup> Ibid., 1898, p. 66.

<sup>312</sup> Ibid., 1891, pp. 230 ff.

<sup>313</sup> Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 181.

of academy rank. The present St. Peter's Academy, a Catholic school, was organized the same year under the supervision of Father J. P. O'Kelley, but it was below academy rank at that time.

#### IBERVILLE PARISH

When the subsidy period was in full swing, this parish came in for its share of the spoils, and, like other parishes, the efforts put forth under this scheme appear to have amounted to naught, as far as the school established was concerned. However, such efforts may have served as an impetus to greater activity in the early 1850's which gave the parish schools comparable to those of other progressive sections of the State.

The U.S. Census report for 1840 shows one academy in Iberville,<sup>314</sup> while that for 1850 shows two such schools with small enrollements, but the number of teachers employed indicated academy rank.<sup>315</sup> Educationally the parish was in a flourishing condition in 1860, at a very low ebb in 1870, and in 1891 had no schools of academy rank.<sup>316</sup>

# Plaquemine Academy

This school was incorporated by Act No. 55 of 1839, at the instigation of Gilbert Leonard, G. B. Milligan, Auguste Reggio, Charles Reggio, Francois Delery, Arnaud Lanaux, Alexander Lesseps, R. Fagot, Thomas H. Saul, Manuel Ronquillo, Domingo Ragas and others. The amount appropriated for the care of indigent children was \$100 per year per child, and it was specified that not more than twenty children could take advantage of this in any one year. Records show that under this provision \$6,705 was paid to the officials of the school between 1839 and 1842.<sup>317</sup> There being no other record of the activity of this school, it is concluded that it went into the discard after the State withdrew its support.

# Iberville Female School Society

There is considerable doubt regarding the active operation of this institution. It was incorporated in 1842 by Zenon Lebauve, Paul Dupuy, Jean Louis Dardenne, A. T. Leftwich and others

<sup>314</sup> U. S. Census Report, 1840, p. 63.

<sup>318</sup> Ibid., 1850, p. 478.

<sup>316</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1891, p. 230.

<sup>817</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.

for the purpose of establishing a school for girls in the town of Plaquemine.<sup>318</sup> Leaving no record of its activity, its dissolution was authorized by legislative act in 1853.<sup>319</sup>

## Plaquemine Seminary

Mrs. Van Wotten, principal of the New Orleans Female Seminary in 1849, moved this institution to Plaquemine in 1850 and changed its name to Plaquemine Seminary.<sup>320</sup> She was assisted by Mlle. Laurent, and her venture received editorial commendation because she had a reputation of being one of the best teachers in the State. The school was located on the square across the street from the present Convent of St. Basil, and just back of the Presbyterian Church. On this site it continued its operation, with the exception of the war period, until the early 1870's.

Records do not show how long Mrs. Van Wooten remained in charge of this school. In 1857 the Rev. G. G. and Mrs. Selleck, assisted by Miss Ernst and Mlle. Bobiglia, were in charge of its affairs,<sup>321</sup> and Rev. Selleck was succeeded by E. W. Larkin in 1858.<sup>322</sup> The next record, 1868-1870, shows that Rev. Charles S. Dodd, assisted by three teachers, was meeting with great success.<sup>323</sup> During the next three years perhaps as many teachers tried to keep the school going, but its decline was so rapid, due to the stress of the times, that its doors were soon closed and "finis" was written after its name.

Being a sort of select school, its enrollment was not more than 50 to 75 pupils during its early days. Its support came from tuition charges, ranging from \$3 to \$8 per month, and from an endowment fund that had been created. It appears to have been under the auspices of the Presbyterian Church and was surrounded by a religious atmosphere. The course was similar to that of other finishing schools for girls and appears to have met the needs of the day.

Some time after its establishment, perhaps just after the war, it was made a coeducational school, and many boys who

<sup>318</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1841-42, pp. 304-306, Act No. 121, approved March 16, 1842.

<sup>319</sup> Ibid., 1853, pp. 169-171, Act No. 210, approved April 28, 1853.

<sup>320</sup> Advertisement in Baton Rouge Gazette, Dec. 14, 1850.

<sup>321</sup> Advertisement in Plaquemine Southern Sentinel, Sept. 5, 1857.

<sup>332</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 13, 1858.

<sup>323</sup> Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146 ff.

became prominent men of the parish in later years were indebted to this institution for their education. While under the supervision of Rev. Dodd, it attracted the attention of the authorities of the Peabody Fund and received from this source a grant of \$750.324 Its enrollment greatly increased during this period and its success was perhaps greater than at any other time during its history.

Among those who attended this school were Judge Schwing, Ed. Marionneaux, Mrs. Valentine Herriot, Henry Beraud, Blount Robinson, Mrs. Leodiste Gay and Dr. Owens, all of whom have reflected much credit on teachers who gave them valuable training in their character building.<sup>325</sup>

#### JACKSON PARISH

Situated in the north central part of the State, practically isolated from water transportation, and sparsely settled, this parish gave little attention to educational development before the Civil War and very little more for several years thereafter. In its general development railroads, skirting its borders, tended toward the destruction of civic development, and it was not until the advent of the present high school period that it had any school that would measure up to standard.

## Vernon Academy

Some time before the Civil War a school called Vernon Academy was established at Vernon, the parish seat, in a small two-story building with a capacity of approximately 100 pupils. Trom it some of the prominent citizens of this section received all their education. During the 1870's Christopher Ives, father of C. A. Ives, taught there, with one assistant. The course consisted of any course pupils desired to study that the teacher was capable of handling. It was narrow but thorough, and those finishing the course under Mr. Ives were ready for college. Mr. Ives was followed by Drayton Harris, who was in turn succeeded by C. E. Ives, a son of Christopher. Judge Graham, W. K. Duncan and Captain Kidd, all of Ruston, attended this school.

<sup>824</sup> Ibid.

<sup>325</sup> Personal interview with Henry Beraud of Plaquemine, La.

<sup>326</sup> Personal interview with Captain E. L. Kidd of Ruston, La.

After the railroad was built through this section, leaving Vernon several miles away, the town gradually declined and the school declined with it. By 1900 the town was nothing but the courthouse, jail, the post office, one store, and a hotel. The school had gone long before.

## JEFFERSON PARISH

Too close to New Orleans, this parish did not figure greatly in early educational matters, and there seems to have been no attempt to take advantage of the subsidy period. The U.S. Census report for 1840 shows that it had one academy, while that for 1850 shows eleven schools, only one of which is believed to have been of academy rank. All schools which may have been of such rank evidently disappeared before 1891.327

## Gretna Academy

Appearing to have had something in common with a public school, this academy was incorporated by Act No. 153 of 1845. It was a stock company affair, and anyone who had paid as much as \$5 into the company could vote on matters pertaining to the affairs of the school. As a safeguard, it was specifically stipulated that no debt beyond the estimated amount of revenues could be contracted. The St. Mary's Market Steam Ferry property was purchased, converted into suitable quarters, and the enterprise was ready for operation.

Records reveal nothing of its operation until 1869-72, when it received aid in the amount of \$2,810 from the Peabody Fund.<sup>328</sup> During this period it was in charge of six teachers, had an enrollment of approximately 200 pupils, and was apparently doing a great work. Many people of the community received their education in this school, and when it was destroyed by fire in 1880,329 after twenty-five years of operation, it probably left behind a splendid record of service.

#### LAFAYETTE PARISH

Considerable uncertainty exists regarding the position of this parish in academy development, due to the fact that evidence of this development is not conclusive as to the rank of the school organized.

328 Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146 ff. 329 Ibid., IV, 2.

<sup>827</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1891, pp. 230 ff.

# Vermilionville Academy

This school stands alone in its development, or lack of development, in the academic history of the State. In 1840 it was given an appropriation of \$2,500 for buildings;330 it was incorporated in 1842;331 its board of trustees was replaced by the town council in 1845;332 there was a change in the method of appointment of members of its board in 1858;333 and it was made a part of the public school system and placed under the supervision of the parish school board in 1872, which body was given authority to sell its property and to use the proceeds therefrom for public schools.334 No record affords any information as to the type of work done, or the names of any of its teachers. Its property was purchased from Madame Maria Crowe in 1840,335 but its location cannot be definitely determined from the description given.

The Attakapas Trail, a brief history of Lafayette Parish, written in 1923 by H. L. Griffin of Southwestern Louisiana Institute, states that there were no schools in Lafayette before 1847. At this time the police jury made an appropriation for this purpose, and a one-room school was established where the Moss Pharmacy now stands. Interviews with old residents brought no information regarding this school, and the presumption is that it was a part of the public school system of the parish, and therefore too insignificant to be remembered.

#### LAFOURCHE PARISH

Being one of the original parishes of the State was no inducement to this parish to take active interest in educational matters during the early days. U. S. Census reports throw no light on its development of academies. The period of legislative beneficence passed without notice, and it was nearly twenty years after its close before there was any indication that the parish was becoming interested in the establishment of schools. Looking for an explanation of this situation, it is found that the parish had one of the best-developed free, or public, schools of the time. True, it was not entirely free, but the tuition charge was nominal, and its reputation had spread far and wide in this section of the

<sup>330</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1840, p. 23, Act No. 25, approved Feb. 28, 1840.
331 Ibid., 1841-42, pp. 166-168, Act No. 66, approved February 28, 1842.
332 Ibid., 1845, pp. 69-70, Act No. 116, approved March 7, 1845.
333 Ibid., 1858, p. 112, Act No. 161, approved March 18, 1858.
334 Ibid., 1872, pp. 131-132, Act No. 77, approved May 18, 1872.
335 Lafayette Parish Notarial Acts, New Series No. 62.

## Guion Free Academy

The name of this academy is misleading, as public funds were not sufficient at that time to maintain any school worthy of the name. It was established about 1842 through the benevolence of Mr. Guion who donated his plantation home to the town of Thibodaux for school purposes.<sup>336</sup> Its beginning was not very pretentious, the attendance being so small that only one teacher was required. However, it developed into a permanent institution that withstood the depressed conditions of later years and continued its activity until absorbed by the State school system.

Some financial support came from the State, and the Parish was always very liberal in its contributions. Tuition fees were always charged, and these fees, supplemented by private subscriptions, were the only means of support during the war period and the years immediately following. Between 1870 and 1873 the Peabody Fund furnished \$1,200 for experimental purposes, 337 which amount came as a boon to the Academy at this particular time.

The course pursued was general enough to fit pupils for the active duties of life and at the same time prepare them for college entrance. It was so thoroughly taught that the recommendation of the principal was sufficient for its graduates to be admitted to higher institutions without examination. The teachers who administered this course, among whom were W. T. Carver, A. F. Caillouet, G. A. Knobloch, Louis Bush, Aristide Bernard, William Guy Dupuies, the Irish poet, and Misses C. Leoron and Gresham, were noted for their zeal and enthusiasm, and it was largely due to them that this school has had such an enviable reputation.

During the time of its operation, it met the needs of the community in a satisfactory manner. Many of the most prominent citizens of this and the adjoining parishes are indebted to it for their education. Among these were Judge William Howell, Judge Charlton Beatty, the McCulla boys, and Francis Knobloch, all of whom have reflected much credit on the school. The only blemish on a perfect history resulted from conditions of Reconstruction days which placed it in charge of a Negro Superintendent and forced it to care for both whites and Negroes. A

337 Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146 ff.

<sup>336</sup> Personal interview with L. E. Scally of Morse, La.

charitable attitude, however, disregards this fact, and the academy occupies the high place that it richly deserves in the educational history of the State.

#### LINCOLN PARISH

As a political unit, this parish came into being after the Civil War. The parishes from which it was formed, having taken little interest in early educational development, left it with practically no background in this respect. Its history in academy activity is therefore rather scanty.

# Vienna Male and Female Academy

Proof that this enterprise was of academy caliber is not conclusive. It was a small school, incorporated in 1854 through the influence of interested citizens.338 There is no record of its operation until 1858, when Miss Elizabeth Huthnance was in charge.<sup>339</sup> Her announcement stated that tuition would be \$1 per month and that the session would be divided into two terms of five and four months. Christopher Ives, father of C. A. Ives, supposed to have followed her as principal, carried operations into the war period. On resuming operations after the war, A. L. Cox was principal for a short time and was succeeded by Mr. McMay.<sup>340</sup> Dr. J. C. Doremus, a Presbyterian minister and teacher from Baton Rouge, was in charge in the early 1870's, and he was succeeded by Prof. J. H. Davidson, one of the school's best principals. After Davidson's time, development of Ruston four miles away brought a rapid decline to Vienna, and the Academy lost whatever prestige it had had.

The course of this academy consisted of almost any subject pupils desired to study, but instruction in these subjects was so thorough that it met the needs of the community. Being the only school convenient, many people of this section received all their education in it. Among those in attendance were Mrs. Eugene Howard, mother of Harry Howard of Louisiana Polytechnic Institute, S. P. Colvin, once sheriff of Lincoln Parish, and Governor W. W. Heard of Union Parish. It served its purpose until a better institution in a more progressive center took its place.

<sup>338</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1854, pp. 143-144, Act No. 207, approved March 16, 1854.

<sup>Advertisement in Mt. Lebanon Louisiana Baptist, August 12, 1858.
Personal interview with S. P. Colvin of Ruston, La.</sup> 

# Ruston College

The town of Ruston was organized in the early 1880's and shortly thereafter its citizens made provision for a school. Poorly taught by a transient type of teacher, it was most unsatisfactory, and a movement was started for a school that would be a permanent institution.<sup>341</sup> The result was the establishment of Ruston College under the supervision of C. W. Friley and C. E. Ives. The building, a rather large one for the time, capable of accommodating about 400 pupils, was located on the property of the present high school.

About two years after its organization, Prof. T. S. Sligh, former president of Homer Female College, assumed the management of its affairs. His administration was so successful that its reputation spread to other parishes, and the increased enrollment taxed facilities to the limit. Prof, Ickelberger, who succeeded Prof. Sligh, was not so successful, though the good work of the school was continued. Prof. Thomas R. Harding, who succeeded Prof. Ickelberger, was the last leader of the College before it became a part of the present high school system.<sup>342</sup>

Financial support of the College came from a tuition charge of \$3 to \$5 per month, and it no doubt received a certain amount from parish funds, as was the custom in those days. Its course was almost equal to that of a real college of that day and consisted of English, history, the sciences, Greek, Latin, and mathematics from the bottom to the top. Instruction was very thorough, and its graduates occupied leading positions in every walk of life. Many of its teachers were leaders in their profession in the State, and one of them, Prof. E. L. Scott, for so many years a teacher of Latin and Greek at Louisiana State University, was initiated into the profession at this school. Among those who attended were Dean C. A. Ives and President T. W. Atkinson of the Louisiana State University, Captain J. G. Calhoun and T. S. Borden, later a major in the Marines.

Having only a short life, about fifteen years, this school had a reputation for thoroughness of instruction and for character building second to none in the state. Its decline was probably

<sup>341</sup> Personal interviews with C. A. Ives of Baton Rouge and Miss Kathleen Graham of Ruston, La.

<sup>342</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1898-99, p. 66.

due to the establishment of the Louisiana Industrial Institute at Ruston, but it did not, as has been suggested, develop into that institution.

#### LIVINGSTON PARISH

Lawmakers and influential citizens were very successful in obtaining large appropriations for the development of a school in this parish. It seems strange, therefore, that no record of what should have been great activity has been left. No parish in the State received large appropriations during the period of legislative benevolence, yet no parish has less to show for what it received. With this assistance it should have been one of the leading parishes in the State in educational matters. Instead of being a leader, it was one of the last of the parishes to give wholehearted, vigorous support to our present system of public schools.

## Springfield Institute

Located at Springfield, the original parish seat of Livingston, this school was incorporated by Act No. 71 of 1838, and among those interested in the venture were James Settoon, W. G. Sylvester, Burlin Childress, G. G. Rowel and others. It was given an annual appropriation of \$1,000 for five years, with the usual condition of caring for indigent children, which amount was increased to \$3,000 annually in 1839 with an increased condition. In 1840 it appears that buildings were needed and an appropriation of \$4,000 was made for that purpose. The total of all appropriations provided was \$17,000, and records show that the school actually received \$14,855.06 of this amount.

The record ends here. The U. S. Census report for 1840 shows that the parish had one academy with 60 pupils,<sup>346</sup> while that for 1850 shows three academies with a total enrollment of 46 pupils;<sup>347</sup> but these reports contain no real information regarding this school. Persons interviewed have never heard of this school, but one of them, Judge Clay Elliott of Amite, ventured the opinion that it disappeared in the 1840's after the parish seat had been moved from Springfield to Centerville.

<sup>343</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1840, p. 26, Act No. 30, approved February 28, 1840.

<sup>344</sup> Ibid.

<sup>345</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.

<sup>316</sup> U. S. Census Report, 1840, p. 63.

<sup>347</sup> Ibid., 1850, p. 478.

#### MOREHOUSE PARISH

Early settlement of this parish was not indicative of early development in educational matters. Schools were operating during the early 1840's, but they were doubtless very small, and after serving their purpose soon dropped out of existence. Henry H. Naff moved into the parish in 1839 and at once began the business of teaching, which he followed until he became parish treasurer in 1858;348 but the school or schools that he taught had no permanency.

## Bastrop Masonic Female Institute

To provide for the education of orphan girls, especially those living in Morehouse Parish, the Masonic Lodge of Bastrop organized this Institute in 1857.349 Among those interested in the project were A. S. Washburn, George W. Jelks, William McFee, J. M. Hillard, John S. Hough and Robert Todd. An appropriation of \$2,500 was made for the assistance of the enterprise, provided the community could duplicate the amount. The board of trustees bought a site for the school at the northeast corner of the town;350 however, before plans for erecting a building had been perfected, a tract near the southeast corner of the town was donated to the school on condition that the building should be erected thereon. 351 A change of plans being necessary to take advantage of the donation, there was some delay in starting the building, and the foundations had just been completed when the Civil War stopped everything.

When war clouds had rolled away, activities were resumed, though under changed plans. A different building was erected on the site originally secured, and as soon as it was completed the Institute was opened under the supervision of T. B. Lawson. Those following him as principals were Mrs. Newton, Mrs. Cook and Mrs. L. J. McIntosh, the last of whom was one of the best teachers in the State.352 Under her supervision there was much progress. The enrollment was very large because every girl in the community wanted to attend the school of Mrs. McIntosh. However, this could not last, and sometime after 1891 there was a consolidation of schools and this building was abandoned. Today a glass factory occupies this property.

<sup>348</sup> Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana, 271.
349 Laws of Louisiana, 1857, pp. 267-268, Act No. 283, approved March 19, 1857.
350 Morehouse Parish Conveyance Record, Book D, p. 499.
351 Ibid., Book E, p. 388.
352 Personal interview with Mrs. I. A. Ross of Ruston, La.

Tuition charges supplemented by appropriations from parish funds took care of financial arrangements. Between 1867 and 1871 the schools of Bastrop received \$1,570 from the Peabody Fund. During this time the enrollment was approximately 125 pupils, but later it was never more than 100. The course given depended on the ability and the advancement of the pupils, but in the main was little beyond that of elementary grades today. Though its operation did not extend much beyond twenty-five years, this Institute made possible an education for many girls in the parish, and those who are living recount with pride the days they spent there.

# Morehouse College

This boys' school was organized in 1866 and was ready for operation in 1867 on property near the southeast corner of Bastrop, where the paper mill is now located.<sup>354</sup> This location was donated to the school on condition that the children of the donor should be educated therein free of charge.

The first principal was C. B. Wheeler, and he was assisted by Colonel Preston.<sup>355</sup> Later George M. Hayden, a graduate of Louisiana State University, became Mr. Wheeler's assistant, and he was made principal when Mr. Wheeler resigned. Mr. Hayden was a great believer in athletics, and he made use of this in his appeal to the boys under his charge, the result being that his term as principal was most successful.

When Mr. Hayden resigned, he was succeeded by Mr. Bayles, an Englishman, whose education was such that he could teach any subject. His attitude toward Southern ways and his lack of policy made his work a failure. In fact, it was such a failure that the school closed after his departure and was never reopened as a boys' school. Later the property was bought by Mr. Hall, father of Mrs. Ross, and operated as a public school.

Operation of this school was maintained by tuition fees and such subscriptions and donations as it could secure from other sources. It shared in the aid given by the Peabody Fund between 1867 and 1871.<sup>356</sup> Its course, like that of the girls' school, con-

<sup>353</sup> Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146 ff.

<sup>354</sup> Morehouse Parish Conveyance Record, Book H, p. 120.

<sup>385</sup> Personal interview with A. E. Washburn of Bastrop, La.

<sup>356</sup> Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146.

sisted of all subjects pupils desired to take; however, its extent appears to have been much broader than the course for girls. During the short period this school operated, not more than fifteen years, it provided education for the boys of Bastrop's most prominent families. In 1927 some of the old students held a get-together meeting in Bastrop, and it was found that forty-two of those who attended what they called "Clans" College were still living. From this meeting, it is seen that Morehouse College was not operated in vain.

#### NATCHITOCHES PARISH

As one of the first five parishes of the State to take steps toward the establishment of schools, this parish should have an enviable record in such activity. However, the few records in existence do not show any continuity of action, nor do they show the establishment of any permanent enterprise. The U. S. Census report for 1840 shows two academies with a total enrollment of 128 pupils, 357 but the report for 1850 does not mention academies in Natchitoches Parish. Reports of the State Superintendent of Education for 1860 and 1862 give the names of several academies, but such schools are not mentioned in the reports after 1870.

# Natchitoches Academy

At a meeting of a few citizens of the parish in 1818, a committee was selected to take steps toward the organization of a school; and the result of this meeting was the incorporation of Natchitoches Academy.<sup>358</sup> The act of incorporation stipulated that the school should provide for the education of both sexes, that all monies and property heretofore set apart for the schools of the parish should be turned over to the board of trustees, and gave permission for the holding of a lottery for the purpose of raising \$6,000 for the benefit of the Academy. The general school law of 1821 provided that the schools of each parish should be administered by a board of trustees composed of five members appointed by the police jury; but it was stipulated that this act should in no way interfere with the administration of Natchitoches Academy.<sup>359</sup>

<sup>387</sup> U. S. Census Report, 1840, p. 63.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>358</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1819, pp. 96-100, Act approved March 6, 1819.
 <sup>359</sup> Ibid., 1820-21, pp. 62-68, Act approved February 16, 1821.

In 1821 the police jury of Natchitoches Parish sold to the board of trustees of the Academy lots on the south side of Sibley (St. Denis) Street, 264 feet front by 90 in depth,<sup>360</sup> which is said to be the same property as that on which the present Natchitoches High School is located. There is no further record of this school, unless it was a part of the U. S. Census report for 1840. No one in Natchitoches today ever heard of such a school, and it is presumed to have gone the way of most of the early academies.

# Eggleston's School

A report of Robert M. Lusher on the Peabody Fund stated that \$950 was donated for the use of the free schools of the town Natchitoches between 1868 and 1871.<sup>361</sup> This school was in charge of G. B. Eggleston, assisted by Misses Amy and Zula Bullard. The enrollment was between 45 and 85 pupils, but nothing was said of the character of the work. In 1879 Mr. Eggleston was operating a private school in the public academy,<sup>362</sup> but again nothing was said about the type of work done or the size of the school, and its rank is left to speculation.

#### Other Schools

In 1862 the Fitzgerald Classical, Mathematical and Commercial Academy was in a flourishing condition.<sup>363</sup> Tuition charges were from \$50 to \$80 per year for day scholars and \$160 to \$200 per year for boarders. The location of this school was not given and no other reference to schools in Natchitoches Parish mentions it.

Charles J. Perchet was operating the Boys' High School at Temperance Hall on St. Denis Street in 1874. It was stated that the course consisted of Latin, Greek, and the common branches. The mention of St. Denis Street recalls the location of the original Academy of 1819, but there is no evidence to substantiate this.

Other isolated records show that Rev. M. Scarborough was operating a school west of Natchitoches in 1862,<sup>364</sup> and that W. J. Jack was opeating the Natchitoches High School in 1876.<sup>365</sup> The locations of these are not given, and records of other schools of

<sup>360</sup> Natchitoches Parish Conveyance Record, Book 10, pp. 39-40.

<sup>361</sup> Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146.

<sup>362</sup> Advertisement in Natchitoches People's Vindicator, Sept. 13, 1879.

<sup>363</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 22, 1874.

<sup>384</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1862, p. 37.

<sup>365</sup> Advertisement in Natchitoches People's Vindicator, Sept. 23, 1876.

this parish cannot be linked with them. Cottage Hill Seminary was incorporated by Act No. 66 of 1842, and the schools of Miss Johnson and Miss Long were operating in 1862;<sup>366</sup> but these are lost schools so far as records are concerned.

#### ORLEANS PARISH

A study of the academy movement in this parish, New Orleans, must be approached from a different angle than that of the other parishes. The Act of 1805 placed the educational activity of the city under the University of Orleans as it did that of the remainder of the State, but development here was not parallel to that of the other parishes. This was for the very patent reason that a certain amount of development had already taken place due to the activity of the Ursulines and other private interests, whereas the parishes had to make a real beginning.

Development of the State's plan would naturally have been faster here than elsewhere, because the fountainhead of the system was to be established here. The University of Orleans, as provided by the act, was never established, but the College of Orleans was established about 1808. Under the plan of the State this school received aid through legislative enactment and was authorized to hold lotteries for the purpose of raising additional funds. Despite the aid from the State, the progress of the College was rather slow for a few yeas. However, its operation was a matter of no little concern on the part of the private teachers of the city.367 Some of them were very plain-spoken about the matter, and one teacher stated that he was glad to see the College begin active work since he thought it would stimulate interest and enthusiasm for education; but he deprecated the fact that the school was lowering its course to include work of a primary nature, thereby interfering with private enterprises such as his and others of like character.

The College of Orleans was the only like venture of the State in the city until after 1826, when it was abolished by Legislative act. The money that had usually been appropriated to the use of the College was now set aside for the establishment of a central school and two primary schools. These schools were the foundation of a public school system which began in the city

<sup>366</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1862, p. 37.

<sup>3</sup>er Henry Rightor, ed., Standard History of New Orleans (Chicago, 1900), 235.

during the early 1840's and which developed into the great city system of today. Little is known of their development except that they developed. While they educated indigent children, first fifty and then one hundred annually, they were not regarded as pauper schools,<sup>368</sup> and they prospered in spite of the great sentiment for private instruction.

Aid was given these schools by the State, but there are no figures to show the amount. No other schools of the city received aid from the State. Therefore, the city took no part in the "beneficiary period" except through these schools. Despite this, the schools of the city flourished during the entire period, and carried on after the State had withdrawn aid. U. S. Census reports show that the State had 52 academies in 1840, 10 of which were in New Orleans. At the end of the next decade the number in the State had increased to 143, while the number in the city had grown to 49. The percentage of increase in the city during this period was practically twice that of the parishes. In 1860 the number of academies in the State was 152, and practically all the increase this time was in the city. Schools were springing up on every corner, so to speak, but few of them were of the type that continued operation after the departure of the founder.

The social fabric of New Orleans was somewhat unlike that of other parts of the State, and this is more or less true today. The people of the city believed in having the best of everything and were willing to pay for it. They wanted their children to attend private schools, even though the stigma of public schools in the State was not attached to like schools in the city. Such a feeling, to a great extent, prevails today as is evidenced by more than 100 private schools which thrive in New Orleans, because of the tradition that it is better to attend a private school that is on the select level. As a result of this feeling, Tulane University and Newcomb College are popular private institutions, their attendance being drawn largely from the city. The city, of course, is large enough to support such institutions, and their reputations are such that their facilities are constantly overcrowded.

With all the opportunities the city has afforded, it has been a sort of experimental ground in educational matters. The various "isms" of the teaching profession have received support

<sup>368</sup> Harris, Story of Public Education in Louisiana.

here. Occasion after occasion has found some enterprising teacher advertising that this or that method had been adopted in his school, and that its use would greatly lessen the time usually required for covering the course. Froebel, Lancaster, Jacotot and Pestalozzi all had their day, and, out of all this, a method had been developed which is best fitted for the needs of the educational progress of the city.

Aside from some of the parochial schools, none of the schools of other days, the period before the Civil War, is now in existence. Many of them existed for the passing moment, as it were, many were in operation for a few years, and a few were operated in an admirable way for many years. As in other parts of the State, there was the enterprising "shyster" teacher who tried to palm off his prowess on the unsuspecting public. He used glaring advertisements and posed as a wiseacre. Sooner or later, he was found out and left overnight, in many cases, for the next place where he could induce people to listen to him. Such a teacher would make a sort of house to house canvass trying to sell himself to partons for the school year. Highsounding names for schools and for courses were the order of the day, and there was no way to check on the methods used or on the subject matter that was taught. In that such teachers stirred up enthhsiasm for education, they were a blessing; but in that they sometimes created false ideals, they were a curse.

Rigid discipline, often more unreasonable than otherwise, was practiced by some teachers. Kneeling on brick dust and on tacks was no pleasant thing for the boy or girl who had violated some regulation, but such methods of punishment were practiced. To make the punishment as severe as possible, the unruly one often had to roll up trousers or pantelets. Patrons would not stand for such discipline long at a time, and such teacher would move on to the next place, always advertising that rigid discipline was enforced, and many people believed in this during the days of the lath and the barrel stave.

# Desrayaux School

One of the old popular schools from the early 1830's to the middle of the 1860's was that of Madame Desrayaux. It was founded in 1832 by Madame Lieris and was operated by her

until 1840 when Madame Desrayaux assumed charge of its affairs.<sup>360</sup> Though organized in 1832, notices regarding this school did not appear in New Orleans papers until 1847.<sup>370</sup> The course, at this time, consisted of English, history, literature, science. French, arithmetic, geography, music, dancing and religion. The faculty was composed of Madame Desrayaux, Mr. Joffre, Abbe Lones, Miss Barbinger, H. M. Desfarges, M. A. Elie and Miss Brooks. It was a boarding and day school for girls, and board and tuition charges amounted to \$25 per month. Its location was at the corner of Rampart and Bienville streets.

This school was conducted without much ado, as far as newspaper notices were concerned. In 1849 it had been moved to a new location on Burgundy, between Customhouse and Bienville streets.<sup>371</sup> In 1859 Dr. Macauley, who had been in charge of chemistry, mathematics, geography and astronomy as a part-time teacher, retired.<sup>372</sup> He had been with the school in this capacity for five years and had divided his time between it and the school operated by Mrs. Macauley. An advertisement in 1856 stated that summer sessions would be conducted at Pass Christian, Mississippi, where accommodations had been secured.<sup>373</sup> At this time there were no vacations, and final examinations had been abolished, as the custom of giving examinations every month had proven more satisfactory. The same announcement called attention to the fact that the school was most fortunate this year in securing the services of Mr. Prevost of Grand Opera to take charge of the music course.

Announcements of opening dates and special features of this school continued until 1866, and it is presumed that operations ceased soon after this, as no further records were found. With an existence of more than thirty years, it left no record of the names of those to whom it gave training. It appears to have been a part of the select social life of the city, and, as such, enjoyed a patronage that justified its operation. Madame Desrayaux must have had a strong personality, much energy, enthusiasm and ability to have built up a reputation for her school that kept a noyal patronage to the end.

<sup>360</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Bee, August 2, 1847.

<sup>370</sup> Advertisement in ibid., July 1, 1847.

<sup>371</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, Nov. 16, 1849.

<sup>372</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Bee, August 7, 1850.

<sup>373</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, Nov. 1, 1856.

## Jefferson Academy

Among the schools that began operations during the early 1830's, Jefferson Academy was easily the leader. It was organized by J. G. Lord sometime between 1833374 and 1837,375 as both dates are given, and it continued operations until after 1886, a period of approximately fifty years. For more than forty-five years it was under the supervision of Mr. Lord, and he, without doubt, operated the same school continuously for a longer period than any other teacher in the State. Like the Desrayaux School, this boys' school received little attention from the newspapers during its early days. The course of study was planned to take care of the training of pupils from the primary grades to the completion of the academic course, and consisted of English, French, writing, mathematics, geography, history, bookkeeping and fencing. Extra courses were given to those desiring them, but there was an extra charge for this. It was a practice of the school to pay particular attention to individual advancement, and classification depended upon the rate of advancement.

This school began its operation at 43 Bourbon Street where it remained, with the exception of two years when it was located at 123 Conti Street, until 1880 when it was moved to 95 Conti Street.<sup>376</sup> In one reference its location is given as 59 Bourbon Street, but this doubtless meant only a change in the street address and not a change in the location.

The last announcement concerning the Academy was made in 1886. At this time Messrs. Grantham and Caron were in charge of its operations.<sup>377</sup> Mr. Lord must have given up the work of the school after 1881, as he was in active charge at that date. Whatever the cause of his departure, he had given many years of service to the education of those who took advantage of opportunities offered by him.

Nothing is known of the operation of this school aside from the information given in brief advertisements. However, an old school that went through all trials had proven itself. It had occupied the same location for approximately forty years and had been under the supervision of the same man for more than forty-

<sup>374</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 18, 1860.

<sup>375</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Times-Democrat, Sept. 26, 1886.

<sup>376</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 25, 1880. 377 Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 26, 1886.

five years. Few, if any, schools of the State have such a record. Mr. Lord must have been a real leader with personality plus, and the educational history of the city would not be complete without a just tribute to a man who could carry on successfully through all the trials that he faced during his long period of service.

# Boyer's School

A school which made a name for itself in the State and which was in operation for approximately thirty years was that established by Mr. Boyer. His wife was one of the leading musicians of the city for years, and he was an instructor who ranked among the best. In the announcements concerning this school that appeared in the papers, it is frequently referred to as being the oldest school in the city.

The location of this school was at 148 Conti Street during the entire period of its existence, and it was organized in 1831 or 1832. The announcement of the opening date in 1847 stated that Mr. Boyer had been with the school sixteen years,<sup>378</sup> while the same announcement for 1860 stated that it had been in operation for twenty-eight years.<sup>379</sup> The course consisted of English, French, Latin, mathematics, history, geography and astronomy. All teaching was done in French until 1846, when Mr. Boyer announced that much stress would be laid on the teaching of English, as it was rapidly becoming necessary for the people of the city to know this language. English had doubtless been taught in the school before this, but it had probably been taught as languages are taught today. French was the language of the city in 1842, and its highest official, the Mayor, could not speak English.

Before the end of 1847 Mr. Boyer left his school in charge of Mr. Siret, whom he had known for ten years. Mr. Siret was an ex-vice-president of Jefferson College and had been educated in Paris. It was announced that this change would not alter the method of the school's operation, and Mr. Siret was warmly commended to the patrons of the Boyer school.

<sup>378</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Bee, Sept. 2, 1847.

<sup>379</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 11, 1860.

<sup>380</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Oct. 2, 1847.

Matters went along from year to year without particular mention in the papers of the city. Advertisements appeared regularly giving opening dates and calling attention to advantages offered. By 1860 commercial work had been added to the course, as it was referred to as the Classical and Commercial Institute.<sup>381</sup> Announcements ended in 1862, and this was probably the end of the school. It had served its patrons well during the thirty years of its existence and had a clientele from prominent families of the city that could be depended on. Names of those who attended this school are not available, but all information states that it educated boys of prominent families in the city, among whom was Edward E. Bermudez, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Louisiana from 1881 to 1892.<sup>382</sup>

### Madame Granet's School

According to an announcement, this school was organized in 1832 by Madame Granet, assisted by Mile. Granet. It was located at the corner of Royal and St. Philip streets in a house owned by Mr. Landraux.<sup>383</sup> The school session was to be ten months, and vacation time was to be from September 1 to November 1. At the time of the announcement the school was closed on account of some contagious disease (probably cholera) which had caused many of the city's residents to move to the country. The date of the announcement was much earlier than the date of the paper, and the epidemic may have been yellow fever which annually caused a summer exodus from the city.

The course offered consisted of English, French, mathematics, arithmetic, geography, history, astronomy, chronology, needlework and tapestry. It was a boarding school and all charges for this amounted to \$300 per year. Half-boarders paid \$200 per year, and there was a charge of \$100 per year for music. Madame Granet was a graduate of the Paris schools and she employed a physician to look after the health of the pupils. While it was not a denominational school, one day each week was to be given over to religious instruction.

Madame Granet's husband, B. Granet, must have had some connection with this school. In 1833 it was announced that Mr.

383 Advertisement in New Orleans Bee, Dec. 14, 1832.

<sup>381</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 11, 1860.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>382</sup> Alcée Fortier, ed., Louisiana: Comprising Sketches of Parishes, Towns, Events, Institutions, and Persons, Arranged in Cyclopedic Form (3 vols., Atlanta, 1909), I, 84. Cited hereinafter: Fortier, Louisiana Sketches.

Granet had been selected as president of Jefferson College, which would necessitate his absence from this school. Patrons were assured this would not affect the operation of Madame's school. Later in the year, however, it was announced that Madame Granet was leaving with her husband and that the school would be in the hands of "Madame Widow Vernies." Everything had been arranged for this change. Mr. Boyer was to have charge of the first class; Mlle. Zelie Vernies, the lower classes; Mr. Dolbear, writing; Mr. Brocard, singing; Madame Boyer, music; Mr. Torn, drawing; Mr. Bretus, dancing; and Mr. Soutipite, Spanish.

Madame's departure was not permanent. The venture at Jefferson College must not have been successful, for it was announced in 1834 that the Granets were about to open a school in Baton Rouge. The Baton Rouge venture was closed in 1836, and a short time after this it was announced that Madame would open a school on Philipi Street, near the capitol building. In 1841 this location was changed for one at 60 Toulouse Street, and by 1847 the school had a new location at 86 Customhouse Street where it remained as long as notices concerning it appeared in the papers.

During the time of its operation the names of only two pupils are given as having attended this school. Eliza Longer, friend of Eliza Ripley, and Lina Granet, daughter of Madame Granet, were in attendance at the same time.<sup>387</sup> It must have had a fair patronage or it could not have operated for so long a time, but the inference is that the educational ventures of the Granets met with only partial success or were failures.

# New Orleans Female Collegiate Institute

A sketch of the educational history of New Orleans would not be complete without giving consideration to the school organized by Dr. and Mrs. Macauley. It was organized about 1843, and was called New Orleans Female Collegiate Institute.<sup>388</sup> It was located at 252 Camp Street and remained there, that is, in the same block, during its entire existence, which ended soon after 1889. Early reports give little information regarding the

<sup>384</sup> Advertisement in ibid., July 1, 1833.

<sup>385</sup> Advertisement in ibid., March 28, 1834.

<sup>386</sup> Advertisement in ibid., July 1, 1847.

<sup>337</sup> Eliza M. Ripley, Social Life in Old New Orleans (New York and London, 1912), 7-13.

<sup>388</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, Nov. 3, 1859.

course pursued, but it is evident that the school was of academy rank or above. Legislative action permitted incorporation in 1853, and the privilege of conferring degrees and granting diplomas was accorded the school.<sup>389</sup> A report in 1856 stated that it was not the intention of the school to give just a smattering of knowledge, and that all courses had been planned for a well-rounded education.<sup>390</sup>

Sometime after 1856 Dr. Macauley and his wife retired from the active operation of this school, and Madame Locquet had charge of its affairs in 1859.<sup>391</sup> Associated with her in this venture were her sister, Madame Francois Locquet, and other teachers of high standing in the profession. There is no intimation as to the cause of Dr. Macauley's retirement, but the inference is that the success of the school was not all that could be desired.

Under Madame Locquet, notices of opening dates appeared regularly, with little change, until 1865 when the name of the school was changed to Locquet Institute. This time Mlle. LeRoy had been secured as an assistant, and it was stated that as the study of modern languages required a knowledge of Latin, this subject would be a regular part of the course. It was also announced that, beginning in October of that year, a course of lectures on English literature and history, designed for the alumnae, would be given two afternoons of each week. The institution was evidently growing very rapidly, as it was announced that a new location had been secured at 212 St. Charles Street to take care of overflow pupils. This did not mean, however, that the old location had been abandoned.

The date of organization was attested to in 1868, when it was announced that the 25th annual session would begin on September 1st of that year with Miss Burr in charge.<sup>394</sup> In 1870 the location at 212 St. Charles Street appeared to have become permanent, and it was announced that every branch of a thorough education would be given in this school. By 1875 other changes had taken place. A chemical laboratory was installed, and Prof.

<sup>389</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1853, pp. 204-205, Act No. 242, approved April 28, 1853.

<sup>390</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, Nov. 1, 1856.

<sup>391</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Nov. 3, 1859.

<sup>392</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 3, 1865.

<sup>393</sup> Advertisement in ibid., June 11, 1866.

<sup>394</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 28, 1868.

Perry, a member of the medical faculty of the University of Louisiana (later Tulane), was to have charge of all lectures and experiments in connection with the course in chemistry.<sup>395</sup> This was the first notice that mentioned charges for tuition and board. Day pupils paid from \$8 to \$12 per month, and boarders paid \$30 per month.

In 1879 Miss C. W. Moise was the principal of this school, assisted by Miss S. L. Moise and Mrs. R. G. Roux, the three being proprietresses of the enterprise. The Pagoud, formerly of the Sylvester Larned Institute, had taken the place of Mrs. Roux by 1882, 397 and in 1884 a kindergarten department under the supervision of Miss Carrie Brewer had been added. 398

A new member of the faculty, Miss C. Nice, had charge of French in 1887,<sup>399</sup> and the following year there appeared the first notice of graduation exercises.<sup>400</sup> For some reason, graduation exercises of the schools of the city received little publicity during this period. It is not clear whether this was because the papers did not care for such news or because the schools were so select and exclusive that they did not care for such publicity. On this particular occasion, however, there was a lengthy account of the closing exercises. Miss Lizzie Rogers was valedictorian of the class, and the other graduates were Misses Margaret Bisland, Amelia Lichtenstein, Marguerite Gueydan, Maude Douglass and Nellie Boarland. The address to the graduates was delivered by Judge Walter Rogers, who discussed at length the need of an education and the success of this school.

An announcement the following year marked the close of this school so far as records are concerned. It was apparently successful and was operating with a faculty of nineteen teachers, therefore it hardly seems possible that it closed without notice. Whatever may have been the cause of its disorganization, it left a history that is remarkable. Organized by Dr. Macauley and his wife and operated by them for nearly fifteen years, then continued by Madame Locquet until about 1868, then operated by Miss Burr for ten years, then in charge of Miss Moise until records stopped, this school left an unparalleled history. It proved

<sup>395</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 27, 1875.

<sup>396</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 17, 1879.

<sup>397</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Times-Democrat, Sept. 5, 1882.

<sup>898</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 21, 1884.

<sup>300</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 21, 1887.

<sup>400</sup> Advertisement in ibid., June 28, 1888.

that a reputation could be built up for a school that would cause it to carry on without the personality and leadership of some particular principal. Its long period of activity is conclusive evidence that it became a part of the community in which it was located and wielded much influence.

# Locquet-LeRoy Institute

From the standpoint of the date of organization, the sketch of this school should appear further along in this exposition, but it was organized by one of the teachers who operated New Orleans Female Collegiate Institute for ten years or more, Madame Locquet. When Miss Burr succeeded Madame Locquet as principal of the Institute, it appears that Madame immediately began to think about the organization of another school. In 1871 this school had been organized at 280 Camp Street and was operating under the name of Locquet-LeRoy Institute.401 The announcement stated little about the course given except that it embraced all branches of a thorough English education, with music, French and German in addition to this. In 1874 Prof. Alexander Dimitry was secured to deliver weekly lectures for the benefit of the graduating class. 402 Prof. Delacroix and Mlle. Ida Locquet conducted classes at this school, though the announcement did not state that they were regular members of the faculty.

A report in 1877 stated that this school was using all the late improvements that had been adopted in the best European schools. 403 Boarders, the English-speaking pupils, were required to speak French after school, and similar regulations applied to day pupils during class hours. Work was divided into three departments: primary, elementary and academic. There was a faculty of fifteen teachers, and it was announced that the course of study included English literature, science, French, Latin, mathematics, grammar, music, drawing, painting, dancing, calisthenics and writing. A kindergarten department had just been introduced, and the latest methods, Froebel's, were used in this department.

This school operated without interruption until 1889, perhaps later, but notices of its activity appear not to have been published after this date. It was under the supervision of an accomplished

<sup>401</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, August 20, 1872.

<sup>402</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 23, 1874.

<sup>403</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1877, p. 339.

directress and, no doubt, enjoyed a patronage that was second to none in the city. Editorial comment stated that it had a high reputation in the city, and that the fame and popularity which had long been attached to it would doubtless be perpetuated. Though its reputation is remembered by old residents, but little record of its activity has been left. Its management must have been of the highest type, and it catered to a class of patrons that kept it going until pushed aside by a more democratic system.

# High School for Young Ladies

A comparatively short life appears to have been the fortune of this school. It was established in 1842 by the Misses Alison, 404 and the last notice concerning it appeared twenty years later. These ladies were educated in London, and it was stated that they were capable of giving a course of instruction that was thorough and systematic. Their school was located on St. Joseph Street in 1844, 405 and by 1849 it had been established at 251 Carondelet Street where it remained for about ten years. 406

Very little was said about the course of study except that much stress was placed on French, Spanish, Italian, music, drawing and dancing. Particular attention was given to the teaching of good manners, and from this fact it is concluded that it was something of a finishing school and did not offer a well-rounded course.

The report of 1856 stated that the 14th session was in progress, and that a special master had been secured to take charge of Latin, Spanish and Italian. In 1859 Madame Boudet was secured to take charge of drawing, and in 1862 she had charge of the school. At this time the announcement stated that all branches of a well-rounded education were taught, and that the location had been changed to 507 Magazine Street. Closing exercises and the names of graduates of this school, and all schools of the city for that matter, did not receive any notice from the papers during this period. There was ample space for reports of steamboat landings, departures of ocean-going vessels, run-

<sup>404</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, Nov. 1, 1849.

<sup>405</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Jan. 5, 1844.

<sup>406</sup> New Orleans Directory, 1859.

<sup>407</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, Nov. 1, 1856.

<sup>408</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 12, 1859.

<sup>409</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 2, 1862.

away slaves and political activities, but schools were rarely mentioned except under the head of advertisements. Nevertheless, the fact that this school was mentioned in the lists of schools during this period is conclusive evidence that it was of some worth, else it could not have continued its operation for twenty years.

### St. Louis Institute

There is a certain niche in the educational history of New Orleans that could not be filled by any school except St. Louis Institute. It was established by Madame Arpin about 1838 and was under her supervision until 1848, when Mrs. Deron took charge of it.<sup>410</sup> The location of the school was 107-109 Burgundy Street, where it remained for approximately ten years after its organization.<sup>410a</sup>

In 1847 Madame Arpin announced that she was the exclusive proprietress of the school, and that the faculty was composed of good teachers. The course of study included English, French, reading, writing, grammar, arithmetic, geography, history, literature and music. These subjects were taught by Madame, Mr. Orton, Mr. L. Siret who later had charge of Boyer's Academy, Mr. Arpin, Madame Boyer the musician, and others. The course as outlined above does not indicate academy rank, but it was sufficiently broadened to meet this requirement.

When Madam Deron assumed charge in 1848,412 it was announced that she was the former Miss Huet, that she was a pupil of the "Maison Royal de St. Denis," that she had the diploma of superior instructress from this institution, and that since the completion of her course she had been first mistress of two of the most celebrated schools in Paris. It was further stated that she was far from being a stranger in the city, as she had already "passed several years here". Assisting Madame Deron were Mr. Deron, Mr. Orton, Madame Boyer and Miss Lavillebeauvre.

The location of the school was not satisfactory to Madame Deron, and before the beginning of the session in 1848 it was moved to 145 St. Louis Street and its name changed to St. Louis

<sup>410</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Bee, Oct. 3, 1850.

<sup>410</sup>a Advertisement in ibid., Feb. 22, 1848.

<sup>411</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 2, 1847.

<sup>412</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Feb. 22, 1848.

Institute.<sup>413</sup> At this time it was announced that the course of study would include grammar, rhetoric, composition, prosody, elocution, history, geography, arithmetic, astronomy, philosophy, zoology, botany, logic, music and French. To promote initiative, Madame organized a class of "distinction" which she called the "Legion of Honor", following the practice of her school in Paris. The work of this class was done in a room apart from other classrooms of the school, and to become a member of this class a pupil had to do work of a superior quality.

Activities of the institution were carried on in the usual way without special notice for the next six years, but at the end of this time a change in location was necessary. The school established a new home at 313 Dauphine Street, and Mr. Brocard was added to the teaching staff. Nothing else was said about the faculty except that Miss Lavillebeuvre was still a member. A new feature of the times was added this year. A transfer was used to transport pupils to the school from the first district of the city. From this it appears that early educational enterprise saw the value of the transfer system. The practice of moving the school to Manderville during the summer months was another innovation started at this time.

Another change in the location took place in 1860 when the school was moved to 275 Dauphine Street. For the purpose of gaining certain advantages, this school was incorporated in 1860. Editorial comment this year stated that this was one of the well-known female institutions of the city, and that it presented all the advantages of a desirable school. Operations were continued without special notice until 1866, when Madame Deron retired and was succeeded by Madame Lavillebeuvre. Though notices in the papers indicated that this school operated through the war period without interruption, there is some doubt as to whether this indication is true. War conditions stopped practially all activities during this time except those necessary for a livelihood; therefore it is doubtful if any school activities were maintained.

<sup>413</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 21, 1848.

<sup>414</sup> Advertisement in ibid., July 12, 1854.

<sup>418</sup> New Orleans Directory, 1860.

<sup>416</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1860, pp. 85-86, Act No. 119, approved March 12, 1860.

<sup>417</sup> New Orleans Directory, 1866.

Without much ado and with little change, operations continued until 1873, at which time Mrs. Ex. Matthey succeeded Madame Lavillebeauvre. 418 Under the new supervisor the institution seemed to thrive despite the depressed conditions of the Reconstruction period. Renovations and repairs provided commodious buildings and a sheltered playground for pupils during bad weather. Editorial comment stated that the various departments of the school were under competent teachers, and that the pupils were given a well-grounded education. 419 Attention was called to the fact that superficial teaching was not permitted, and that everything pointed to a successful future.

By 1880 there was another change in the management of the school's affairs. Mrs. D. Fornet was in charge of operations at this time, 420 though she was not privileged to retain this position after 1882, at which time Madame Durrive, assisted by Mrs. H. J. Bonnabel, assumed charge. 421 Notice of the school's activity ceased after this, and it is presumed that it soon gave way to a better system of schools which was rapidly coming into its own in the city.

Information regarding this school came largely from "ads" in the papers. From time to time, there were editorial comments, but accounts of the school's activity were never published. The presumption is that it must have been one of the city's prominent schools, one that became so much a part of its particular district in the city that it could carry on without the influence and leadership of any particular teacher. Its influence, therefore, was sufficiently strong to keep it operating for nearly a half century.

#### St. Charles Institute

No definite date can be fixed for the organization of this school. One report stated that it was operating in 1852,422 while another said that it was established in 1854.423 Its first location appears to have been at Greenville, near Carrollton, in Jefferson Parish, and during the first few years of its operation it was known as Madame Mace's School. The course of study consisted of English, French, Spanish, Latin, Greek, history, arithmetic, geography, philosophy and geology.

422 Advertisement in New Orleans Bee, July 1, 1852.

423 New Orleans Directory, 1857.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>418</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, August 26, 1873.

<sup>419</sup> Ibid., Sept. 30, 1873.
420 Advertisement in ibid., August 21, 1880.
421 Advertisement in New Orleans Times Democrat, Sept. 24, 1882.

In 1857 the location was on St. Charles Street, between Burgundy and Pine, and the name had been changed to St. Charles Institute.424 The enrollment at this time was 60 pupils, and, as a safeguard for pupils in attendance, a lady from the school met pupils each morning at the Baronne Street station of the Carondelet cars at 8 o'clock and conducted them safely to the school. They were returned under the same supervision at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. It is presumed that this practice was kept up until the next change in location took place. This was in 1864 when its home was at 15 Bourbon Street. 425 Four years later another change had been effected and the new home was at 104-108 Bourbon Street, 426 which location it appears to have retained as long as operations were continued.

The popularity of this institution must have increased rather rapidly soon after the war period. The report of 1868 showed an extension of its course and the addition of some prominent teachers to the faculty. 427 Mr. Percival had charge of English, F. Z. Coldecot of mathematics and science, M. A. Oxen of Latin and the classics, William Evelyn of rhetoric and literature, and Mrs. Maxwell of bookkeeping. In the lower grades Miss Launer had charge of the intermediate classes, and Miss Moody the primary classes. In the language department Mr. Guessener had charge of German, Madame Mace, Mr. LeFranc, Miss O. La-Branche and Miss A. Maronee taught the French classes, while Madame Herr and others had charge of music. When school closed in July of that year, the editor of the paper condescended to witness the closing exercises. His account of the affair referred to the school as being "one of our very first superior finishing schools" for young ladies. At this time Madame Mace had married Mr. LeFranc, and from this time she is referred to as Madame Mace-LeFranc.

Announcements concerning this school appeared regularly in the papers until 1875,428 and it was listed in the New Orleans Directory until 1881. Miss Octave LaBranche was in charge in 1875, and there was no change in the administration as long as reports appeared. For approximately thirty years this school

<sup>424</sup> Ibid.

<sup>425</sup> Ibid., 1864.

<sup>420</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>427</sup> New Orleans *Picayune*, July 1, 1868. <sup>428</sup> Advertisement in *ibid.*, August 8, 1875.

catered to a clientele which was sufficient to give it an everincreasing patronage until after 1875. Nothing is known of its success or the influence it had over its patronage. Its disappearance from newspaper "ads" is rather conclusive evidence that it closed soon after 1881. Information from old residents confirms the existence of the institution, but adds nothing to this piecemeal sketch.

# Young Ladies Institute

A date for the establishment of this school is difficult to fix because the information regarding this is conflicting. It was reported that the 4th session began in 1852, 429 that the 9th session began in 1857430 and that the 14th session began in 1862, 431 all of which would place the date of the establishment in 1849. Other reports state that the 39th session began in 1872, 432 the 40th session in 1873, 433, and the 42nd session in 1875, 434 all of which would place the date of establishment in 1834, unless more than one "session" were counted in each "school year." Inasmuch as the school was not mentioned in the New Orleans Directory until 1851, it would appear that the first date, 1849, is probably correct.

The school was organized by the Misses Hull, and the course of study consisted of English, French, literature, history and belles-lettres during its early days, which indicates that it was only a finishing school. Its location was at 173 St. Charles Street until 1859.<sup>435</sup> It was then moved to 159 Carondelet Street where it remained until after 1873,<sup>436</sup> when it was moved to 193 St. Joseph Street.<sup>437</sup> Those who assisted the Misses Hull soon after the organization of the Institute were Mr. Dufour, recently president of Louisiana College at New Orleans, and Messrs. J. Carnes, Calligan, Genibrel and Conova.<sup>438</sup>

According to reports, a French and English education was given through the elementary and higher departments. Much

<sup>429</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Bee, Sept. 24, 1852.

<sup>430</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, Sept. 2, 1857.

<sup>431</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 26, 1862.

<sup>432</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 7, 1872.

<sup>433</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 31, 1873.

<sup>434</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 1, 1875.

<sup>435</sup> New Orleans Directory, 1851.

<sup>436</sup> Ibid., 1859.

<sup>437</sup> Ibid., 1876.

<sup>438</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Bee, Sept. 4, 1852.

attention was given to music. In 1865 Prof. Gustave Colignon was secured for the music department, and it was stated at the time that the school gave a well-rounded education.<sup>439</sup>

At the close of school in 1875 Prof. Price delivered the address to the graduating class. Many of the graduates of former years were present and extended their good wishes to those finishing. The editor of the paper took time to say that the school was well known in the city and all over the South, and that it deserved much praise for what it had done in the past. Though the school was listed in the New Orleans Directory the following year, the newspapers gave no further notice to it. If it was as successful as reports indicate, it is hardly probable that its operations suddenly ceased. However, Miss Hull had charge of the institution during its entire existence, nearly thirty years, and if its success was due largely to her personality and popularity, it could easily have passed into history upon her retirement.

# Mrs. D'Aquin's School, Columbian Institute

Like many of the early schools of the city, the date of the organization of this school is indefinite. In 1856 it was announced that the school had been closed on account of the absence of Mrs. D'Aquin, but that operations would begin in a very short time. The location was at 71 Dauphine Street. A short time later the institution was moved to a building which had been occupied by the McManus Boarding School at 155 Conde Street. Mrs. D'Aquin was assisted by Prof. J. G. D'Aquin in the management of the school's affairs, and the course of study consisted of rhetoric, history, French, philosophy, chemistry and mathematics. The school had a splendid library for the times, and the charges for all expenses appear to have been very reasonable. Boarders paid \$20 per month and half boarders \$10, and day pupils from \$3 to \$8 per month.

Reports of the school appeared at regular intervals in the New Orleans Directory and in the newspapers. During the 1860's it experienced several changes in location. In 1866 it was moved to 307 Chartres Street, 443 in 1867 to 331 Chartres Street, 444 and

<sup>439</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, Sept. 3, 1865.

<sup>440</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Bee, Oct. 15, 1856.

<sup>441</sup> New Orleans Directory, 1859.

<sup>442</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Bee, Oct. 15, 1856.

<sup>443</sup> New Orleans Directory, 1866.

<sup>444</sup> Ibid., 1867.

in 1869 it was located on Bayou Road and Claiborne Street.<sup>445</sup> Before another year went by there was a change in administration, Miss Fitzgerald and Madame Fortier succeeding Mrs. D'Aquin.<sup>446</sup> Three years later, 1872, it was stated that the 35th annual session would begin in September of that year,<sup>447</sup> which would place the date of organization in 1838.

Reports of the school gave no additional information until 1880, when it was stated that the name had been changed to Columbian Educational and Kindergarten Institute, the statement being made that it was formerly the D'Aquin Institute. Miss Fitzgerald was now in sole charge of affairs, the location was at 128 Esplanade Avenue, and it was stated that the 11th annual session would soon begin. The only explanation that can be given for the last statement is that Miss Fitzgerald counted sessions from the time of her incumbency which began in 1870, and from this time until the close of the investigation sessions were numbered from this date.

Scattered notices indicate the regular routine of operation until 1887 when the location was again changed, this time to 185 North Rampart Street, and the story was continued until 1895. At this time there was an account of the graduation exercises. Two young ladies, Misses Marie Willoz and Ida Ramos, had completed the prescribed course and were awarded diplomas. Prof. William O. Rogers delivered the graduating address after the close of the main program. Reports indicate that this school was rather important among the educational institutions of the city. It must have had a large enrollment each year, and there must have been many graduates, but aside from the graduates mentioned only one other name is known. The late Miss Louise S. Howard finished the course in this school during the 1870's and was made principal at St. Philip Street school in the early 1880's, a position which she held until her retirement in 1922.

If the 35th annual session began in 1872, this school was privileged to have a long existence, as it was still going in 1898. Such a long period of activity, under different administrations, is conclusive evidence that it became a part of the life and development of the city.

<sup>445</sup> Ibid., 1869.

<sup>446</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, Sept. 3, 1871.

<sup>447</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 3, 1872. 448 Advertisement in ibid., August 22, 1880.

<sup>440</sup> New Orleans Times-Democrat, June 27, 1895.

# New Orleans Female Academy

Nothing is known of the early days of this school. In 1856 it was stated that the 14th annual session was just beginning and that Mrs. M. D. Dimitry was in charge. 450 No reports, except regular advertisements, were given until 1860 when editorial comment called the attention of parents to the splendid advantages of this good school.451 The location was at 280 Camp Street in 1856, and it appears to have remained the same until 1870, the date of the last notice. 452 Nothing is known of its operation, except that gleaned from short advertisements and the one editorial in 1860. Inference intimates that its operation was in connection with the school of M. D. Dimitry, husband of the proprietress, as both schools occupied the same locality in 1870, and it was stated at that time that both were beginning the 27th annual session.

# M. D. Dimitry's School

This school appears to have been organized about 1843453 and continued its operations for approximately thirty years. It was incorporated by Act No. 139 of 1860 and was given the privilege of conferring literary honors and degrees. It was located at Tonti and Nyades streets in 1853,454 at Camp and Clio streets in 1857,455 and at 280 Camp Street, the location of Mrs. Dimitry's school, in 1870,456 which indicates that its operation may have been in connection with the school of Mrs. Dimitry. The 27th annual session began this year, which places the date of its organization in 1843. If it did not move to a new location, the close of its career was near at hand, as this location was occupied by the Locquet-LeRoy Institute in 1872. Nothing is known of those who attended the institution, but it must have been of some importance to have operated for a period of nearly thirty years.

#### Carnatz Institute

Stress of war conditions closed the schools of the city from 1863 to 1865, but as soon as the smoke of battle had cleared away, work was started with a will to try to make up for the time

<sup>450</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, Sept. 1, 1856.

<sup>461</sup> Ibid., August 30, 1860.

<sup>452</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 4, 1870.

<sup>453</sup> Ibid.

<sup>484</sup> New Orleans Directory, 1853.

<sup>488</sup> Ibid., 1857. 488 Ibid., 1870.

that had been lost. Among the first schools to make this start was Carnatz Institute which was organized by Mrs. Carnatz and her sister and was located at Prytania and First streets. Practically nothing was reported concerning its activity during the first fifteen years except that it had spacious grounds and comfortable rooms.

Some time after 1880 there was a change of location to 228 Coliseum Street,<sup>458</sup> and in 1884 Miss Leonie Varenne, sister of Mrs. Carnatz, took charge of the school's administration, but Mrs. Carnatz remained in the capacity of a regular teacher.<sup>459</sup> Two years after this Mrs. Carnatz died, but Miss Varenne announced that this would have no effect on the operation of the school, and that the 22nd annual session would begin in September of that year.<sup>460</sup>

In 1887 there was an account of the closing exercises of the school. One graduate, Miss Kate Bowman, was presented with a diploma by Prof. Alcée Fortier who had delivered the graduating address. Advertisements concerning the opening dates appeared regularly for the next few years, but these gave little information regarding the school.

At the close of the 30th annual session in 1895 there was an account of another graduation exercise. It was stated that the school had been operating most successfully, and that Miss Leonie Varenne had a good faculty. Prof. J. H. Ropp of the New Rugby school presented diplomas to Misses Gertrude Stein and Addie Walker. The location of the school at this date was 2708 Coliseum Street, approximately two miles from its former site. Investigation stopped at this point, but persons interviewed stated that it was still operating in 1900 and referred to the school as being one of the best in the city for girls. 463

### Pinac Institute

According to the few scattered reports concerning this school, it was a superior type of institution. Its location was not given, but it was probably organized in 1867.<sup>464</sup> A report of the gradua-

<sup>457</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, August 20, 1868.

<sup>458</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 10, 1882. 459 Advertisement in New Orleans Times-Democrat, Sept. 4, 1884.

<sup>480</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 20, 1886.

<sup>461</sup> Ibid., June 22, 1887. 462 Ibid., June 15, 1895.

<sup>463</sup> Personal interviews with Misses Carrie S. Freret and Josie Cerf, Louisiana State Museum, New Orleans.
464 New Orleans Times-Democrat, June 15, 1897.

tion exercises in 1890 stated that three young ladies finished the course, Misses Eugenie Boulet, Mary Esperie and Alice Morel. Following an old custom, a long list of prizes were given to various pupils for excellence. It appears that graduation exercises were not again reported until 1897 when there were four graduates, Misses Marguerite Marguez, Melonie St. Germain, Marietta Fortier and Lydia Varnuelle.<sup>465</sup>

This investigation stopped with the report of 1898 which stated that Miss Pinac had held closing exercises for her school every year for the past thirty-five years, and that it was one of the oldest and most popular schools in the South. Gix young ladies completed the course at this time, but their names were not given. The reporter stated that a splendid performance was given on this occasion, and that the audience seemed to enjoy it very much. This institution appears to have had much influence on educational development in the city, and it is still remembered by old residents.

## Valence Institute

This school was probably organized in 1877 and was located on St. Charles and Pitt streets.467 There is nothing to indicate the course pursued, and its rank is a matter of presumption. It was stated that the 7th annual session would begin in September, 1883, with Mrs. E. A. Terrell in charge; and in 1885 a kindergarten department was organized in connection with the work of the school.468 In 1888 Miss Evelyn Waldo was assisting Mrs. Terrell in the management of the school's affairs. A May festival was given before an appreciative audience this year and favorable comment on this presentation was made in the papers. 469 Two graduates, Misses Maude E. Terrell and Lillie Thurber, were presented with diplomas by Prof. Robert M. Lusher, who also delivered the graduation address. 470 Reports of this school ceased after 1889, and, if it closed about this time, its period of operation was too short to have had much influence on the city's educational development.

<sup>465</sup> Ibid., June 27, 1897.

<sup>466</sup> Ibid., June 24, 1898.

<sup>467</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 16, 1883.

<sup>468</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 20, 1885.

<sup>469</sup> Ibid., May 31, 1888.

<sup>470</sup> Ibid., June 29, 1888.

## Soulé's College

No school in the State has a brighter history than Soulé's College. It was organized primarily as a commercial school in 1856, but the scope of its activity was gradually broadened until a sufficient number of subjects had been added to the course to place it in academic rank. The course was not a cut and dried affair, such as was given in the regular academy of the day, but a sort of general training was given that would meet the needs of those who wished to be trained in the management of business affairs. In addition to grammar, composition and English, usually given in commercial schools, the course in this school included mathematics, science and the languages.

To secure certain advantages, this choool was incorporated by Act No. 222 of 1861, and for the next few years there were few reports of its activity. In 1880 it was announced that pupils were not held to a regular class routine, but were allowed the privilege of progressing as rapidly as their ability permitted.<sup>471</sup> At this time there was a primary department, a higher academic and language department, and a commercial department. Good manners were taught along with the regular work of the school, and it was advertised as being the model college of the State.

By 1884 the scope of the school's activity had been further broadened with the introduction of an intermediate department.<sup>472</sup> There was a complete laboratory for the teaching of chemistry and physics, and the department of languages had been organized. Pupils were admitted at any time during the year, and written examinations were not required for entrance. The course was so organized that pupils, with the assistance of competent instructors, soon found the place where they could do their best work. Diplomas were given for the completion of the commercial course. It was a school with no vacation; and by 1885 it was housed in its own building.<sup>473</sup>

This type of work was continued for several years longer, and then the school began to drop courses here and there until it was again strictly a commercial school. Hundreds of young men and young women have finished its course and have gone out into the world to make their own way. It took part of an

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>471</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, August 16, 1880.

<sup>472</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Times-Democrat, Sept. 28, 1884.

<sup>473</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 28, 1885.

educational development outside that originally intended, and made it possible for boys and girls to get a general training that would fit them for what they wished to do in the shortest possible period.

A unique history and a proud history has this school, and, as a just tribute to the founder who labored so long to make a dream come true, it has continued its operation through the trials of depressed and troublous times and is now one of the leading commercial schools of the nation. Its reputation for a high type of work is such that its guarantee on its graduates is accepted by all commercial administrators.

# Boys' Grammer and High School

The activities of Robert M. Lusher were ever in the direction of education. The editor of the *Pointe Coupée Democrat* mentioned him as a good candidate for the office of State Superintendent of Education just before the Civil War. He was later elected to this office but the days of the carpetbagger ousted him before he had made a start. Shortly after the close of hostilities this school began its operation at 247 St. Charles Street. Mr. Lusher had his own ideas regarding the development of youth during his school age, and his plan was to try him out in this school. He felt that there should be some preparation for living as well as for college entrance.

In working out this plan, subjects were added to the course from time to time when there was sufficient demand for this. The first name of the school was "Select Grammar and High School". In 1869 a commercial course was introduced and the school's name was charged to "Commercial and Classical Academy", the name indicating that commercial training was stressed more than the classical side.

Special attention was given to all pupils, and in 1873 it was announced that a night school would be organized for those who had to work during the day. The record does not show how this part of the plan worked out, but it is reasonable to presume that it met with some degree of success. Little is recorded of the school after this. Announcements stated that it prepared students for college entrance, but information states nothing about its success. Mr. Lusher took charge of the New Orleans Normal School about 1880, and it is presumed that his school closed at that time. Noth-

ing is known of those who attended this school, or of the influence it had on educational development, but if it can be compared with the influence of Mr. Lusher's energy, enthusiasm and personality on the educational development of Louisiana, it performed a great service.

# Dykers' Institute

Like many other schools of the day, reports concerning the activities of this school appear to have been kept out of the papers for a number of years after its organization. In 1891 it was located at 429 Carondelet Street, and it was announced that the 17th annual session would begin in a few days. After this date, notices appearing regularly until 1897, the end of this invegetation. This Helen Dykers, a representative of one of the old families of the city, was its principal, and her administration had continued since its organization. Interviews revealed that girls from the most prominent families of the city had been educated by it. The school had a wide reputation, but names of those who attended are not available, except that of Jessie Howard, later wife of George E. Foster, both deceased.

# Trinity School

Mrs. E. C. Wingate organized this school about 1870, and its location was on Jackson and Coliseum streets. It was sponsored by the Trinity Episcopal Church, and its operations probaby continued as long as the moving personality was in charge. In 1875 there were two graduates, Misses Lizzie Kausler and Rosa Maxwell. A report of the State Superintendent in 1877 stated that this school was organized in 1869, and was, at the time of the report, operating with two departments, academic and preparatory, and that 50 pupils were in attendance. The course of study consisted of arithmetic, algebra, philosophy, physics, geography, physiology, chemistry, goemetry, astronomy, history, English, literature, grammar, rhetoric and German. Latin and French had been discontinued at this time because arrangements for these subjects had not been satisfactory. This school must have been successful in its operation, as it was one of

<sup>474</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 1, 1891.

<sup>475</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 28, 1897.

<sup>476</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, August 27, 1872.

<sup>477</sup> Ibid., July 1, 1875.

<sup>478</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1877, p. 345.

several schools mentioned in the report. Be that as it may, reports ceased after 1880, and it is presumed that its activities came to an end.

# Sylvester Larned Institute

Presbyterians of the city were not laggard in the matter of education, and by 1870 this denomination had established a school opposite Lafayette Square called Sylvester Larned Institute. The course of study appeared to include four years of work beyond that of the high school of the times, which would place it in the college class. However, the high school course of the times varied considerably, and many of the subjects listed in the course of this school were the same as those listed in the courses of many of the academics.

Prof. W. O. Rogers was in charge of this school when it was organized, and he was assisted by Mrs. James Pagoud. There were 14 teachers in the faculty and they were well qualified to give thorough instruction in all courses offered. While the Institute was under the supervision of the Presbyterian Church, it was nonsectarian and drew patronage from all sections of the city, and from outlying parishes.

Notices regarding opening dates appeared at regular intervals, and in 1875 there was a full account of the graduation exercises. Diplomas were awarded to the following twenty-one graduates: Misses Jennie Adams, Sallie Brown, Agnes Campbell, Marietta King, Alice Manning, Deborah Maybin, Mary McConnell, Ida McConnell, Clara Myers, Mary Patton, Ellen Rogers, Eugenia Wyly, Lucy Black, Cora Bussey, Mary Folger, Mary Mallord, Lelia Morey, Mary Parham, Rilma Sanders and Jessie Woodhouse.

Mrs. A. L. Pagoud was principal in 1877 and was assisted by a faculty of 14 teachers. There was an enrollment of 129 pupils taking work in the four classes, as follows: 1st year, arithmetic, history, geography, English, composition and science; 2nd year, arthmetic, algebra, history, physical geography, rhetoric and botany; 3rd year, algebra, English, history, Latin, philosophy, mythology, exercises in grammar, and rehetoric; 4th year, geometry, history, physiology, chemistry, science, Chris-

<sup>479</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, Sept. 4, 1870.

<sup>480</sup> Ibid., June 30, 1875.

<sup>481</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1877, p. 341.

tianity, with supplemental courses in Butler's analogy, matheematics, elements of criticism, history of literature, French and Latin. There were also primary and preparatory departments under the supervision of experienced teachers.

In all reports on the schools of the city between 1870 and 1880 this school had a prominent place. It does not appear to have been in operation after 1880, but during its period of activity its reputation was doubtless the envy of many other schools.

# The Hebrew Educational Society

According to reports, this school had an existence of about fifteen years after 1867. It was incorporated at the very outset, and its work was given in three departments: primary, intermedite, and high school or academic. Tuition was from \$3 to \$9 per month, depending on the course taken, and books were supplied to pupils free of charge. Its operations began under the supervision of Prof. Ulrich Bettison who had charge of the institution during the entire period of its reported operation. At the close of the session in 1875 Dr. Leucht, superintendent of the school, gave a lecture in which he paid high tribute to Dr. Alexander Dimitry, Louisiana's first State Superintendent of Education. To arouse the interest of patrons, it was stated that examinations for the session just closed were rather difficult, but that it was a source of gratification that pupils had made good records.

The report of the State Superintendent in 1877 stated that this was a coeducational school, which was something new for the city. While it was a school for the Hebrew population of the city, it was nonsectarian. Most of the teachers were Christians and many Christian children were in attendance. At that time 141 pupils were enrolled and the school boasted that it had the best attendance record of any school in the city, with less than two percent of absence for the school year. One peculiar statement regarding the activity of this institution was that it raised or lowered its standards according to the ability of its pupils.

<sup>482</sup> Ibid., p. 339.

<sup>483</sup> New Orleans Picayune, June 28, 1875.

<sup>484</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1877, p. 339.

An important role was doubtless played by this school in the educational development of the Hebrew children of the city during its existence. Like Sylvester Larned Institute, this school was given an important place on all reports of the schools of the city between 1870 and 1880.

## The Cenas School

Madame Cenas was operating this school in 1875, but no definite date was given for its organization. It must have been exclusive as well as select, as there is so little information regarding its activities. It was located on Esplanade and Claiborne streets and was listed in the *New Orleans Directory* practically every year after its organization. Nothing is known of the course pursued or of those who were in attendance. Interviews revealed that it was one of the select schools of the city; and it must have been of some prominence to have had an uninterrupted operation from the date of its organization until after 1900.

# Peabody High School for Girls

Assistance from the Peabody Fund made possible many things, from an educational standpoint, in Louisiana where the ravages of the Reconstruction period were so keenly felt. Robert M. Lusher had charge of this Fund, and it was his policy to give aid to only white schools. Under this plan Peabody High School for Girls was organized about 1872 at the Peabody Normal Seminary. It was under the supervision of Miss Kate Shaw, a teacher of such personality that she made a success of any school placed under her charge. In 1873 this school had its own location, at 73 Coliseum Street where it remained for the next fifteen years.

In 1877 it had an enrollment of 154 pupils, and instruction was given in the following subjects: philosophy, arithmetic, algebra, geometry, physiology, chemistry, astronomy, botany, rhetoric, literature, history, physical geography, reading, spelling, writing, ancient and modern languages, music, drawing, dancing, painting and needlework. While names were not given, it was stated that Miss Shaw was assisted by an able faculty which insured the success of the school.

<sup>485</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayung, Sept. 4, 1875.

<sup>486</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 30, 1873.

<sup>488</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1877, p. 340.

The 11th session of this popular school began in 1883 with Miss Shaw as principal. She was assisted by Mrs. J. Bartlett, Miss J. Falconer, Miss J. Henderson, Prof. J. L. Cross, B. W. Buyes, George Gessin, Madame Locquet-LeRoy and others. While notices occurred at regular intervals, there was nothing of importance until an account was given of the graduation exercises in 1888. Four graduates, Misses Lizzie Pettit, Edmonia Curry, Carrie Henderson and Mary Elmer, were awarded diplomas for having completed the prescribed course. The next year this school began the 17th annual session at 304 St. Andrew Street. Though reports cease here, interviews revealed that the school operated for a few years longer because of Miss Shaw's reputation as a teacher. When its purpose had been served, an end came to its activity and only a small bit of its history is left.

# Markey-Picard Institute

The year 1880 saw the organization of a school<sup>492</sup> that continued its operations until the beginning of the high school period, perhaps later, because this period came to the city earlier than it did to the remainder of the State. It was located on Esplanade and Tonti streets, and was under the joint supervision of Miss C. Markey and Madame Picard. Some of the members of the faculty were such teachers as J. E. Seaman, Alcée Fortier, Madame Samuel and Mrs. J. F. Markey. With the beginning of the 5th session in 1884, a primary department for boys was added.<sup>493</sup> Nothing except notices of operation was given publicity until 1888 when there was a long account of the graduation exercises.<sup>494</sup> On this occasion there were six graduates, Lucie Bonne Mer, Lucie Lummais, Lise Villeré, Lois Bonne Mer, Daisy Beebe and Anna Dartagan.

The location was changed to 373 Esplanade Avenue in 1891,<sup>495</sup> and in 1892 there was a report of the graduation exercises showing that six young ladies, Emma Viguerrie, Felicie Demare, Janne Marshessean, Ruby Dartagan, Rose Renis and Eliza Louque, had completed the prescribed course. In 1894 there was another

490 Ibid., June 29, 1888.

<sup>489</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Times-Democrat, Sept. 2, 1883.

<sup>491</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 1, 1888.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>492</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, August 16, 1880.
 <sup>493</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Times-Democrat, August 31, 1884.

<sup>494</sup> Ibid., June 20, 1888.

<sup>495</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 17, 1891.

change in the location, this time to 2308 Esplanade Avenue.<sup>496</sup> Nothing further was reported until 1897, when Andrée Lavillebeuvre and Alice Waguespeck graduated.<sup>497</sup> The next year there were ten members in the graduating class, but names of these were not listed.<sup>498</sup>

Operations of this school continued for some years after 1898, and all reports state that it was a school of much merit.

## Southern Academic Institute

Another school remembered by those interviewed was the Southern Academic Institute, which was organized by Mrs. J. E. Seaman in 1880.<sup>499</sup> It was located at 67 Coliseum Street, and was incorporated in 1884.<sup>500</sup> No further reports were given, except notices of operation, until 1888 when there was an account of the graduation exercises.<sup>501</sup> On this occasion Misses Josephine Dreyfus, Hanna Foss, Lou Johns, Fannie Boardman, Julia Murphy, Annie Murphy, Roberta Casey and Jennie Argue were awarded diplomas. Editorial comment praised Mrs. Seaman and her faculty for the splendid showing made and expressed good wishes for future success.

No publicity, except notices of operation, was given until 1893 when it was announced that Mrs. F. C. Tompkins was made assistant to Mrs. Seaman. In 1894 there was a lengthy account of graduation exercises, though the names of graduates were not mentioned. In 1895 the location was changed to 2618 Coliseum Street, and an account of closing exercises stated that Misses E. Williams, C. Grossman, I. Kaufman and L. Huey received diplomas. It was announced a short time later that the 15th annual session would begin in September, and the following year it was stated that this was a kindergarten training school and was open only for those who desired training for this work. Interviews indicate that this school was popular as well as successful.

<sup>498</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 14, 1894.

<sup>407</sup> Ibid., June 26, 1897.

<sup>498</sup> Ibid., June 24, 1898.

<sup>409</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 19, 1883.

<sup>500</sup> Advertisement in ibid., July 13, 1884.

<sup>501</sup> Ibid., June 28, 1888.

<sup>502</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 17, 1883.

<sup>503</sup> Ibid., June 22, 1894.

<sup>804</sup> Ibid., June 14, 1895.

<sup>805</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 18, 1896.

# Leche's Graded School for Boys

According to newspaper reports, this school was organized in 1882<sup>506</sup> and was incorporated in 1885.<sup>507</sup> Its location was not given, and its course was advertised as covering fully the subjects of English, French, German, mathematics and elocution. In 1885 it was announced that 75 pupils could be cared for, but it was not stated whether this meant the boarding capacity or the pupil capacity of the school.

As indicated in the name, A. S. Leche was principal. Reports of operation appeared regularly until after 1893. Only one graduating class was mentioned, that of 1888 which was composed of John E. Lombard, present Assistant State High School Inspector, Moses Schwartz, William Maes and Clarence Brown. The school does not appear to have received further publicity, but all reports indicate that it had an enviable reputation.

# University School

Unless this school was continued under another administration, it dropped out of existence less than ten years after its organization. Prof. J. M. Saunders was its principal in 1873, and its course of study provided for a classical, modern language, applied science, and elementary education. In 1875 George C. Preat was principal and E. D. Saunders was a member of the faculty. The school was located on Prytania and Felicity streets until 1879, when it appears to have been on Third Street near Dryades. Reports end here, and, if it was not carried on under another administration, there was little to justify its operation.

# University School

Organized in 1882 and located on Prytania Street,<sup>513</sup> this school may have been a continuation of the school organized by J. M. Saunders in 1873; but inference is the only supporting

<sup>506</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 18, 1884,

<sup>507</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 1, 1886.

<sup>508</sup> Ibid., June 30, 1888.

<sup>509</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, August 31, 1873.

<sup>810</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Oct. 1, 1875.

<sup>811</sup> Advertisements in ibid., August 31, 1873 and Oct. 1, 1879.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>812</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Times-Democrat, August 18, 1887.

<sup>518</sup> Ibid., June 24, 1899.

evidence. As was the custom in those days, this school was affiliated with Tulane University,<sup>514</sup> and its graduates were admitted without examination. T. W. Dyer was its organizer and principal, and he remained in charge until after 1900. Reports give little information regarding the activities of this school until 1896, when it was announced that the 14th annual session would soon begin and that a full corps of teachers would be in charge. Only one graduating class was mentioned, that of 1899, when Perry Moise and Henry Dart completed the course.<sup>515</sup> While the investigation ended at this point, the school continued its operation for some years, and its reputation as a boys' school was second to none in the city.

### St. Katherine's Hall

Sometime before 1884, this girls' school began its operations at 234 Jackson Avenue.<sup>516</sup> It was under the supervision of Mrs. Blake and Mrs. Huger, and the course of study included work from the primary department to that of collegiate rank. While the date of its establishment is not definite, it was referred to as an "old established" school in 1884.

Reports gave little information until 1886, when it was stated that Mrs. L. P. Chapman had become vice-principal and that the school was then under the supervision of Blake and Chapman. <sup>516a</sup> In 1887 it had moved to 247 Prytania Street. <sup>517</sup> A few years later the location was changed to 2231 Prytania Street, <sup>518</sup> where it appears to have remained until after 1900. Nothing is mentioned regarding graduates, and no publicity was given except that contained in advertisements. The fact that it was in operation for nearly twenty years supports the presumption that it was not without influence and reputation.

### Home Institute

This enterprise was organized by Miss Sophie B. Wright, beloved educator of New Orleans, in 1885.<sup>519</sup> It was originally located at 149 Constance Street, but this was later changed to

<sup>814</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 13, 1884.

<sup>818</sup> Ibid., June 24, 1899.

<sup>816</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 13, 1884.

<sup>816</sup>a Advertisement in ibid., August 1, 1886.

<sup>817</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 21, 1887.

<sup>818</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 18, 1893.

<sup>819</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 21, 1887.

444 Camp Street.<sup>520</sup> The popularity, personality and efficiency of Miss Wright brought success from the very beginning, and, in a short time, it was one of the most prominent schools in the city. Hundreds of girls have completed the course of this institution and they remember with gratitude the kindly and sympathetic attention they received under the supervision of Miss Wright.

Connected with the regular work of the institution was a night school for the purpose of giving aid to poor working girls. Much of this training was of an industrial nature, and, in this, instruction did not follow any cut and dried plan. The efforts of Miss Wright made it possible for many girls to be of greater use in the world and to live happier lives. For this alone, she will long be remembered.

## L. C. Ferrell's School

Mr. Ferrell organized this school at 234 Prytania Street about 1890,<sup>521</sup> and, like the Dyer School, it was affiliated with Tulane University. Its operation continued until after 1900, and its success gave it an enviable reputation. The reputation of Mr. Ferrell, his ability to select good teachers, and his personality were responsible for the standing of his school. His object was to give the boy a well-rounded training for life and at the same time prepare him for college, if it were his desire to seek a higher education. This institution was moved to 2714 Coliseum Street in 1896,<sup>522</sup> where its good work was continued. General publicity was evidently not desirable, as no record of those in attendance or of those graduating was found in the New Orleans papers.

#### Classical and Commercial Institute

Organized some time before 1890, this school was under the supervision of H. S. Chenet, who had recently been in charge of a school with an enrollment of more than 500 pupils at Morgan City. It was located at 7 Prytania Street in 1894,<sup>523</sup> where it appears to have remained until after 1900. No publicity, except announcements, was given the school until 1897 when there was

<sup>530</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 12, 1898.

<sup>531</sup> Advertisement in ibid., June 25, 1891.

<sup>522</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 3, 1896.

<sup>523</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 1, 1894.

a long account of the graduating exercises.<sup>524</sup> At this time Aby Demanade of Lafayette and Simon Marx, Julian Newman and Albert Wolf of New Orleans were awarded diplomas. A lengthy account of the closing exercises in 1898 showed that Claude S. Newman, Herbert B. Newman, S. J. Compagno, Joseph Loeb, A. J. Roussel and Augustin Roussel were graduated.<sup>525</sup> On this occasion it was stated that graduates of this school received special recognition at Tulane University.

Reports give no information regarding the course of instruction pursued at this school, but it is presumed that it met requirements. Mr. Chenet had a splendid repuation as a teacher. He was in Bastrop in the early 1880's, at Morgan City in 1888, and in New Orleans in 1891. However, moving about was a distinguishing mark of the teaching profession in those days.

# Rugby School

Prof. J. H. Ropp and W. E. Walls organized this school sometime about 1890, and there is a school by this name in the city today. It was located at 715 Prytania Street in 1894,<sup>526</sup> and, like the schools of Leche, Ferrell and Chenet, it appears to have made a specialty of preparing boys for college, especially for Tulane University.<sup>527</sup> Its organization having been so late in the nineteenth century, this investigation can do no more than mention it. Many boys of New Orleans received early training there, and the school enjoyed a wide reputation. The last report examined stated that a night school was operated in connection with it.

#### The Goubault School

This school was established sometime between 1847 and 1849,<sup>528</sup> and was located at 141 Rampart Street.<sup>529</sup> The Malvergne system of teaching was followed, and it was under the supervision of Mr. and Mrs. Goubault. The course of study included reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, history, mathematics, science, astronomy, religion, sewing and tapestry, and there was a charge of \$20 per month for board and tuition. The location

<sup>834</sup> Ibid., June 27, 1897.

<sup>525</sup> Ibid., June 28, 1898.

<sup>828</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 3, 1894.

<sup>827</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 15, 1895.

<sup>528</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Bee, Jan. 27, 1848.

<sup>529</sup> Advertisement in ibid., June 23, 1849.

was changed to 184 Toulouse Street in 1852,<sup>530</sup> and to 143 St. Louis Street, the old home of the St. Louis Institute, in 1854.<sup>531</sup> Mr. and Mrs. Boursier were secured as assistants in 1852,<sup>532</sup> and in 1853 they were in sole charge of the school and the name had been changed to Boursier Institute. Mr. Ed Jegou was associated with the enterprise in 1855,<sup>533</sup> but he did not remain long, as he was soon in charge of a school of his own. If advertisements give any information of value, this school appears to have been rather successful, but this was not sufficient to make it a permanent institution.

# Audubon College

Though this school appears to have been of college rank after the name of Audubon College was adopted, it was in the academy class during the early days of its operation. It was organized about 1852 by S. Rouen, who had been teaching in the schools of the city since 1844.<sup>534</sup> The location was on Burgundy Street, but the number was not given. The course of study consisted of English, French, Spanish, Latin, Greek, mathematics, rhetoric, logic, history, geography and bookkeeping, and the charges for tuition were \$10 per month.

Mr. Rouen continued his operation of the institution until 1858, when he sold his interest to Mr. Lavender,<sup>535</sup> and after this date the school was referred to as Lavender's College. Under the new management boarding facilities were provided, and the charge for board and tuition was fixed at \$300 per year.<sup>536</sup> Operations were continued without interruption until 1862, when war conditions forced it to close. After the war, notices of operation were published at regular intervals until after 1867. At this time the location was on Rampart and Bienville streets, and editorial comment indicated that the school had a reputation that was not surpassed by any other school in the South.<sup>537</sup> Nothing is known regarding the attendance or the names of the boys who graduated there.

<sup>530</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 10, 1852.

<sup>631</sup> Advertisement in ibid., July 12, 1854.

<sup>832</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 10, 1852.

<sup>533</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Oct. 22, 1855.

<sup>534</sup> Advertisement in ibid., July 2, 1853.

<sup>836</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 24, 1858. 836 Advertisement in ibid., August 4, 1859.

<sup>837</sup> Baton Rouge Weekly Gazette and Comet, August 31, 1867.

## Guillot Institute

Though this Institute was organized after the close of the Civil War, a sketch of its operation is more or less traditional. Unconfirmed information states that it remained at the same location and under the supervision of the same principal until about 1900.<sup>538</sup> It was one of the leading girls' schools of the city, and the course of study included principally subjects that had only a cultural value. Girls of the most prominent families of the city have been educated within its portals, and it is still remembered as a select finishing school.<sup>539</sup>

### Durel Institute

E. G. Durel established this Institute about 1872 at 91 Burgundy Street. Operations were continued without interruption at this location until 1885, when it was changed to 101 St. Louis Street. It remained in this location until after the close of this investigation, 1898. The same principal had charge of the school during the entire period. For some reason the papers of the city did not give publicity to this institution, and the life of its operation was followed only through the annual directories of New Orleans. Having an existence of approximately thirty years warrents the presumption that it had some influence and was of some value in the city's educational development.

### Mushroom Schools

New Orleans has been a fertile ground for the organization of educatioal enterprises, quite a few of which have had a permanent existence. A great number of them, however, had an existence but little beyond a mere beginning, and these have been placed in a class called "mushroom schools". Various reasons might be given for the lack of permanency, but this would be a study within itself. Some of them might be termed "traveling" schools because teachers went from house to house and gave instruction to individual pupils. Sometimes several children would meet in some convenient home for instruction, and, under this plan, the school would take the semblance of a class. These were not really schools, but there were teachers, and, in the case of Madame Gerard, there was a real teacher.

<sup>538</sup> New Orleans Times-Democrat, June 25, 1899.

<sup>839</sup> Personal interviews with Misses Freret and Cerf, Louisiana State Museum, New Orleans.
540 New Orleans Directory, 1872-1900.

In this part of the story, an attempt will be made to give the names of some of the schools found, to give the date of their organization and length of operation, and to give the name of the teacher responsible for the establishment of each.

One of the earliest schools to be organized by a private individual was that of G. Darfeuille, which was operating in 1813.541 Nothing is known of its location, of the course pursued, or the length of time it was in operation. Its founder must have been a teacher of some merit because of his opposition to the practices of the College of Orleans to gain patronage.

The Helvetic Academy was operating in 1828 under the supervision of Mr. De Fernex, and was located on Dauphine Street between Iberville and Bienville streets.542 At the time of the notice, the principal had been absent for some time because of illness, and he announced that operations would be resumed at the home of Madame Porter at an early date. As a drawing card for patronage, it was advertised that a combination of the Swiss and German methods would be used.

In 1829 a girls' school, or "pensionnat", was operating at 16 Bourbon Street under the supervision of Madame Evershed.<sup>543</sup> The course included French, Italian, English, grammar, arithmethic, geography, history, mythology and belles-lettres. The next year witnessed the organization of B. Tranchina's school at 146 St Pierre Street between Dauphine and Burgoyne,544 and this was followed by the establishment of Madame Fernet's school in 1833, which taught writing, reading, grammar, literature, arithmetic, French, English, geography, history, astronomy, geometry and music.545 Charges for this school were \$30 per month, which indicates that it was a boarding school, and it was advertised that all teaching would be done in French unless otherwise desired. During the same year Mr. Pichon was conducting a school, called the French College, which had been organized in 1832.546

The Louisiana Boarding School, located at the home formerly belonging to William Holt at the end of Suburb Marigny, was operating in 1833, and it was stated that the school had been

<sup>841</sup> Rightor, Standard History of New Orleans, 235.

<sup>512</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Bee, Nov. 25, 1828.

<sup>543</sup> Ibid., 1829.

<sup>514</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Nov. 30, 1830. 545 Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 4, 1833.

<sup>516</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Jan. 24, 1833.

operating for the past six years.<sup>547</sup> Mr. Cuvillier was in charge and was assisted by teachers recently employed in Louisiana College. By 1833 this school was located on the plantation of Mrs. Laronde, and the announcement showed that the course included French, Latin, English, mathematics, arithmetic, algebra, geometry, trigonometry, philosophy, astronomy, geography and history.<sup>548</sup>

Mr. Bellanger announced in 1834 that he had sold his interest in the school he had been operating to Mr. Caboche. 549 It appears that Mr. Caboche had been associated with Mr. Bellanger for the past year and knew all about its management. The famous Jacotot method of instruction was to be used, and a cordial inivitation was extended to parents to visit the school and see how this method worked. In 1836 this school was located on Frenchman Street, which was only a five-minute walk from Miller's sawmill. 550 A carriage had been secured for the purpose of conveying pupils back and forth. They were to be picked up at the vegetable market at 5:30 A. M. and were to be returned to Esplanade by 6:00 P. M. According to notices in the papers, this school ceased operations three years later.

In 1835 St. Angelas Academy was operating at 90 Custom-house Street.<sup>551</sup> The course followed consisted of Latin, Greek, mythology, astronomy, geography, English, French and Italian. One of the distinguishing features of this institution was the rigid discipline that was enforced.<sup>552</sup> The master would have delinquent pupils kneel on brick dust and tacks and study aloud the lesson that had been neglected. To make them remember the punishment, pantelets were rolled above the knee. Such methods were not satisfactory to parents, and they caused the retirement of the principal before the 1840's.

H. Magnini had charge of a school on Old Levee Street in 1836, called the Polyglot, Scientiffic, and Commercial School. 553 The course of study included reading, writing, French, arithmetic, geography, German, English, Spanish, Italian, bookkeeping, physics, chemistry, Greek, Latin, Hebrew, rhetoric, as-

<sup>547</sup> Advertisement in ibid., June 24, 1831.

<sup>548</sup> Advertisement in ibid., July 1, 1831.

<sup>649</sup> Advertisement in ibid., June 27, 1834.

<sup>850</sup> Advertisement in ibid., June 11, 1836.

Advertisement in ibid., Nov. 21, 1835.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>552</sup> Ripley, Social Life in Old New Orleans, 7-13.
<sup>553</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Bee, Nov. 21, 1835.

tronomy, philosophy and mathematics. Tuition charges were from \$4 to \$12 per month. As notices appeared for only two years, the period of its operation must have been short.

Carrollton Academy was a going concern in 1837 under the supervision of Mr. and Mrs. Dupre.<sup>554</sup> Subjects listed in the course indicated academy rank, but its period of operation was evidently very brief. The New Orleans Female Academic Institute was conducted by W. J. Johnson in 1840 and gave a course which included reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, grammar, book-keeping, composition, astronomy, rhetoric, logic, history, philosophy, chemistry, Latin, Greek, mathematics and modern languages.<sup>555</sup> Lack of further notices indicates a very short life for this school.

In 1841 an English and Classical School, located on Julia Street, was operating under the supervision of Prof. T. Bullard. 556 Classes were held in the basement of the Presbyterian Church opposite Lafayette Square. In 1844 J. D. Cotton was assisting Mr. Bullard. In 1849 R. H. McNair was principal and was assisted by Prof. Roux. 557 The McGehee Female Seminary, located on Clio Street between Nyades and Prytania, was operating at the same time, with Mrs. Joseph G. Walton assisting. 558 A McGehee Seminary is operating in New Orleans today, but there seems to be no connection between it and the school of 1844. Prof. James Baylin was conducting a select academy for young ladies and young gentlemen in 1844, located on Bourbon Street between Capitol and Customhouse. 559 The course pursued indicates that it was of academy rank.

Orleans High School was organized by Erastus Everett sometime about 1843, and was located at 18 Esplanade Avenue.<sup>560</sup> The announcement stated that it was a seminary for boys and was one of the best in the South. The course pursued indicated full academy rank, and the charges for this were \$20 per month for boarders. This appears to have been a good school, but its period of operation was too short for its influence to have been greatly felt.

<sup>554</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Oct. 7, 1837.

<sup>555</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, Oct. 10, 1840.

<sup>556</sup> Advertisement in ibid., June 5, 1841.

<sup>557</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Jan. 5, 1844.

<sup>558</sup> Ibid.

<sup>559</sup> Ibid.

<sup>560</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Nov. 21, 1849.

Van Wooten's Seminary for Ladies, located on Camp and DeLord streets, was operating in 1848, and when Mrs. Van Wooten resigned to make a trip to Europe in 1849, Mrs. Piaubert was left in charge. On her return Mrs. Van Wooten did not resume work at the Seminary, but went to Plaquemine where she organized Plaquemine Seminary for Girls. About 1849 Franklin High School was established on Hospital Street with Lewis Elkins as principal, assisted by Dr. Oliphant and Mr. LeBesque. This school had been in operation for three years, but it did not receive further publicity from the papers. During the same time Mr. Garreau, assisted by Mr. and Mrs. Merrill, was conducting a school at 122 Barracks Street. The notice indicated that the school had been operating for five years.

Louis Dufour was managing Louisiana College on Dauphine Street between Ursuline and Hospital in 1852.<sup>564</sup> Later this school was moved to Jefferson College and its old location in the city was occupied by Madame Granet. This institution pursued a course that was somewhat above academy rank, but had a primary department in connection with it. Tuition was \$12 per month for day pupils, but boarders paid \$25 per month. Teachers of prominence and a complete course would indicate a successful future for this school, but no further records were found.

The school of Madame Charpaux, on Claiborne Avenue and Bayou Road, which was operating in 1852, had been organized six years before. J. Horace Smith was conducting the Commercial Academy at 17 Dauphine Street in 1851; 66 and Mrs. A. Clark was operating a Young Ladies Academy at the same time, though nothing was said about its location or the course pursued. Ed. Jergou was managing the Jackson Institute at 179 S. Louis Street in 1854. The course given was of full academy rank and able teachers were assisting Mr. Jergou. Corporal punishment was not allowed, a regulation that was far in the lead of present-

<sup>561</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Nov. 1, 1849.

<sup>562</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Nov. 16, 1849.

<sup>863</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Bee, June 12, 1849.

<sup>584</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, April 12, 1852.

<sup>565</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Bee, Sept. 10, 1852.

<sup>566</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Oct. 17, 1850.

<sup>567</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Oct. 5, 1850.

<sup>868</sup> Advertisement in ibid., July 22, 1853.

day practice in some school systems. The next year Schardt's Institute was located at 86 Customhouse Street,569 the old location of the Granet School.

In 1860 the Orleans Academic Institute was operating under the supervision of J. C. Hardeny. 570 Certain subjects offered indicate that the school was of college rank, but it was stated that primary work was also taught. Lafont's Institute was operating the same year on Rampart and Bienville streets,571 and in 1862 Mr. Saunders was conducting a school on Calliope Street near Camp. 572

During the Civil War many schools were lost in the confusion, and only a very few were organized. Soon afterward, however, there was considerable activity. Many of these existed for only a short time, as will be shown in the following paragraphs.

St. George's School, formerly St. Mark's School, was conducted by Miss M. H. Wingate. 573 It was a venture of the Episcopal Church and was under the supervision of Rev. H. C. Duncan, the rector. The period of its existence could not have been longer than to the 1870's. Mrs. Stamps was proprietor of a school on Clio Street between St. Charles and Carondelet from 1868 to 1870;574 the Young Ladies Boarding School was conducted by Mrs. Charles at 202 Camp Street until 1874;575 the New Orleans Military School was under T. B. Edwards for a few years after 1870,576 and prepared pupils to enter the sophomore and junior classes of the University of Louisiana (now Tulane).

For a few years after 1880, Mrs. S. E. Conway conducted Lee Institute at 242 Felicity Street; the Eustis Grammar and High School, which was started about 1876 at 558 Carondelet Street, operated for about ten years; Boothby's School, which started about 1885, was still going in 1888; Mrs. M. T. Barnes' School, established about 1887, was still running in 1891. All these and perhaps many others helped to add impetus to the cause which had an humble beginning so many years ago. Aside from the enthusiasm these schools created for educational development, they were, apparently, failures, and when they had served their purpose they dropped out of existence.

<sup>569</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 3, 1853.
570 Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, Sept. 10, 1860.
571 Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 12, 1860.
572 Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 14, 1862.
573 Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 13, 1874.
574 Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 4, 1870.
575 Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 18, 1868.
576 Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 21, 1870.

#### **OUACHITA PARISH**

The history of the academy movement in this parish has no outstanding features. While steps were taken toward the establishment of a school some time after 1811, thirteen years passed before a crystallization of these efforts was recorded, and even this does not appear to have been a permanent achievement. Advantage was taken of the opportunities of the "subsidy period" to establish an academy for girls. This school, though meeting with many reverses, managed to continue its operation until the new era, and then became Monroe City High School.

# Ouachita Parish Academy

The school established in Monroe under the law of 1811 was unsatisfactory to its patrons because of its inconvenient location. Relief was requested through legislative action, and as a result Ouachita Parish Academy was incorporated in 1824.<sup>577</sup> A commission was appointed to dispose of the property of the school that had alreay been established and was authorized to use the funds accruing therefrom in the erection of a suitable building for the Academy.

In 1828 legislative action authorized the organization of the Ouachita Parish School Society and gave this society authority to raise as much as \$25,000 by means of lotteries, for school purposes.<sup>578</sup> It is presumed that this Society was an adjunct of the Academy, and that its principal function was to secure funds for the school's operation. Whether correct or not, it is the end of the record.

# Quachita Female Academy

While the "beneficiary period" was in full swing, Ouachita Female Academy was incorporated by Act No. 112 of 1837. Among those interested in bringing this about were Henry Bry, Dan A. Breard, John M. A. Hamblin, R. F. McGuire, John S. Lewis and others. It was given an annual appropriation of \$1,000 for a period of five years, with the usual condition regarding teaching indigent children; and the records of the State Treasurer show that the complete appropriation was paid to the authorities of the school.<sup>579</sup> It was located on lots 8, 9, 10, 11 and 12 of square

<sup>577</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1824, pp. 14-16, Act approved February 7, 1824.

<sup>878</sup> Ibid., 1828, pp. 108-112; Act No. 62, approved March 21, 1828.

<sup>879</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.

5 of the town of Monroe, which were purchased in the name of the Academy from John Cockerill in 1836.<sup>580</sup> Reference to the plats of Monroe shows that the present city high school has the same location.

The U. S. Census reports for 1840<sup>581</sup> and for 1850,<sup>582</sup> and the report of the State Superintendent of Education for 1891<sup>583</sup> mention this academy, but there is no record of its operation. Scattered bits of information gained from interviews show that the first principal of the school remembered by anyone was Mr. Milot who was in charge in the early 1850's.<sup>584</sup> Mr. Hedges succeeded him and was followed by Colonel Hall, who probably held this position until the Civil War period. From the close of the war until 1888, the affairs of the Academy were managed successfully by Colonel Thomas O. Benton, Prof. Blease, J. Lane Borden and Miss Evans, but the dates of their incumbencies are not definitely fixed.

There is no record of the course pursued during the early days of the Academy's operation, but after the war it consisted of Latin, English, mathematics, history, science, music, elocution, art and such other subjects as were usually given by schools for girls. Instruction was thorough and those completing the course given were prepared to enter higher institutions of learning. Having operated successfully since its organization in 1837, Ouachita Parish Female Academy educated girls of the most prominent families of Monroe and its vicinity, and its operations were continued until it became the present Monroe City High School.

### Trenton Institute

Established at Trenton by the families of Lewis, Standifer, Kidd, Scholars and others some time before 1870, this school functioned in a creditable way until 1880. It then declined so rapidly, the families responsible for its organization having moved away, that it was soon abandoned. Its period of greatest progress was during the administration of Prof. R. A. Smith, 1876-1878, when its course was so well balanced and so thoroughly

<sup>580</sup> Ouachita Parish Conveyance Record, Book 4, p. 446.

<sup>581</sup> U. S. Census Report, 1840, p. 6.

<sup>582</sup> Ibid., 1850, p. 478.

<sup>583</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1891, p. 230.

<sup>584</sup> Personal interviews with Dan A. Breard and Mrs. Caspari, both of Monroe, La.

taught that its graduates received advanced standing when they entered college.<sup>585</sup> Prof. Smith was succeeded by J. Lane Borden who was not capable of maintaining the pace set by his predecessor. Borden left after one year, and, as the community was now beginning to disintegrate, those teachers who followed him could only mark time until the end.

### POINTE COUPÉE PARISH

This parish was the only one in which the State's plan for public education was given an honest trial. This was not successful, however, because its people would not patronize a school supported entirely by public funds. They felt that to do so would be accepting charity, and that only paupers were subjects of charity.

In the matter of academy development Pointe Coupée was favored by the will of Julien Poydras which left \$20,000 to be used as an endowment for the support of schools. The revenues from this fund were used in the support of the public schools of the parish until 1838, after which date they were used in the support of the academy.

## Poydras Academy

The date of the organization of this academy is not definitely known, but it was operating in 1837<sup>586</sup> and was incorporated in 1838.<sup>587</sup> The act of incorporation provided for an annual appropriation of \$1,500 for a period of five years, and it specified that the board of trustees should render an accounting of the school's financial affairs to the police jury annually. Authority to confer degrees was granted in 1855,<sup>588</sup> and \$2,500 was appropriated for repairs in 1867.<sup>589</sup> Reference to records of the State Treasurer shows that this school received \$10,000 from the State between the date of its incorporation and 1867.<sup>590</sup>

Located on False River some distance from New Roads, the building was a two-story brick structure with an attic above the second story, thus providing a physical plant with sufficient

<sup>585</sup> Personal interview with W. R. McClendon of West Monroe, La.

<sup>586</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Bee, May 9, 1838.

<sup>587</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1837-38, pp. 7-8, Act approved January 17, 1838.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>588</sup> Ibid., 1855, p. 182, Act No. 130, approved March 14, 1855.

<sup>880</sup> Ibid., 1867, p. 337, Act No. 184, approved March 28, 1867.

<sup>890</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.

classroom space and ample boarding facilities.<sup>591</sup> The expense of materials and construction was borne by private subscription supplemented by State aid, the total amount of which was not given.

The expense of operation was met by tuition charges supplemented by revenues from the endowment fund. However, there appears to have been no fixed price for board and tuition, as this charge varied from \$160 per year in 1837<sup>592</sup> to \$250 per year in 1858.<sup>593</sup> The course pursued in 1837 consisted of English, French, Latin, Greek, history, mathematics, astronomy and geography, while that of 1860 was practically the same with the addition of bookkeeping. Instruction was of a superior quality and graduates who attended other institutions received commendation for the early training they had received.

Records give no information regarding leaders of this academy until 1848 when Rev. Frederick Dean, an Episcopal minister, was in charge.<sup>594</sup> Resigning in 1852, Rev. Dean appears to have been succeeded by Hubert Thiron<sup>595</sup> who was in turn succeeded by the Catholic priest at New Roads. In 1858 A. W. Jackson became principal, and one of his assistants was I. F. Didier, a brother of the cashier of the Bank of France at that time.<sup>596</sup> Basil Vammalle followed Mr. Jackson and, assisted by James Ryder Randall, author of "Maryland! My Maryland!", his administration extended into the Civil War period.<sup>597</sup>

After the war, the building was in bad repair and the State made an appropriation for its renovation, which was entirely lost when the building was burned shortly thereafter. Another school by the same name was erected, but the real Poydras Academy was never rebuilt, hence it passed into history. From the time of its organization until the war its operation had been successful, and it had educated many boys of this and other parishes who later became prominent men in the affairs of the State. Few of them are living, Judge L. B. Claiborne of New Roads, of the class of 1857, being perhaps the only one; but they

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>501</sup> Personal interview with Judge L. B. Claiborne of New Roads, La.

Advertisement in New Orleans Bee, May 9, 1837.
 Advertisement in Marksville Villager, March 13, 1858.

<sup>594</sup> Herman C. Duncan, comp., The Diocese of Louisiana: Some of Its History, 1838-1888. Also, Some of the History of Its Parishes and Missions, 1805-1888 (New Orleans, 1888), 159.

<sup>505</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Bee, August 30, 1854.

Advertisement in Marksville Villager, March 13, 1858.
 Personal interview with Judge L. B. Claiborne of New Roads, La.

have rendered an account of their stewardship that has reflected much credit on the institution that gave them the privileges of an education.

Sometime after the destruction of Poydras Academy the revenues from the endowment fund were divided among the wards of the parish, one school in each ward receiving some benefit. Such a plan had little merit and was of little service. The officials of the Fund finally realized this, and the old plan of aiding one school only was resumed. The school of New Roads received this aid and finally developed into the present Poydras High School.

#### RAPIDES PARISH

A few years after the beginning of its educational venture in 1811, fortune smiled on this parish. Matters pertaining to unsatisfactory locations of schools had been adjusted; liberal appropriations had been made by the State; its people had come forward with bountiful subscriptions to supplement these appropriations, and the future was bright. As the years passed without progress that measured up to prophecy, the smile was ready to turn to a frown when the State assumed a benevolent attitude and offered a bounty, as it were, to those who were willing to launch some new educational venture or to renovate an old one. Under the new plan more than \$20,000 was appropriated by the State to assist Rapides in the furtherance of this development. 598 Despite this assistance, the parish failed to meet the issue by establishing a school with sufficient permanency to withstand the period of depression. Added to this, the ravages of the Civil War had such an effect on the parish that there was not a complete recovery, educationally, until the perfection of the present public school system.

## College of Rapides

Because of its inconvenient location, the school established in Rapides Parish in 1811 or shortly thereafter was very unsatisfactory, and the Legislature was asked to remedy this situation. A commission composed of Josiah S. Johnston, Thomas C. Scott and John Casson was appointed to dispose of the property of the school previously established and was authoized to use the funds accruing therefrom for the purpose of establishing a school that would be convenient for its patrons.<sup>599</sup>

<sup>508</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.
500 Laws of Louisiana, 1818, p. 78, Act approved March 14, 1818.

This action made possible the incorporation of the College of Rapides in 1819.600 Under the provisions of this act a board of trustees composed of twelve members was appointed to manage the affairs of the College, and was authorized to raise by lotteries a sum not to exceed \$20,000 for school purposes. All funds to be appropriated by the State to the parish for educational purpopes were to be vested in the board of trustees of the College, and that provision of the general school law which placed all academies under the supervision of the University of Orleans was repealed, thereby giving the College the privilege of independent action.

For a number of years after its incorporation, this school received considerable legislative attention. In 1821 it was given an appropriation of \$3,000, the board of trustees being required to give a mortgage on its property as security for the appropriation; the act of incorporation was amended in 1824 relative to the number of trustees necessary for a quorum; to became a part of the "subsidy system" in 1833 and was given an appropriation of \$1,000 annually for a period of ten years, conditioned on the instruction of indigent children; the act of incorporation was amended by providing that it could no longer receive assistance from funds appropriated to the Parish by the State; in 1834 the board of trustees was given permission to move the school to the piney woods during the months of July and August; and in 1837 provision was made for the care of indigent children on a prorata basis.

The location of the College was in the Casson Addition to Alexandria, on lots donated by John Casson. 606 This addition consists of several blocks in the heart of the city, and, since old residents of Alexandria today never heard of it, the definite location of this school is unknown.

The act of incorporation stipulated that the College was to receive all funds appropriated to the Parish by the State for school purposes, and this provision remained in force until 1833. From this source about \$800 per year was received, which,

<sup>600</sup> Ibid., 1819, pp. 104-110, Act approved March 6, 1819.

<sup>601</sup> Ibid., 1820-21, p. 56, Act approved February 16, 1821.

<sup>602</sup> Ibid., 1824, p. 78, Act approved March 23, 1824.

<sup>603</sup> Ibid., 1833, pp. 108-113, Act approved March 30, 1833.

 <sup>604</sup> Ibid., 1833-34, p. 90, Act approved March 7, 1834.
 608 Ibid., 1837, p. 39, Act No. 47, approved March 3, 1837.

<sup>\*606</sup> Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana, 540.

together with the tuition charges, took care of its operating expenses. After 1833 support from parish school funds stopped. This was replaced by an annual appropriation from the State, which was continued until the State went out of the school business in 1842. Reference to records shows that this institution received \$20,000 from the parish and other sources by 1820, \$3,000 from the State and more than \$10,000 from the parish by 1833, and \$7,312.25 from the State during the "subsidy period". 607

The only record of the operations of this school was left by Rev. Timothy Flint, a Presbyterian minister who took charge in 1823, succeeding Rev. Hull who had recently died. 608 It was with some trepidation that Rev. Flint accepted this position, as "three Presbyterian ministers had already their ashes here". At this time there was a large number of students, many of whom boarded with the principal. The work of the school was more or less difficult, despite the fact that it was rather elementary. The people of the town had little interest in education, many opposing the operation of the College because they believed a real education could be secured only in the North. Ill health forcing Rev. Flint to resign in 1825, he returned to his home in the North, and in recounting his experiences at the College, he said: "In October of the last year, we resumed our laborious duties at the seminary. I had my son and another young man under a particular course of personal instruction. I had boarders, a numerous school, preached after a sort as I could, and was trying to digest this work. . . . "609

There are no other records of the activities of this boys' school. Legislative acts show that it was operating until 1833, and records of appropriations paid show that it must have continued until 1842. Many years afterwards it was reported that the buildings were in ruins in 1860;610 therefore it is concluded that the confusion of the Civil War completely erased it from the memory of the people of Alexandria.

# Spring Creek Academy

Located on Spring Creek in Bayou Boeuf piney woods, eight miles from Lecompte, this academy was incorporated by Act No. 112 of 1837, through the activities of Robert L. Tanner,

<sup>607</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.

<sup>608</sup> Flint, Recollections, 315.

<sup>609</sup> Ibid., 324.

<sup>610</sup> Alexandria Town Talk, Historical Edition, April 1907.

Joseph Boone, Joseph Walker, Thomas Hughes, Thomas Dunham and others. It was provided that religion should not be a condition precedent for the admission of pupils nor for the employment of teachers; that the school should have the privilege of conferring degrees; and that \$1,000 annually for five years should be appropriated for the care of indigent children.

Additional assistance was given the Academy by Act No. 13 of 1839 which obligated the State to match any amount raised by the community, not to exceed \$7,500, for the purpose of erecting buildings, and to add \$1,000 annually for five years to the original appropriation for the care of the poor children in the neighborhood of "Calcasoo" River. This addition, however, was withdrawn in 1841, as it was not practical to take care of these children at the Academy.

Examination of records shows that the Academy received State appropriations amounting to \$13,825.55.611 Of this amount \$7,000 was for the care of indigent children, which left \$6,825.55 for a building. Matched by the community, the fund for building purposes was \$13,651.10. With this amount the community erected a two-story brick building for school purposes, and a frame building to provide boarding facilities.612

Though not incorporated until 1837, this school was operating in 1836,613 and tradition states that it was organized in 1829, perhaps earlier. The fact that this community was one of the most thriving centers of Rapides in those days substantiates the belief that tradition is correct. With exceptional facilities and in a progressive community, the future of this Academy was very promising, and, because of this, its operation was successfully continued until closed by the Civil War.

Rapides suffered severely during the war period. Towards its close the buildings and grounds of this Academy were used by unscrupulous soldiers called "Jayhawkers" who had little regard for property or anything else. The frame building was burned. The main building was so badly damaged that it could not be used for school purposes, and shortly after the war ended it was torn down by the citizens of the community and its materials appropriated to their own use.<sup>614</sup>

<sup>611</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.

e12 Personal interview with Mrs. Nash of Alexandria, La.

<sup>613</sup> Pupil's Report, Eliza Elliott, August 1836.

<sup>614</sup> Personal interview with Mrs. Nash of Alexandria, La.

Records of this school contain the names of only a few of its teachers. Elihu Robinson was principal in 1836, and in the 1840's John Bunyan Phillips was in charge, assisted by Miss Eliza Elliott whom he later married. In 1852 Thomas E. Hooper was principal, and in his announcement for that year it was stated that fifty boarders could be cared for, that tuition charges were \$50 per year for the primary branches and \$60 for higher branches, and that the school had the best location in the State. No mention is made of the names of principals after this, but Misses Baynard and Woolman, both of New York City, taught there during the late 1850's.

This Academy adequately supplied the needs of education in this community, and the progressiveness of the community helped to give it the reputation of being the best school in the parish. It is reported that all the wealthy families of the parish sent their children to this school between 1840 and 1860, and if this be true, it accounts for the fact that Alexandria had no permanent school during this period. Having a beginning filled with promise and twenty-five years of successful operation, it is therefore a sad commentary that its activities should have ended in confusion and its property wantonly destroyed.

#### Mushroom Schools

Though few schools in this parish operated long enough to be termed permanent institutions during the forty years after 1843, there was no lack of educational enterprise. Numerous schools were organized, many to disappear almost immediately, a few to operate a short time, but none of which appeared to have had an existence of more than ten years.

Alexandria Female Academy was operating in 1843 under the supervision of Mr. and Mrs. Weeks, who called on the citizens of the town to educate their daughters at home. Following this announcement was that of Alexandria Academy in 1845, which was in charge of J. B. Menny. It was stated that all branches of a finished education would be given in this school and that the Jacotot method of instruction would be used.

<sup>615</sup> Pupil's Report, Eliza Elliott, August 1836.

<sup>616</sup> Advertisement in Alexandria Louisiana Democrat, June 28, 1852.

<sup>617</sup> Advertisement in Alexandria Red River Republican, Dec. 2, 1843.

<sup>618</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Dec. 27, 1845.

Digges' Academy, located at the rapids seven miles above Alexandria, was operating in 1846.619 It was advertised that special methods would be used which would insure the completion of courses in one-half the time ordinarily taken. In 1847 Mr. Digges was assisted by Messrs. Knapp and Lochlen. 620 At this time the course pursued consisted of writing, elocution, mathematics, logic, rhetoric, Latin, vocal music, geography, goemetry, astronomy, history, chemistry, natural philosophy, and natural history which included anatomy, physiology, geology, mammology, botany, ornithology, conchology, herpitology and ichthyology. In 1854 this school was called Alexandria Female Institute. 621 It was under the supervision of G. Vidal, a graduate of Louis Le Grand College of Paris, and his lady, the former Mrs. Digges. The location was given as being on Red River near the railroad. This railroad was used for the transshipment of freight at the rapids above Alexandria, and this, with the name of Mrs. Digges, serves to connect this school with the former Academy.

Rapides Female Seminary, located in Cotile Woods eighteen miles north of Alexandria, was organized in 1848 by Rev. Elijah Guion. Board and tuition cost about \$60 per term, with an extra charge of \$25 for languages taken in connection with the regular course. In 1852 John J. Myers was in charge of this school, assisted by Mrs. Myers and Mary F. Parsons. The course given was of academy rank and the charges were from \$5 to \$12 per month for tuition. As an inducement for patronage pupils were transported to and from school free of charge, from Alexandria, but this could not occur more than once per month as pupils were not allowed to visit their homes more frequently. This school was located near the present town of Boyce.

Boys' Institute, located in the piney woods near the home of Mrs. E. R. Williams, was operating in 1852 with Luther F. Parker as principal.<sup>624</sup> Charges for tuition and board were from \$160 to \$200 per year. The course of the school consisted of Latin, Greek, French, mathematics and commercial work in addition to the common branches. In 1854 the price of tuition and board was advanced to \$200 per year and it was announced that

<sup>619</sup> Advertisement in ibid., May 23, 1846.

<sup>620</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Oct. 23, 1847.

<sup>621</sup> Advertisement in Alexandria Louisiana Democrat, Jan. 3, 1854.

<sup>622</sup> Advertisement in Alexandria Western Democrat, Nov. 30, 1848.

<sup>623</sup> Advertisement in Alexandria Louisiana Democrat, June 28, 1852.

<sup>634</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Jan. 28, 1852.

Mr. Parker had secured the services of Mr. Laugrin of Paris to teach French. 625 This school continued its operations until about 1860. The building was then converted into a cotton factory and was destroyed by a storm in 1861. Report states that many boys of Alexandria's prominent families were educated there.

Alexandria Institute, a girls' school, was organized about 1867, with three departments, primary, elementary and academic. 626 It was taught by Mrs. G. A. Canfield and she received commendation from the press for the admirable work done. In 1870 this school held its first exhibition, and W. S. Bringhurst delivered the address of the occasion. 627 In 1872 Mrs. Canfield delivered a series of lectures in Alexandria and in other localities during the summer, and then opened her school as usual.629 The next year she appears to have retired from the teaching profession, and her school retired with her.

St. James' Grammar School made its debut in 1871 with Rev. S. Burford as warden and A. N. Ogden as headmaster. 629 The course was of academic rank and was divided into first, second and third forms. The press was free in its good wishes for the school's success because it was an attempt to give Alexandria an institution that would make it unnecessary for parents to send boys away from home. Two years of operation was perhaps all that came of this venture.

Rapides Female Seminary, operated by Mrs. A. P. Clark and her daughter, Miss Mathilda, and located on Scott and Second streets, made its bow to the public in 1871630 and was still operating in 1879.631 The work of this school was organized into three departments, primary, elementary and academic. Tuition charges for these departments were respectively \$30, \$40 and \$50 per year, with additional charges for music, languages and art. Mrs. Clark was a teacher of much experience and appears to have conducted a good school, though little attention was given to it from the standpoint of publicity. At the close of the last session reported, the school followed the old custom of having public examinations.

<sup>625</sup> Advertisement in ibid., July 3, 1854.

<sup>626</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 18, 1869.

<sup>627</sup> Advertisement in ibid., July 6, 1870. 628 Advertisement in ibid., June 26, 1872.

<sup>Advertisement in ibid., August 2, 1871.
Advertisement in ibid., August 16, 1871.</sup> 

<sup>631</sup> Advertisement in ibid., July 3, 1879.

Rapides Academy for Girls, located on Second Street opposite the courthouse square, was organized about 1882 with Mrs. E. Matthews in charge. Its course included all subjects usually offered by female academies. Mrs. Matthews, according to editorial comment, was an experienced teacher, and her school had the support of her friends. Reports of this enterprise ceased after 1885.

Mr. Kilpatrick and S. M. Robertson announced the opening of schools for boys in the arly 1870's, but no further records of these appeared. This was also true of the school operated by R. H. McGimsey about 1892, with three assistants. These schools were making attempts at establishment at a time when the public school system was making a bid for patronage, and Alexandria, not having a popular private school of a permanent type, was good ground for sowing the seed of the public school idea.

#### RED RIVER PARISH

Created in 1873 from outlying portions of the parishes of Bienville, Natchitoches, Bossier and De Soto, this parish, as a unit, took no part in early educational development. That part which came from Natchitoches Parish had made some progress just before the Civil War, but the other parts, while they doubtless had schools of the plantation or old field type, appear to have taken little interest in the matter of education. Shortly after the organization of the parish, however, an interest was shown which resulted in the establishment of one of the foremost schools in this section of the State during the latter part of the 1880's and through the 1890's.

# Springville Academy

The town of Springville in the northern part of Natchitoches Parish, now Red River Parish, was situated at the junction of important public roads and was on the telegraph line from Natchitoches to Shreveport. Its citizens organized a school in the early 1850's and, with the hope of securing certain advantages, is was incorporated in 1855 with a board of trustees composed of James B. Porter, James R. Bosley, William L. Baird, Bythel H. Baird and D. H. Wall. 633

<sup>632</sup> Advertisement in Alexandria Town Talk, August 2, 1883.

<sup>933</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1855, p. 264, Act No. 214, approved March 15, 1855.

The school was housed in a one-story frame building about 50 by 80 feet in size and sufficiently large for an enrollment that was never more than 75 pupils. The course was doubtless of an elementary nature, but it supplied the educational needs of the time. And the being cared for by the families of the town. Its period of operation was not more than twenty years, as Springville was absorbed by Coushatta, about two miles away, after this latter town was made the parish seat. Of its teachers, little is known. Two ladies, Misses Jo Pickens and Fannie Treadwell, taught there before the war, and two men, Prof. Pumy and Mr. Kurtley taught there afterward. Its influence was not very great because of war conditions and the short span of its existence, but many citizens of the parish were indebted to it for their education.

# Coushatta Male and Female Academy

Shortly after the creation of Red River Parish, the people of Coushatta interested themselves in the education of their children. Having no permanent school building, the work was conducted in any available building until the Masonic Lodge offered the lower floor of its building for this purpose. Seeing that this would not long satisfy the needs of the situation, a movement for a permanent school building was started. A fund of \$20,000 was raised and Coushatta Male and Female Academy became a reality about 1880, housed in a building that was used until after the Academy became Coushatta High School. 636

Funds for operating this school came from apportionments made by the parish school board, which were sufficient for a term of three to five months, and from tuition charges of from \$2.50 to \$5.00 per month which were sufficient to finance the remainder of a nine-months' session.

The course pursued consisted of Latin, Greek, English, history, mathematics through analytic geometry, science, music and art; and instruction in these subjects was of such high quality that graduates of this Academy received advanced standing when they entered college. Patronage was drawn from all

<sup>634</sup> Personal interview with Dr. Peyton Lee of Coushatta, La.

<sup>635</sup> Personal interview with Mrs. Zach Wardlaw of Coushatta, La.

<sup>636</sup> Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana, 216.

parts of the parish and from adjoining parishes. A catalogue was issued each year citing the particular advantages of this school over other schools of this section of the State.

Mrs. P. A. Lee was perhaps the first teacher in Coushatta, and it was her lot to have to use any convenient building for school purposes. After the organization of the Academy the school was in charge of principals prominent in the State. Starting with J. W. Pierce in 1881, there were such men as L. L. Upton, later of Centenary College at Jackson, Prof. Griswold of Fillmore Academy in Bossier Parish, Prof. George O. Thatcher, later professof of mathematics at Louisiana Industrial Institute at Ruston, and Prof. Pickles of Minden and other places.

The influence of this school cannot be measured. Those who have received a part or all of their education from it cannot be numbered. Some of them have become prominent in the affairs of the Parish and of the State, such as the Wilkinsons of Shreveport, the Stephenses, Edgertons, Thomases and many others of Coushatta. It performed an adequate service which justified its existence, and was privileged to have its operations continued until it became Coushatta High School.

#### SABINE PARISH

For some reason, whether lack of development or otherwise, Sabine Parish was not ready for the advantages of the "beneficiary period." The U. S. Census reports for 1840 and 1850 do not place this parish in the academy column. However, this is not conclusive evidence that the parish did not have schools of academy rank during that period, but it supports inference to this effect. Reports of the State Superintendent from 1855 to 1860 pay high tribute to a private school operating in the parish, but after this no mention is made of such schools until the 1890's. While the parish did not suffer from the ravages of war, except in the loss of citizens killed in action, it came in for its share of reverses during Reconstruction days, which doubtless hindered development of its schools until after 1885.

# Bellewood Academy

This school was located at Sulpur Springs one and one-half miles from Many, and was established in the early 1850's by C. C.

<sup>637</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1855-1860, passim.

Preston, who came to this State from Ohio. 638 It was housed in neat, comfortable and commodious buildings and had facilities that could take care of a limited number of boarders. It was never incorporated and appears to have been an independent venture, which achieved success because of the personality, popularity and efficiency of its founder.

Operations were financed exclusively by tuition charges which ranged form \$4 to \$12 per month, depending on the course pursued by the individual pupil. The course offered consisted of natural philosophy, astronomy, history, geometry, Latin, French, algebra, and the common branches. Instruction was so thorough that its reputation spread far and wide. Edward C. Davidson, parish treasurer, spoke of it as a "very first class school", 639 and all other reports stated that it was a "flourishing" institution.

After remaining at Sulphur Springs for about ten years, Mr. Preston removed his school to New Bellewood in the Kisatchie community, which location appears to have been in Natchitoches Parish. 640 In 1863 Mr. Preston left New Bellewood and moved to Texas where he conducted a school for a few years. His school here was either abandoned or left in other hands, and in either case it had no further influence on academy development in this State.

Every record concerning this academy speaks of Mr. Preston in terms of praise. A report from Natchitoches Parish stated that this school was about eighteen miles southwest of the town of Natchitoches and was conducted by a "scholar". This report was made in 1860 and shows that Mr. Preston had moved from Sulphur Springs before that date. If this school was located in the Kisatchie neighborhood for any length of time before this, it accounts for the fact that Natchitoches did not have a school of importance immediately before the Civil War.

Among those who attended this school were Governor Newton C. Blanchard, Clarence Pierson, M. H. Carver, Emile Sompayrac, Emile Cloutier, Louis Bordelon and T. P. Chaplin, all of Natchitoches Parish; Misses Caroline Hawkins, Mary McKneely, Martha Self and Martha Stone, and Dr. Elliott Smith, George Hubley and others, who were perhaps from Sabine

<sup>638</sup> John G. Belisle, History of Sabine Parish, Louisiana (Many, La., 1912), 166 ff.

<sup>639</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1857, p. 70.

<sup>640</sup> Belisle, History of Sabine Parish, 166 ff.

<sup>611</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1860, p. 56.

Parish.<sup>642</sup> Drawing patronage that supplied pupils of this type shows the worth of the Academy and indicates that its influence had a far-reaching effect.

# Fort Jesup Masonic Institute

For about a decade following the Reconstruction period, educational activities in Sabine were at a very low ebb because financial support, coming wholly from public funds, was only sufficient for the short term of three to five months during the year. Under such condtions, the establishment of a permanent school that would have a lasting influence on its citizens was impossible. Not satisfied with the situation, the people of Fort Jesup, under the leadership of Prof. Thomas R. Hardin and Rev. J. M. Franklin, interested themselves in the organization of a better school. As a result of these efforts, Fort Jesup Masonic Institute was ready to begin operations in 1887 under the supervision of Prof. Hardin, assisted by an able faculty and the counsel of a board of directors composed of J. Fisher Smith, Rev. J. M. Franklin, Leslie Borden, T. D. Smith, W. D. Broughton and J. F. Vidler.<sup>643</sup>

While not a sectarian school, it was surrounded with religious atmosphere. Its course was considerably above that of academy rank, and in 1889 it was empowered to confer degrees, which added greatly to its prestige. Through generosity of the parish school board, it no doubt received aid from public funds on a prorata basis, which, supplemented by tuition charges, was sufficient to operate for a full session each year. It had no boarding facilities, but this feature was taken care of by families of the community.

Operation as a private institution continued until 1895. The graduation exercises that year continued for three days and were the talk of the community because of the excellent programs that were given.<sup>644</sup> Much color was no doubt added because this closing marked the end of the Institute. Its property had been placed in charge of the parish school board, and henceforth it was to operate as a public school.

<sup>642</sup> Belisle, History of Sabine Parish, 166 ff.

<sup>643</sup> Ibid.

<sup>644</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Times-Democrat, June 16, 1895.

During the period of its operation, eight years, it had a reputation that was not excelled by that of any school in the State. The efficiency of its management and the superior type of its instruction drew pupils from surrounding communities, and it instilled in all pupils who came under its influence principles of honor and integrity and the feeling of independence and self-reliance which have been characteristic of them in their various walks in life.

#### ST. HELENA PARISH

If an early beginning was indicative of successful achievement in the future, then this parish should rank among the leading parishes of the State in educational activity today. Unfortunately, such is not the case, and no parish is having more difficulty than St. Helena in trying to keep pace with educational advancement.

It is doubtful if any progress was made during the period of parochial activity, but when the "subsidy" plan was put into effect by the Legislature, St. Helena was aroused from its state of lethargy and succeeded in obtaining the first school organized under this plan. Interest having been created, the people of the parish kept their needs and desires constantly before the Legislature as long as the plan was followed, and before it was discarded the two schools of the parish had received together \$27,750, an amount far exceeding that which schools in any other parish received.<sup>645</sup>

This activity appears to have ceased with the close of the "subsidy" period, as St. Helena is blank in the academy column of the U. S. Census report for 1850. This activity, however, was resumed in the late 1850's when a school was established which managed to operate until Reconstruction days, thanks to the Peabody Fund. A new institution was organized in 1878 which, supplemented by another organized in 1895, took care of academic education in the parish until the beginning of the high school period.

# Montpelier Academy

In his message to the Legislature in 1832, Governor A. B. Roman declared that the educational policy of the State had been a failure, and recommended that some other plan be devised. As

<sup>645</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67:

a result of this declaration, a system was inaugurated, later called the "subsidy" system, which provided that future appropriations for educational purposes should be made only to schools established by legislative authority, and not to the parishes as had been the previous practice.<sup>646</sup>

Montpelier Academy, the first such institution organized under this new plan, was incorporated in 1833.647 Being an experiment, the Legislature tried to provide for everything connected with the operation of a school. A board of trustees was appointed, whose business it was to select teachers and manage the affairs of the school; the school was to be located within one mile of the parish courthouse; an annual appropriation of \$2,500 was granted for a period of five years, conditioned on the instruction of indigent children, which fact had to be certified by the parish judge; indigent children were to be received on the recommendation of the police jury, to which body applications had to be made, appropriations were to cease if the number of indigent children cared for fell below twenty-five during any six-month period; appropriations for primary schools in the parishes of St. Helena and Livingston were to be turned over to the trustees of the Academy for the purpose of educating children from those parishes; a house large enough to accommodate forty pupils was to be erected before any appropriations could be received; the board of trustees was authorized to select a boardinghouse steward and define his duties, and a public examination of all children was to be held semiannually.

Between the date of its incorporation and the discontinuance of the plan, the Legislature passed several acts relative to the school and its management. In 1834 provision was made for the appointment of additional trustees, 648 and in 1835 an appropriation of \$1,000 was made for its relief. 649 The time for the performance of the functions of the Academy was extended for four years in 1836, 650 and authority for the payment of appropriations which had been withheld while certain lawsuits involving the Academy were pending was given in 1841.651

<sup>646</sup> Ibid., 40.

<sup>847</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1833, p. 108, Act approved March 30, 1833.

<sup>648</sup> Ibid., 1833-34, p. 10, Act approved January 9, 1834.

<sup>619</sup> Ibid., 1835, p. 57, Act approved March 12, 1835.

<sup>650</sup> Ibid., 1836, p. 122, Act approved March 11, 1836.

<sup>681</sup> Ibid., 1841, p. 20, Act No. 19, approved February 12, 1841.

Records show very little of the operation of this school. In 1838 the board of trustees advertised for a principal and at the same time announced that board was \$10 per month and tuition \$2.50 for three months. Let support came from tuition charges and from appropriations made by the State for the care of indigent children. Records show that during the period from 1833 to 1842 this academy received \$19,500 from the State. With such assistance, one wonders why it did not become a permanent institution.

# Greensburg Academy

Established by Act No. 57 of 1838, this school began an existence which appears to have been very short. It was given an annual appropriation for five years, with the usual stipulation regarding the education of indigent children, but it was provided that such children should come from the parish, and that at least one should come from each police jury ward. In 1839 the appropriation was increased to \$2,500 annually and the number of indigent children to be provided for was increased to twenty-five. An appropriation of \$2,000 for the relief of the Academy was made in 1840,655 and this ended legislative action regarding the school.

An examination of the State Treasurers' records show that this school received State appropriations amounting to \$8,250 between 1839 and 1842.656 Nothing is known of its activities during this time or afterwards, except that Mrs. Emmeline Castle, mother of Mrs. W. H. McClendon of Amite, and Miss Zemelee Watson, aunt of Mrs. McClendon, attended this academy about 1842.657 It may have developed into the Floridian Academy, which was located about one mile east of Greensburg in 1858, but there is no evidence to substantiate this. One report states that there was an old two-story building west of Greensburg called the "old academy", but no one remembers its name or that it was ever used for a school.

<sup>652</sup> Advertisement in Clinton Louisianian, June 12, 1838.

<sup>853</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.

<sup>854</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1839, p. 72, Act No. 25, approved March 14, 1839.

<sup>655</sup> Ibid., 1840, p. 25, Act No. 28, approved February 28, 1840.

<sup>856</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.

<sup>657</sup> Personal interview with Mrs. W. H. McClendon of Amite, La.

## Floridian Academy

Located about one mile east of Greensburg, the date of the establishment of this academy is unknown, though it was started sometime during the 1850's. Inference leads one to believe that it was a continuation of Greensburg Academy which was incorporated in 1838,658 but existing records do not link them together.

This academy may have been operating in 1857 under the name of "Piney Woods Academy", as a report concerning that school stated that it was the only academy in the parish. However, it was operating as Floridian Academy in 1858, under the supervision of Prof. John T. Spencer, author of Spencer's Grammar. Sometime between 1858 and 1860 the academy building was destroyed by fire and was never rebuilt. An arrangement was made with the Masonic Lodge of Greensburg for the use of the lower floor of its building, and the name of the school was changed to Masonic Male Academy. Under this change, Prof. Spencer's administration was continued until his enlistment in the Confederate cause, which ended his career as a teacher, as he was killed at the siege of Vicksburg.

Expenses of this enterprise were defrayed from a tuition charge of \$40 per year. Cost for board amounted to \$120 per year, making a total cost of \$160 per year per pupil. The school year was divided into two sessions of five months each, usually commenced the first Monday in October and ended early in July. Nothing is known of the course pursued, but reports stated that it was in a "flourishing condition".

Closed during the war, the Academy was reponed in 1866 by W. H. Dixon, who taught the entire course given for the next two years. 663 Columbus Quinn succeeded him and remained in charge for two years, and as the enrollment had increased considerably he was assisted by Miss Rosa Harris, who had been conducting a school for girls in a private home. The increased enrollment was perhaps due to the fact that schools for boys and girls appear to have been consolidated about this time. Rev.

<sup>658</sup> Advertisement in Greensburg Imperial, Jan. 7, 1858.

<sup>659</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1857, p. 44.

 <sup>660</sup> Advertisement in Greensburg Imperial, Jan. 7, 1858.
 661 Personal interview with W. H. McClendon of Amite, La.

<sup>662</sup> Advertisement in Greensburg Imperial, Jan. 7, 1858.

<sup>663</sup> Personal interviews with W. H. McClendon and Mrs. Jennie Thompson, both of Amite, La.

Thomas Price succeeded Mr. Quinn about 1870, and his administration was continued until about 1873. During this time the school received \$300 from the Peabody Fund,<sup>664</sup> and the enrollment was so large that three assistants, Misses N. E. Price, Allie Goin and Mattie Peterson, were employed. During this time reports state that 60 white and 60 colored children were taught. However, it was not stated that these occupied the same building.

The most severe part of the Reconstruction period being at hand, the school declined so rapidly that George M. Hayden, who succeeded Rev. Price, managed the school without an assistant. Under such conditions, Mr. Hayden remained for only a short time. With his departure "finis" was written after the name of the school, and the town was without educational facilities worthy of the name until after 1876.

## Norvilla Collegiate Institute

Leaving Millwood Institute at Jackson in 1875, S. S. Norwood moved to Greensburg where, after considerable effort, he organized a school which was conducted in the lower floor of the Masonic hall. When success was assured, this school was incorporated as Norvilla Collegiate Institute by Act No. 91 of 1878, which, together with other privileges, gave it authority to confer degrees.

This institution was supported entirely by tuition charges. Its course was practically the same as that of Silliman Institute at Clinton and was taught by serious, capable, sympathetic, enthusiastic teachers. 665 With its first graduating class, that of 1879, began a series of graduation exercises that were looked forward to by the people of the community each year for more than twenty years. It was the only means of providing the children of the parish with a high type of education, and many of the most prominent families, among whom were the Stricklands, the Carters, the Wilsons, the Coles, the Hollands, the Kemps and the McClendons, took advantage of the opportunities offered by it. During its period of operation many graduates completed its course, and the manner in which they have met their responsibilities as citizens has demonstrated that the educational training they obtained was not excelled by that of any school in the State.

<sup>684</sup> Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146 ff.

<sup>665</sup> Personal interviews with R. F. Walker of Baton Rouge and W. H. McClendon of Amite.

Mr. Norwood, founder of the school, remained in charge for several years. In 1881 he employed Mrs. Ella Strickland, a graduate of the class of 1880 and now one of the prominent teachers of Amite, as one of his assistants. She remained with the Institute until 1888, teaching under Professors I. W. Cooper, Vandeever and Allen. Shortly after her resignation, Prof. R. F. Walker assumed charge, assisted by Mr. Holland. Under Prof. Walker, whose administration did not continue more than two years, the school enjoyed its last successful session. Because of factional strife, which resulted in the establishment of another school in Greensburg in 1895,666 the Institute began to decline. Principal followed principal, and in 1898 Prof. D. W. Granbury was in charge, with three assistants, and the school had an enrollment of 76 pupils. A consolidation of these schools was effected a few years after this time, which developed into the present Greensburg High School.

# Johnston's Collegiate Institute

Organized as a result of factional strife which developed among the ranks of the supporters of Norvilla Collegiate Institute, this school began operations in 1895. It was housed in a new building adequately furnished for the times, located on spacious grounds, and the persistent efforts of its supporters, supplemented by the work of an efficient faculty, soon won for it a patronage that far outstripped Norvilla. By 1898 Prof. A. R. Lardner was in charge with five teachers assisting him, and the school had an enrollment of 126 pupils. This school continued its success until it had practically absorbed the other, and then a consolidation was effected, which, years later, became the present Greensburg High School.

#### ST. LANDRY PARISH

Sharing honors with St. James Parish in the matter of enviable privileges, it was not necessary for this parish to take advantage of the opportunities of the "subsidy" period to further its educational development. Franklin College was established in Opelousas by the State before the period of great activity in academy development, and this institution took care of the edu-

<sup>\*\*</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1898, p. 90.

<sup>667</sup> Personal interviews with R. F. Walker of Baton Rouge and W. H. McClendon of Amite.

<sup>668</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1898, p. 70,

cation of boys in this and adjoining parishes of this section of the State, under the same rules and regulations which governed the operations of the College of Louisiana at Jackson and the College of Jefferson in St. James Parish.

In 1843 the State withdrew all appropriations from this school and its operations were seriously hampered. Private enterprise then took charge and it was continued in a desultory manner until 1871 when it was made a normal school by legislative act. 669 Success under the new arrangement was only temporary. Stress of Reconstruction days brought a rapid decline from which this institution never recovered, and in 1894 its property was donated to the St. Landry school board to be used for public school purposes.

## Opelousas Female College

This school was incorporated by Act No. 188 of 1861, through the interest of Rev. B. F. White, Rev. G. A. Frazee, Rev. R. J. Harper, Thomas H. Lewis, Bosman Hayes, James M. Porter, Gabriel Lyons, Jesse B. Clark and others, and, among other privileges given, it was authorized to confer degrees. Its home was a large two-story brick building at the southeast corner of Opelousas, just outside the coropration limits.<sup>670</sup> Connected with the main building were dormitories that could accommodate more than sixty boarders.

Starting at the opening of the Civil War, it is doubtful if this school operated during that period. Operations started, however, under the supervision of Rev. B. F. White, when a semblance of order was restored after the close of hostilities, and were continued under his supervision until the close of the school in 1876, because of financial difficulties.

The course pursued in this school was of college rank for girls in those days, and its support came entirely from tuition charges. During the ten years of its operation it educated girls from some of the most prominent families of this section and had built up a reputation that reached out and drew patronage from other sections of the State.

<sup>660</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1871, pp. 168-169, Act No. 65, approved March 21, 1871. 670 St. Landry Parish Conveyance Record, Book Y-1, p. 582.

## Opelousas Female Institute

Beginning as a primary school taught in a private home, this Institute, by a slow process of development, was one of the most popular schools for girls in this section of the State in 1880. It was organized by Mrs. M. M. Hayes, who, as its principal, continued its operation until loss of patronage to the public school system forced it to close. Its permanent home was in the old Opelousas Bank building, located about four blocks south of the courthouse square, which was remodeled to meet the needs of the school.<sup>671</sup> Attached to this were boarding facilities capable of caring for as many as fifty children.

Financial support came entirely from tuition charges, which, during the most prosperous years, was sufficient to take care of all expenses and yield a profit to its founder. The course was rather general for the times and was organized into three departments: primary, academic and collegiate. The attendance was drawn from all parts of this section of the State and its enrollment was probably 150 pupils during its palmy days.<sup>672</sup>

In 1880 this school was incorporated and given authority to confer degrees. Very soon after this, its scope was extended by providing for the care of boys through the primary grades, and because of this fact many of the prominent men of Opelousas today are indebted to it for their early training. Thoroughness of instruction and the popularity of its leader gave it a reputation which drew patronage from a wide area, and from the time of its incorporation until its close, it educated girls from some of the most prominent families in St. Landry and adjoining parishes.

#### ST. MARTIN PARISH

St. Martin was one of the early settlements in the State. It was one of the original parishes, and it is famous for Evangeline lore, but it was tardy in the matter of educational development. No attempt was made to share in the State's generosity between 1833 and 1842, but between 1842 and 1875 it had two schools, one of which was noted for its excellence, and the other appears to be lost to history. Aside from this, however, there was little activity of a progressive nature until after 1900.

672 Ibid.

<sup>671</sup> Personal interview with B. R. White of Crowley, La.

### Madame de St. Laurent's School

Leaving the island of Guadeloupe because of an insurrection, Madame de St. Laurent came to St. Martinsville about 1845 and established a school known as "Le Pensionnat de Madame de St. Laurent" by the people of the town and parish. It was located in that part of St. Martinsville called "le faubourge" and occupied a two-story building, the first floor of which was used for classrooms and the second floor as a dormitory for boarding pupils. Madame de St. Laurent was the sole owner of the building and grounds, and the enterprise was conducted for her benefit, but she had a board of trustees composed of seven men selected from the aristocracy of the parish to assist her in the management of the school's affairs. With this arrangement, it continued its operations until it was voluntarily closed in 1874.

The expense of operation was met by tuition charges which were from \$175 to \$200 per year, including board. However, from 1868 to 1869 tuition charges were supplemented by aid from the Peabody Fund in the amount of \$850. The course consisted of French, Spanish, English, German, history, astronomy, philosophy, mythology, music, art, embroidery and "good manners", and was taught by conscientious, sympathetic teachers who contributed largely to a reputation that was known and appreciated. The enrollment reached nearly the 200 mark, boarding and day scholars, during its most successful years, and five teachers were employed in handling this number.

While the course appears to have been somewhat general, yet it was what was called a "finishing" school. It was a select school also, and catered to the families of the aristocracy of this and adjoining parishes. The grandmothers of today look back on their school days with pride and boast of the fact that they were educated by Madame de St. Laurent.

Some of the pupils who attended this school were Mrs. Ralph DeBlanc, Mrs. C. Wiltz, Mrs. A. Fleming, Mrs. Alex Fournet, Mrs. Guidry, Mrs. E. Thomas, Mrs. C. Olivier and Mrs. Broussard, mother of Prof. James F. Broussard of the Louisiana State University. A few of these are still living.

After the close of Madame's school, she did some private teaching for a few families of St. Martinsville, which work was principally music and French. She was a public-spirited woman,

<sup>673</sup> Personal interview with Mrs. Alex Fournet of New Iberia, La.

never content to be idle, and because of her culture, refinement and personality she instilled into her pupils those qualities which caused them to develop into noble women.

# Attakapas College

Incorporated by Act No. 31 of 1855, this school was given the privilege of operating for a period of twenty-five years and the authority to confer degrees; and so far as other records are concerned, this school might as well be placed in the "lost" column. No one in St. Martinsville ever heard of Attakapas College, though it was reincorporated by Act No. 37 of 1878.

Inquiry brings out the fact that before the Civil War there was a school called "Alcide Judice" and that it had the average attendance and did the average work. Albert Bienvenu, editor of the Weekly Messenger, attended this school, but he was not old enough at that time to remember much of its operation, the teachers in charge, or the pupils who were in attendance. When the school was reincorporated under the same name, Father Jan, beloved priest of St. Martinsville for many years, was instrumental in having this done, and was named in the act as president of the school. Several people are living who remember when Father Jan moved an old school building to the corner of the church lot, where a school for boys was started under the supervision of the Sisters of Mercy; but this does not serve to link Attakapas College in their memories.<sup>674</sup>

#### Renoudet's School

There is no definite record as to the dates of organization or closing of this school, and all information borders on tradition. Antoine Renoudet was a member of the board of trustees of the original Attakapas College, and, as he was a teacher, it is reported as having been operated by him for a time. Tradition states that there was some difference between him and Alcide Judice which caused Renoudet to resign, after which Mr. Judice became very active in the school's affairs, though he was not a teacher, 675 and the name "Alcide Judice" School was perhaps the result of this.

<sup>674</sup> Personal interviews with Robert Martin, Albert Bienvenu, Mrs. James Simon and Mr. Olivier, all of St. Martinsville, La.
675 Personal interview with Robert Martin of St. Martinsville, La.

When Mr. Renoudet left the College, he started a school of his own where the present grade building of the high school is located, and operated it for several years. Nothing is known of its operations, or whether it was really an active school. However, all the old residents of the town will mention the name "Renoudet" when asked about educational activities of the early days, but none of them can state definitely that it existed.

#### ST. TAMMANY PARISH

Having been one of the first sections of the State visited by early settlers, one of the original parishes formed when Louisiana was admitted into the Union, and among the first parishes to establish schools under the "parochial system", St. Tammany should have developed the habit of being among the first and of remaining among the first parishes in all important activities. In this respect, fate has been unkind, especially in the matter of education. Though among the first to enter the field, the encouragement received rendered the progress of learning so slow that it was considered one of the backward parishes until some years after the beginning of the present high school system.

In 1820 the board of trustees of Covington School bought two lots in square 25 of Division Spring for a building site<sup>676</sup> and two years later bought the remainder of that square.<sup>677</sup> In 1823, from March until October, Rev. Timothy Flint had charge of a school in Covington which he called a "seminary",<sup>678</sup> but nothing in the report of his work there indicates the rank of the school. The parish was not listed in the academy column of the U. S. Census report for 1840, but the report for 1850 lists eight academies in the parish, with a total of ten teachers and an enrollment of 170 pupils, a number which justifies the conclusion that not more than two of these, probably only one, had the proper rank. The Report of the State Superintendent in 1862 stated that the parish had one private school at that time, but the name of the school was not given.<sup>679</sup> In 1870 Covington Peabody Institute received aid from the Peabody Fund and was in charge of Rev.

<sup>676</sup> St. Tammany Parish Conveyance Record, Book E, Series 1, p. 502.

<sup>677</sup> Ibid., p. 624.

e78 Flint, Recollections, 315.

<sup>670</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1862, p. 63.

Clute Barron, assisted by Misses V. Pritchard and A. Morto; 680 however, nothing in this report linked this school with any other educational enterprise in the town.

# Covington Academy

This school was incorporated by Act No. 10 of 1828 by Jonathan Gilmore, D. B. Morgan, James Hosmer, Joseph Laurent, Henry Tyson, William Bagley, Branch Miller, Moses Moore, Daniel Edwards and others. The charter provided for a corporate existence of fifty years with perpetual succession, and for the same course of instruction provided by the original act concerning the establishment of academies. It was further provided that all school property in the town of Covington should be turned over to the board of trustees of the Academy to be used for its benefit. For the purpose of procuring the funds necessary for maintenance, the board of trustees was authorized and empowered to raise not more than \$25,000 through lotteries, provided these were held within three years after the passage of this act.

The wording of the act of incorporation justifies the inference that this academy was the outgrowth of efforts in the early 1820's and that it was, perhaps, the same school taught by Rev. Timothy Flint; but there is nothing to show that it operated after its incorporation, and it must therefore be listed among the "lost".

## Covington Female Academy

When the "subsidy" plan was being worked overtime, St. Tammany made a bid for its share of the spoils, which resulted in the incorporation of Covington Female Academy by Act No. 103 of 1837. This institution was granted those powers and privileges usual for girls' seminaries, and it was specifically stated that religion was not to be a condition precedent to the admission of any pupil or to the employment of any teacher. An appropriation of \$4,000 was made for the purpose of erecting suitable buildings, and records show that this amount was paid to the authorities of the school.<sup>681</sup>

eso Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146 ff.
esi Fay, History of Education in Louisiana 66-67.

Among those interested in establishing this school were Jesse R. Jones, Robert McCay, Thomas J. Mortie, George F. Gilbert, Alec G. Penn, John McDonald and William Bagley. It was located on square 33 of Division Spring and fractional square 4 of Division St. John, which property had been purchased from Lyman Briggs for \$10,000. Act No. 6 of 1839 provided for an annual appropriation of \$3,000, conditioned on the care of twenty-five indigent children, but records do not show that any of this amount was ever paid.

Tradition indicates that this school operated until shortly after the Civil War, and it may have been the Peabody Institute in 1870. Of its early operations, even tradition fails to record. In the early 1850's it was in charge of Mr. Hall and was known as Hall's Seminary. It was later known as Hutchinson's Seminary after the name of the man conducting it. Just after the war Mr. Graham had charge, and he was followed by Mr. Hatfield, who was probably the last teacher to operate a school in the buildings, inasmuch as they were shortly afterward converted into a residence, and now are the property of the Catholic Sisters.

The course given was rather general and there appears to have been little attempt to prepare pupils for college entrance. English, French, mathematics, some science, together with the common branches, were sufficient for the needs and demands of the community. Though incorporated as a girls' school, it cared for both sexes, and was supported by tuition charges which averaged about \$5 per month. Its influence extended little, if any, beyond the town of Covington, and it was perhaps never a very successful school.

# Fellenberg's Institute

This Institute was incorporated by Act No. 86 of 1837, at the instigation of Thomas Kennedy, George Richardson, Joseph Walton, James C. Finley, Robert S. Finley and others. The charter gave authority to establish one or more seminaries for the youth of both sexes, but there are no records to show the establishment of any school under the authority given. It is therefore concluded that it was an attempt, on the part of enthusiasts, to determine the practicability of an educational system that had been worked

<sup>682</sup> Personal interview with C. L. Hosmer of Covington, La.

out by Pestalozzi-Fellenberg in Switzerland some thirty years before, the underlying principle of which is the foundation of our industrial, manual training and agricultural schools of today.

# Mandeville College

Conditions in Mandeville in 1844 must have been vastly different from what they are today to have warranted the establishment of Mandeville College there. In the announcement concerning this school, it was stated that the plant consisted of three buildings with a combined length of more than 500 feet which furnished all space needed for activities of the College, together with ample boarding facilities. 683

Lewis Elkins, formerly a teacher at Jefferson College, was president of this College, and he announced that physical development of boys had been neglected in schools heretofore, but that this would be given special attention at Mandeville College. Assisting Mr. Elkins were Duncan Macauley, J. C. Porier, Felix Perin, J. Hazeldon, Zénon Goria, and Mrs. Macauley who had charge of the dormitories.

The course pursued appears to have been in line with those given by colleges of that day, and consisted of English, French, Spanish, Latin, Greek, mathematics, logic, rhetoric, history, geography, philosophy, drawing, astronomy and music. There is nothing to indicate the method of financing the school, but tuition charges were the usual method in those days.

The editor of the paper paid high tribute to the organizer of the school.<sup>684</sup> He stated that no school in the country had a better location, and that there was no reason why the venture should not be a success. At this time about thirty students had enrolled, and there might have been promises of future support.

In 1846 a library was added to the school's facilities and the name was changed to St. Tammany College. However, something appeared to be amiss. James Whittaker was president and had eight instructors assisting in the work on September 5, but on September 20 Edward Barnwell was president and hope was expressed that changes which had been necessary would bring

<sup>683</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, June 4, 1844.

<sup>684</sup> Ibid., June 20, 1844.

<sup>685</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 5, 1846.

harmony, and with this would come success for the institution.<sup>686</sup> It is not known what effect the housecleaning had, as reports cease at this point. Many things might have worked toward the dissolution of the school, none of which could be of any importance now.

# Other Schools

After the close of the Civil War, especially during and after the Reconstruction period, schools of this parish were somewhat of a transient native, with terms so short that they were almost worthless. They were of necessity small schools, private enterprises that moved from post to pillar. Mr. Barrella began teaching in Covington soon after the war and followed this work until early in the 1880's. Mr. Dumbrocca conducted a small school for a few years, and so did Rev. George Vickers. Two ladies, Misses Mary Kellar and Katie McDougal, were conducting small schools about 1886; and so these efforts continued until the dawning of a new day in education which came very late for St. Tammany.

#### TANGIPAHOA PARISH

Created after the Civil War, this parish, as a unit, could not take part in the State's early educational development. A beginning was made during the 1850's in a portion of another parish which went into its composition, but for some reason the venture was unsuccessful, even after several years of trial. Its existence, however, was not entirely futile, as it doubtless served as an incentive toward the establishment of permanent educational facilities when the years of disorganization and confusion had passed.

# Amite Collegiate Institute

Located in the eastern part of the what was then St. Helena Parish, this school was incorporated by Act No. 52 of 1857. Among those interested in the enterprise were David Haddon, B. F. Taylor, J. M. Bach, W. P. Hill, James Langley, F. H. Hatch, George P. McMichael, S. H. Richardson, Martin G. Penn, T. J. Douglass, Hillery Kemp and T. G. Davidson. Under the terms of the charter, the school was given authority to confer degrees, and the board of trustees was given much latitude in the management of the

<sup>686</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 20, 1846.

school's affairs. The physical plant consisted of a large building for classrooms, buildings for dormitories and an auditorium for calisthenics and events.

Records do not show when this school began its operation. Tradition, however, states that W. C. Kelley operated a school in Amite before the organization of the Institute and that the Institute was the outgrowth of the efforts put forth by Kelley. When the board of directors leased the property of the Institute to Paul Selby for educational purposes in 1860, it was stated that it was the same property which the board had bought from W. C. Kelley, 687 which partially substantiates the claims of tradition. It is doubtful if Selby ever operated the school under this lease. Reminiscence states that Mr. McNair leased the property from Selby in 1860 and operated it as a boys' school through the spring of 1861; and the record shows that Mr. Selby sold all rights obtained under the lease to Mrs. C. T. Dunbar in 1861.888

The operations of Mrs. Dubar were not successful and ceased altogether before 1870. The property of the school was sold for debt and the residence of Marion Stewart is now located thereon. The few years of its activity during a time of great stress rendered its work useless. Mrs. Sallie B. Noyes of Amite attended this school, and she recalls that children of the families of Kemp, Amacker, Bankston, Richardson, Davidson and others were also in attendance.

Soon after the close of this school, perhaps just before, another of the same name was opened in the town hall of Amite through the generosity of Mr. Bankston. This school is reported as having received aid from the Peabody Fund in the amount of \$3,692 between 1868 and 1875,689 an amount which far exceeded that granted to any other school of like facilities in the State. Rev. Thomas Price was in charge during a part of this time, though he was also reported as having charge of a like institution at Greensburg. Because of the number of assistants mentioned, this school must have had a large attendance, and reports state that it was doing a great work in Amite.

After the withdrawal of aid from the Peabody Fund, this school carried on its operations in a haphazard way until about 1880. Rev. Price left when aid was withdrawn, and Miss Lot-

<sup>687</sup> Tangipahoa Parish Conveyance Record, St. Helena #2, p. 350.

<sup>688</sup> Ibid., St. Helena #2 p. 197.

<sup>689</sup> Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146.

speich, one of his assistants, carried on the work. She was assisted by Misses Clohey, Dolan and Webster, and Rev. J. Woodbridge and C. T. Forestierre. The report of the State Superintendent in 1877 spoke of her school in terms of praise. 690 At this time work was carried on with much difficulty because of the great variety of textbooks that had to be used, the list given showing that texts by from two to five different authors were used for each class.

The Institute, at a new location and under new management for seven years, then carried on for about three years longer as the Lotspeich School, weilded so little influence that the educational light in Amite grew very dim during the latter part of the 1870's. A few of Amite's prominent citizens received early training in these schools, but they do not remember them with any degree of pride. Judge Clay Elliott of Amite attended the Lotspeich School but said that its support was not sufficient to warrant permanency.

### Gullet's Institute

Organized by the Gullet Gin Company located at Amite, this school began its operations before 1879. The object of the Company was to provide a means for the education of the children of its employees and most of the expense of this school was borne by the Company. Its success seemed to be assured from the start, and being so close to the other school of Amite it might have had some influence on the closing of that school. The course pursued consisted of Latin, Greek, English, French, mathematics and science, together with the common branches.

Closing exercises of this school in 1879 received very favorable comment from the New Orleans *Picayune*. 692 At this time the enrollment was approximately 130 pupils and the school was in charge of Mrs. Aby, a daughter of Mr. Gullet, assisted by Rev. L. D. Brainard, Leverett Brainard and Miss E. P. Roane. The idea of the Company was something of a novelty at this time and its apparent success caused the paper to express a hope that such a school would soon be established in every parish in the State. In 1880 and 1881 Prof. A. B. Chandler of New Orleans was in charge and the enrollment was about 200 pupils. 693 About

<sup>800</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1877, p. 193.

<sup>691</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, July 6, 1879.

<sup>693</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1881.

eight teachers were employed to care for this number and there seemed to be nothing in the way of success for the venture. Two or three years after this the building was destroyed by fire, and the Company did not feel that its success as a business enterprise warranted the heavy expense necessary for its operation, therefore it closed. From this time until the public school funds were materially increased Amite, like other towns of the State, had rather poor schools.

#### TERREBONNE PARISH

In the early days of the State, geographical influence made this parish inaccessible except by boat, therefore development of important activities, especially those of an educational nature, was more or less hampered. The "parochial" period and the "subsidy" period passed, and the Civil War was near at hand before the citizens of the parish appear to have made any attempt to care for the educational needs of their children. War conditions rendered their efforts practically useless, and by 1870 the matter of education seems to have been left to other agencies. In this condition of lethargy the parish remained until after the beginning of the present high school period, when, for some reason, interest was aroused to such a pitch that one of the first modern high school plants was erected at Houma.

### Houma Academy

Chartered in 1858 through the interest of Joseph Aycock, Adolph Verrett, Robert Daspit, Nicholas Rightor, Charles Tennant, Herman Lowenstein, Sidney Goode, Aubin Bourg and others, 694 this Academy had a most auspicious beginning. The building, located on lots donated by Robert Ruffin Barrow, 695 was rather pretentious for the times and was constructed at a cost of \$14,000 which was raised by the issuance of bonds. It cared for the education of both sexes, and provision was made for instruction in both elementary and higher branches. It was supported by tuition charges which averaged about \$5 per month, and it was doing work of such a character in 1860 that the State Superintendent of Education gave it favorable comment in his report. 696

<sup>694</sup> Houma Courier, Dec. 15, 1927.

<sup>695</sup> Terrebonne Parish Conveyance Record, Book 5, p. 181.

<sup>896</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1862, p. 89.

Operations must have continued through the war period, for the parish was not in the contested area of the State. However, this fact did not insure the success of the venture. Financial difficulties arose. The demands of the bondholders for payment could not be met, and the property was sold in 1871 under execution of a judgment that had been obtained against it, and its activity as a parish enterprise ceased. For Its influence could not have been very great, but the memory of its fate was so vivid that it was many years before the parish again came into the limelight of educational activity in the State.

#### UNION PARISH

In this parish there has not always been union, and this has been especially true in the matter of educational development. During the period of "parochial" activity there was not sufficient population to create any enthusiasm for learning, and the "subsidy" period had almost closed before interest could be awakened. From this time until the end of the Reconstruction period developments went along with little enthusiasm, and apparently without concert of action. After this, however, there was much enthusiasm and much interest, but community strife and dissension prevented the wholehearted support necessary for the establishment of any permanent educational enterprise.

# Union Male and Female Academy

Established by Act No. 81 of 1841, this Academy began too late to receive the benefits accorded other schools of the State. It was, however, given an appropriation of \$1,500 which records show was paid to the authorities of the school. Among those interested in this enterprise were Daniel Payne, Wilson Eubank, Wiley Underwood, John Taylor, Jeptha Colvin, Martin Hendricks, John Foezel, Joel Mixon and Peter J. Harvey. From these a board of trustees was selected, which was given perpetual succession and almost unlimited authority concerning the affairs of the Academy.

Records do not show that this Academy ever operated. However, the U. S. Census report for 1850 shows that this parish had two academies with four teachers and a total enrollment of

<sup>697</sup> Houma Courier, Dec. 15, 1927.

<sup>698</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.

125 pupils; on and conveyance records of Union Parish show that a judgment in favor of Wright and Williams was rendered against the Academy in 1850.700 With such circumstantial evidence, it is safe to conclude that there was some operation of the Academy during this period. However, this marks the end, unless it developed into another school which, by a devious line, appears to have continued until the present high school period.

### Farmerville Institute

This school was incorporated in 1859, and its first board of trustees was composed of B. F. Dillard, George A. Kilgore, S. W. Ramsey, H. P. Anderson, H. Rezonburg and E. E. Lee. <sup>701</sup> It was located on a five-acre tract of land which the board of trustees purchased from Mr. Rezonburg, and it was stated that this was the same tract that the police jury had donated to Union Academy years before.

With a beginning that was apparently brighter than that of the Academy, this school had many difficulties. It was closed by the war soon after its organization. When hostilities ceased and activities were resumed it was faced with a suit for debt which resulted in a judgment, and not having the funds to pay this judgment its property was sold to Steen and Trimble. Through some arrangement, however, operations were continued for a few years until the property was turned over to East Carroll Parish in payment of claims against Union Parish for misappropriated funds. How or where the school was conducted after this is not known, but some years afterward Edward Everett, a banker of Farmerville, redeemed the property and donated it to the parish school board, and it is now occupied by the present Farmerville High School.

This school was supported by tuition charges which were never more than \$5 per month, and the course consisted of those subjects which pupils desired to study. There were no grades in those days, but there were classes, and for certain subjects every pupil in the school was in the same class.

<sup>800</sup> U. S. Census Report, 1850, p. 478.

<sup>700</sup> Union Parish Conveyance Record, Book D, p. 282.

<sup>701</sup> Ibid., Book I, p. 418.

<sup>702</sup> Personal interview with Edward Everett of Farmerville, La.

Little is known of teachers who conducted the school. Prof. J. E. Trimble taught there in 1860 and was assisted by Misses Bell and Menageo. He must have taught there immediately after the war, as he was a resident of Farmerville for some years afterward. In 1868 and 1869 Prof. H. T. Lewis had charge, assisted by Mrs. E. A. Hargis, the latter teacher remaining there for several years. At later times Miss Sue Tabor, a graduate of Homer Female College, Miss Hammondsly and Mrs. Trimble taught there, but dates of their services are not available. From the beginning of the 1880's to 1900 this school could barely operate, therefore it had little influence in the development of the citizenship of the community.

The building was a two-story brick structure with ample space for the number of pupils in attendance. In 1874 it was condemned and a frame building was erected in its place, which was used until the present high school building was erected. Among those who attended this school were Governor W. W. Heard, Carl Pleasant, W. L. Trimble, W. N. McFarland, J. G. Trimble and Miss Louise Trimble, some of whom are still living.

#### Concord Institute

Organized at Shiloh about 1877 by Rev. J. P. Everett, a Baptist minister, this school had a very active existence until its destruction by fire in 1888. It was conducted in a one-story frame building, having five or six classrooms, and was located on a five-acre tract of land which gave ample space for all play activities of that day.<sup>705</sup> While not organized as a sectarian school, the religious atmosphere of a Baptist community cast a strong reflection on it.

The course pursued was narrow in some respects and broad in others. All mathematical subjects were taught, as well as all Latin and Greek given in the most progressive colleges. In English and in history only the average courses were given, and so little attention was given to science and other subjects that its graduates often had to do extra work when they entered college.

<sup>703</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1860, p. 92.

<sup>704</sup> Personal interview with Mrs. Sue Barnes of Farmerville, La.

<sup>705</sup> Union Parish Conveyance Record, Book N, p. 233.

The thoroughness of instruction in the subjects given major attention was such that all graduates received advanced standing in these subjects on entering college.<sup>706</sup>

This school maintained very rigid discipline at all times. In this matter its influence was such that the little town put into effect a curfew law which was practiced until the end of the school's existence. Boys and girls attending here had to leave all thoughts of social matters aside, and dates, as we knew them today, were not thought of from the beginning of the session until its close.

The reputation of this school was such that pupils from all sections of the State went there for training. No boarding facilities were provided by the school, but this feature was cared for by the citizens of the community. It was maintained by tuition charges which ranged from \$2.50 to \$5.00 per month, and during its most successful years the enrollment did not exceed 200 pupils.

Only three principals had charge after its organization. Prof. Freeman was there from 1877 to about 1880. Prof. John Robinson then took charge, and he was followed by Prof. E. M. Corry who remained there until it closed. Among assistants who were there at various times were Mrs. E. A. Hargis, Miss Rose Benson, Miss Fanny Robinson, Captain J. D. Hamilton and Miss Annie Pleasant. Many students of this section of the State are indebted to Concord Institute for their education, and among these were Mrs. W. H. Allen of Ruston, Governor R. G. Pleasant of Shreveport, Judge Robert Roberts of Shreveport, and Edward Everett of Farmerville. The activities of those whom it trained have proved the worth of this school, but its destruction happened during a time of change and institutions of its type had to go.

#### Everett Institute

With a very high-sounding name, this school was organized at Spearsville by the Everett Baptist Association under the leadership of John W. Everett. It was a sectarian school and its operations lasted from 1891 until the beginning of the present high school system. The community in which it was located was rather populous and furnished an enrollment reported to have

<sup>706</sup> Personal interview with Edward Everett of Farmerville, La.

<sup>707</sup> Personal interview with Mrs. W. H. Allen of Ruston, La.

been more than 200 pupils when the school was at the peak of its success; however, by 1899 this was less than 100 pupils and but three teachers were employed to take care of these.<sup>708</sup>

The course pursued was divided into three departments: primary, academic and collegiate, and its support was furnished by tuition, assistance from the Association, and perhaps apportionments from the parish on a prorata basis. It is reported to have been a thriving school and was very popular soon after its organization, but the idea of a State-supported school was getting too strong a hold at this time for private institutions of this type to successfully continue. Prof. George W. Mason was principal in 1899, but nothing is known about other principals. It cared for the education of the children of this community at a time when other agencies were doing little, but when these agencies began to come into their own, the school passed into the discard where so many others had ended.

#### VERNON PARISH

Location had much to do with tardiness in educational development in this parish. Like "Imperial Calcasieu" it was, to some extent, an uninhabited expanse before the Civil War, and for many years after this period schools in the parish were hardly worthy of the name. After the beginning of the present high school period progress was very slow, and even today the parish has trouble keeping pace with the standards of the State.

### Leesville Academy

The date of the establishment of this school is not known. It was mentioned in the press of Alexandria in 1873 when tribute was paid to Leesville for having made a start in the educational field, and in this tribute the editor apologized for his tardiness by saying that he had not known before that Leesville had made such progress. Top At this time Prof. Williams, recently of Pass Christian College, was in charge and the organization followed the old plan of having separate departments for boys and girls. A boarding department was maintained in connection with the school, which indicated that patronage was drawn from beyond the limits of the town.

<sup>708</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1898-99, p. 70.

<sup>709</sup> Alexandria Louisiana Democrat, August 7, 1873.

The following year a citizen of Leesville reported to the press at Alexandria that the school was in a flourishing condition and that it would soon receive a charter which would give it the privilege of conferring degrees. He expressed the pride of the community in having such a school in its midst. 710 No information concerning this school tells anything of its course or of its life. Reconstruction days were demanding tribute in most parishes of the State at this time, and this school may have passed with them.

#### WASHINGTON PARISH

Originally a portion of St. Tammany Parish, Washington was not influenced in its educational development by reflection from that part of its parent. Records do not show a beginning until it took advantage of legislative beneficience in 1838, but from this date the parish had a school that was worthy of the name, and which, through vicissitudes and changes, continued its existence to the present high school period.

## Franklinton Academy

Act No. 71 of 1838 provided for the incorporation of this Academy, and among those responsible for its organization were William Simmons, J. A. Irvine, Hezekiah Mayes, James S. Bickhorn, Thomas C. Warner, Robert F. Sibley and Joel Pearson. It was provided that the site for the school should be selected by the police jury; it was given an annual appropriation of \$1,000 for five years, conditioned on the care of indigent children; and it was stipulated that not less than one indigent child should be selected from each ward of the parish. Additional assistance was granted by Act No. 30 of 1840, which provided an appropriation of \$1,500 for the erection of suitable buildings. Records show that the officials of the school received \$5,500,711 which was \$1,000 short of the entire amount appropriated.

Nothing is known of its early operations. The U. S. Census report for 1840 lists two academies in the parish, one of which must have been this school. The Census report for 1850 is blank in the academy column for Washington Parish, but A. J. Johnson, who moved to the parish in 1856, states that the school was

<sup>710</sup> Ibid., Feb. 7, 1874.

<sup>711</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.

operating at that time. It was housed in a one-story frame building with four classrooms, had an enrollment of from 75 to 100 pupils, and was in charge of a principal and three assistants. No aid coming from the State, it was maintained by tuition charges which ranged from \$3.50 to \$5.00 per month. In 1860 the school had more than 100 pupils and its course was divided into two departments, primary and higher branches, the latter consisting of history, algebra, geometry, trigonometry, surveying, Latin, Greek, French and English. At this time the pupils were drawn from all parts of this section of the State and from southern Mississippi. The report of the State Superintendent of Education stated that it was doing more for the cause of education than any other school in this section of the country.<sup>712</sup>

The Civil War period suspended its activities, but when the clouds had rolled away and preliminary adjustments had been made, its doors were reopened and a new start was made. The struggle was rather difficult at times and no doubt its existence was saved by aid from the Peabody Fund between 1868 and 1870.<sup>713</sup> Reconstruction days seriously hampered its activities and left conditions generally in such a demoralized state that reorganization was necessary. In the early 1880's Walter L. Smith led a movement toward this end and its name was changed from Franklinton Academy to Franklinton Central Institute, using the same location and building so long occupied by the Academy.<sup>714</sup>

Under the new plan the situation began to improve. There was greater interest in education and business conditions were better, and best of all, the State was working out its own destiny, which had some reflection on school activities. Growth was slow but permanent, and by 1890 a larger physical plant was needed. A two-story frame building was erected, having ten classrooms and a large auditorium, which gave the Institute one of the best plants in the State. The progress made by 1895 warranted further expansion. A dormitory was erected to supply the demand for boarding facilities, and the scope of the school's activities was materially broadened. With this change, operations were continued until 1907 when the entire plant was destroyed by a storm.

<sup>712</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1860, p. 95.

<sup>713</sup> Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146 ff.

<sup>714</sup> Personal interview with A. J. Johnston of Franklinton, La.

Of early teachers, the names of only two who taught before the Civil War are remembered, Michael O'Rourke and Stephen Ellis; and the latter may have had charge immediately after the war. W. H. Dixon was the principal during the Peabody period from 1868 to 1870, with J. A. Booth and S. R. Ellis as assistants. However, as Mr. Dixon was reported to have been at Greensburg about the same time, the date of his incumbency is doubtful. After reorganization resulted in the creation of Franklinton Central Institute, it appears that W. D. Bean assumed charge, but the length of his administration is not certain. R. D. Williams was managing the affairs of the Institute in 1890, with two assistants; George D. Frees was at the helm in 1898; and filling the period between Mr. Bean and Mr. Frees were J. H. Hicks, Mr. Burton, Mr. Mooney and L. D. McCollister.

From the time of its organization in 1838 until the high school period this institution cared for the education of the children of this parish and of this section of the State. Old citizens of today point with pride to the training they received there. Names of those who attended during the early days are not known, but it is safe to assume, from the school's reputation, that all the prominent citizens of the parish and of surrounding parishes took advantage of opportunities furnished by this school. Truly then, it should ever occupy a bright place in the history of the development of Washington Parish.

#### WEBSTER PARISH

This parish was originally a part of the Claiborne District, and as such its history is filled with many wild tales of trial and trouble in the process of its development. It was still a part of this district when its first educational venture was launched at Minden, and, after the separation from its parent, this venture was so successfully continued that it received praise and commendation from other sections of the State. This, however, was not without great effort, and Webster Parish is to be congratulated for having had, in its early days, a leadership with that foresight, enthusiasm and determination sufficient to insure development in all important activities, especially that of education.

717 Ibid., 1898, p. 70.

<sup>715</sup> Louisiana Journal of Education, III, 146 ff.

<sup>718</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1891, p. 237.

### Minden Academy

Charles H. Veeder was largely responsible for the incorporation of this school, and among those associated with him were Ben Frazier, Tillinghast Vaughan, Reuben Drake, Charles G. Long, Hiram Wilson, Edward R. Olcutt, William Harkins, R. S. Patton, W. S. Purnell, R. H. Thompson, James Lee, William Mc-Kenney, John Henderson and Willis Hammonds. As this Academy was organized during the "subsidy" period, it received the usual appropriation of \$1,000 annually for five years, conditioned on the care of indigent children. Soon after its incorporation an additional appropriation of \$2,900 was made to aid in its operations, but it was specifically stated that this was not to be paid until it was shown that a mortgage against the school in favor of Charles H. Veeder had been cancelled.

The location of the Academy was on lot 30 as designated on the plat of the town of Minden. Just how the Academy came into possession of this property is not disclosed by the record, but it was sold to James Lee by Charles H. Veeder in 1840, who in turn sold it to the Academy in 1842, the name "academy property" being mentioned in each transfer. From this it seems that some financial entanglement existed, which was doubtless the reason for the appropriation of \$2,900 for relief in 1840.

There is some intimation that the school was intended for boys only, but it appears that it was attended by both boys and girls until about 1850 when there was a change in the name and type of the school. Its operations were conducted by Rev. R. T. Boggs, Henry M. Stafford, Prof. Burke, Rev. W. M. Brooks and Rev. W. H. Scales until 1850, though information does not state the order in which these principals had charge. Nothing is known of those who were in attendance during the early years. Its support was rather bountiful from the the State until 1843, being \$6,900,722 and after this time it is presumed that it was maintained solely by tuition charges. The withdrawal of State aid was no doubt a sad blow, and the financial stress of the years following brought an end to Minden Academy in 1850.

<sup>718</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1837-38, pp. 105-106, Act No. 104, approved March 12, 1838.

<sup>719</sup> Ibid., 1840, p. 139, Act No. 124, approved March 28, 1840.

<sup>730</sup> Webster Parish Conveyance Record, Claiborne 1, p. 341.

<sup>721</sup> Harris and Hulse, History of Claiborne Parish, 99 ff.

<sup>732</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 66-67.

### Minden Female Seminary

Sometime in 1850 the city fathers of Minden decided that the sexes should be separated while attending school and Minden Academy was changed to Minden Female Seminary. There were intimations of further financial difficulties, but this cannot be substantiated. John S. Garvin now assumed charge of the girls' school, but resigned before the close of 1850 and his place was filled by J. D. Watkins who had charge of the boys' school at the time. Other teachers, among them A. B. George, helped to carry on for the girls' school, and this arrangement was so satisfactory that it was continued for about three years. In 1853 J. L. Slack was elected principal of the girls' school, and shortly after he began his duties he had visions of a greater school and began to lay the foundation for the college which was soon to be organized.

## Minden Female College

This institution was incorporated by Act No. 245 of 1854. As the Academy was largely the work of Charles H. Veeder, so was the College largely the work of J. L. Slack, principal of the Seminary. The change from the Seminary to the College was made by a resolution of the board of trustees of the Seminary, which was sanctioned by the patrons of the school and by legislative enactment. The first board of trustees was composed of Drs. John M. Sandidge, John R. Evans, Joseph Hooper, Daniel McFarland and A. McIntyre, and Messrs. J. L. Hodges, Isaac Murrell, Charles Chaffe, Henry Carlton, Issac F. Sibley, W. M. Smith and J. L. Slack. The College was given authority to confer degrees and all other literary honors usually granted by female institutions, and it was provided that all privileges enjoyed by the Seminary should be vested in the College.

The location of the College was in the old Seminary property which was purchased from John R. Evans who gave a "quitclaim" title.<sup>724</sup> The record does not show how Evans came into possession of this property, but it may have been through some claim against the old Academy or against the Seminary. The fact that he did not convey by warranty title shows that his claim was perhaps only a cloud on the title and this plan was followed for

<sup>723</sup> Harris and Hulse, History of Claiborne Parish, 99 ff.

<sup>724</sup> Webster Parish Conveyance Record, Claiborne 1, p. 395.

the purpose of correction. The Seminary also transferred all its claims to the College,<sup>725</sup> and shortly after its organization other property was donated to the College,<sup>726</sup> which gave it a site sufficiently large for a real campus.

For the efforts put forth in the organization of this school, recognition was received from the State in an appropriation of \$5,000 for assistance in its work.<sup>727</sup> This appropriation, however, was conditioned on the care of indigent students, the provision being that two such students from each Congressional district should receive instruction free of charge for four years. The Governor of the State was authorized to nominate students for these scholarships, but the College was not required to care for more than eight such students at any one time.

Resigning for other fields in 1856, Mr. Slack was succeeded by Rev. J. Franklin Ford, a Presbyterian minister, who came from Shreveport where he had been in charge of the North Louisiana Collegiate Institute. 728 Rev. Ford conducted the affairs of the College for six years with the assistance of six teachers, who in 1858 were Misses Susan Hardy, S. V. H. Butler, L. Brainard and L. Durand, and Professors J. Luther and E. R. Thompson. 729 When he left for Shreveport in 1862, he was succeeded by Rev. J. E. Bright who remained in charge until the session of 1870-71. Rev. C. B. Russell then took charge, but ill health forced him to resign soon afterward, and one of the assistants, Miss Mildred Boyle, assumed charge and held the position until 1876. Colonel Thomas O. Benton of Monroe was then selected as president of the College, remaining there until 1879. During part of the time he had charge, his wife and two of his daughters were assisting him, which made it more or less of a family affair. 730 On his retirement Colonel Benton was succeeded by George D. Alexander, who had been in charge of the boys' school previous to this, and he remained in charge until 1886 when he was succeeded by Major A. L. Cox. For two years Major Cox continued his leadership, when he was replaced by Prof. B. H. Shearer. 731 Assisting Prof. Shearer were Professors E. D. Spann and Garrison, Misses Dubose and Wriesler, and Mrs. Shearer and Mrs. Wren.

<sup>725</sup> Ibid., Claiborne 2, p. 780.

<sup>726</sup> Ibid., p. 825 1/2.

<sup>727</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1855, p. 12, Act No. 14, approved February 26, 1855.

<sup>728</sup> Harris and Hulse, History of Claiborne Parish, 99 ff.

<sup>729</sup> Advertisement in Mt. Lebanon Louisiana Baptist, August 12, 1858.

<sup>730</sup> Harris and Hulse, History of Claiborne Parish, 99 ff.

<sup>731</sup> Advertisement in Minden Weekly Tribune, July 2, 1879.

Sometime after 1886, probably during the time of Prof. Shearer, there was a consolidation of the schools of Minden into one institution which cared for both boys and girls. In this Minden was probably following the lead of Homer, in which town the consolidation was effected in 1885. After Mr. Shearer the record is not clear, but he was probably followed by Prof. Burke who changed the name of the school to Jefferson Davis College, which was not a success. Prof. Burke left Minden in 1893 to take charge of Acadia College at Crowley. In 1895 Minden High School was in charge of Prof. Spann, which school was the outgrowth of progress that had taken place in the years that had passed.

The course of the College was rather broad for a girls' school of those days. In 1858 it was announced that the course would consist of English, French, Latin, literature, science, mathematics, composition, history, music and art. By 1879 other subjects had been added and instruction was given in English, Latin, rhetoric, history, mythology, geography, physiology, goemetry, algebra, arithmetic, natural philosophy, astronomy, chemistry and literature.

The type of instruction given in this school was of a very high order and helped to make it one of the leading educational lights in this section of the State for girls. It received enthusiastic support from patrons and from the local press until after the public school spirit began to make inroads on its patronage. Interest began to lag in the 1880's and in 1883 the editor of the paper commented on the fact that the official body of the school would not attend the closing exercises. On this occasion there was an important meeting of the alumnae for the purpose of trying to arouse enthusiasm. The meeting was addressed by Mrs. Mattie Williams of Shreveport, a member of the graduating class of 1860, but all that could be said and done by the alumnae on this occasion was not sufficient to long stem the tide.

The list of those known to have attended this school is not very long, and very few are now living. Mrs. Mattie Williams of the class of 1860 was among the first graduates of the College. Miss Julia Gunby was the only graduate in 1879,734 the class of 1882 was composed of Misses Mildred Webb, Fannie Murff and

<sup>732</sup> Advertisement in Mt. Lebanon Louisiana Baptist, August 12, 1858.

<sup>733</sup> Minden Weekly Tribune, June 23, 1883. 734 Ibid., July 2, 1879.

Mary Hunter,<sup>735</sup> while that of 1883 was composed of Misses Minnie Brown, Viola Gusminger and Dottie Fort.<sup>736</sup> Between 1886 and 1888 Mesdames Nettie Holmes, Jennie Chaffe, Alice, Emma Sandlin, Sallie Goodwill, Aylma Fuller and Mattie Baugh were in attendance, but it is not known whether they graduated, because the school was soon to cease as a girls' college.<sup>737</sup>

During its successful days this schol had few equals in the State and no superiors. The girls of the leading families of this parish and of this section of the State owe their education to it, and they exemplified in their lives and characters the intellectual, cultural and moral principles which were instilled in them while students at Minden Female College.

## Minden Male Academy

Beginning in 1850, when Minden Academy was converted into Minden Female Seminary, this school continued its activities, except during the Civil War period, until it was consolidated with the girls' school between 1886 and 1888. It was located on property which was donated to it for school purposes in 1857 by W. W. Drake. This property was 160 feet wide and 200 feet long, and is now used for a park.

The first principal of this school was J. D. Watkins, and he was assisted by A. B. George and others. It is not known how long Mr. Watkins remained in charge, but he appears to have had charge of the seiminary in connection with this school until 1853. The names of other principals do not appear to be of record until after the war when J. H. Brantley was conducting its affairs. Charles H. Gordon followed Mr. Brantley in 1872, and the next record shows that Tom Fort, father of Walton Fort of Minden, was principal in 1878. Prof. George D. Alexander was in charge in 1879<sup>741</sup> and was followed by George C. Thatcher in 1880, when he accepted a position in the girls' school. Prof. E. D. Spann was then elected principal, 43 and it is presumed that he was still in

<sup>785</sup> Ibid., June 8, 1882.

<sup>736</sup> Ibid., June 21, 1883.

<sup>737</sup> Minden Signal-Tribune, July 21, 1921.

<sup>738</sup> Webster Parish Conveyance Record, Claiborne 2, p. 48.

<sup>739</sup> Harris and Hulse, History of Claiborne Parish, 99 ff.

<sup>740</sup> Personal interviews with Walton Fort and D. W. Stewart, both of Minden, La.

<sup>741</sup> Advertisement in Minden Weekly Tribune, August 20, 1879.

<sup>742</sup> Advertisement in ibid., June 26, 1880.

<sup>743</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 17, 1882.

charge when the schools were consolidated, as he was a member of the faculty in 1888 when Prof. Shearer was conducting Minden's school affairs.

The course of the school was divided into three departments: primary, academic and college; but the subjects taught in these departments were not listed in any information concerning it. The support of the school came from tuition charges in the early days, but after the war there was an arrangement whereby it received apportionments from the parish on a prorata basis.<sup>744</sup> For this aid the school took care of all boys of the parish for a period of twenty weeks free of charge; however, during the remainder of the session there was a tuition charge of from \$2.50 to \$5.00 per month.

There may have been high sports in the success of this school, but the local paper gave little attention to its activities, and this was true even when much publicity and praise were given the girls' school. From a few statements it is presumed that the peak of its success was during the time that Alexander and Thatcher were at the head of its affairs. Among those who attended it at various times are Walton Fort, Arthur Chaffe, Judge L. K. Watkins, Jack Miller, Fred Goodwill, Edward Watson, C. S. Watson, J. W. Macdonald, J. Y. Webb, S. G. Webb and J. T. Watkins, many of whom are very prominent in the affairs of Webster Parish today.<sup>744a</sup>

Without pomp or ceremony this Academy came into existence. Without publicity and with little praise it carried on its work of building manhood for Webster Parish and for the State. Without notice it was consolidated with another school and its identity lost. Notwithstanding all this, it left an impress on the citizenship of Minden and of Webster Parish, and with such result its existence was far from futile.

#### WINN PARISH

The location of this parish being far inland, with no transportation facilities except that of the wagon trail, it was impossible for it to take any active part in educational development during the early days. There may have been schools in the widely separated communities, but they could not have been other than

<sup>744</sup> Ibid., Sept. 3, 1879.

<sup>744</sup>a Personal interviews with Walton Fort and D. W. Stewart, both of Minden, La.

those of a very elementary type, and the record does not show that any of them were of academy rank until after the Civil War.

### Atlanta Male and Female Institute

This school was incorporated by Act No. 106 of 1870. It was given an appropriation of \$2,500 for the completion of buildings, and later, in 1884, \$1,000 was appropriated for repairs. It was provided that it should be a part of the public school system of the State, that its supervision was to be more or less in charge of the State Superintendent, and it was specifically stated that there should be no discrimination relative to attendance on account of race or color. It was the second school to be chartered by the carpetbag government, the first being Baton Rouge College which was chartered in 1869.

The history of this school does not appear to have paralleled that of Baton Rouge College in the matter of prosperity. Whether it cared for children without regard to race or color is not shown by the record, but its operations came down to the present high school period and it is, no doubt, responsible for the present Atlanta High School.

The first principal of the school was Prof. George. <sup>746</sup> It is not known who succeeded him, but Prof. A. M. Wailes was conducting its affairs in 1886. In 1888 Prof. H. L. Brian took charge and under his supervision the course of the school was reorganized and a complete graded system was put into effect. Prof. Brian was succeeded by Prof. Joseph Paul in 1889. Mrs. C. M. Thrasher and others assisted Prof. Paul, and the enrollment at this time was approximately 150 pupils.

### Other Schools

Mt. Zion Male and Female Academy, near the south line of the parish, was operating under the supervision of the Methodist Church in 1890,<sup>747</sup> but information does not show when it was organized or when it ceased to operate. C. C. Harris, a member of the congregation, was president of the board of trustees. Beach Creek Academy, near Flat Creek, was operating about the

<sup>745</sup> Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana, 483.

<sup>748</sup> Ibid., 494.

<sup>747</sup> Ibid.

same time and was under the supervision of Riley J. Wilson, present Congressman from the fifth district. There was doubtless a school at Winnfield, but it must have been a part of the public school system and received all its support from parish funds.

#### PART III

### THE PAROCHIAL ACADEMY IN LOUISIANA

In laying the foundation for a new colony or for a new nation, it has ever been the custom for the church and the school to go hand in hand with civil authority in the matter of organization. The beginning of Louisiana was not contrary to custom. Within ten years after the founding of New Orleans provision had been made for the organization of a school by the Ursulines, and from that time education under some authority has been in operation within the confines of the present State.

In this beginning there was no regular course. Girls were given a training that would prepare them for the emergencies of life in a new land, and for many years thereafter this was perhaps the only organized school within the limits of the present State. This does not mean, however, that there were no other schools. In every Catholic community a school was doubtless operated by the priest in connection with the church in his charge. An unconfirmed report informs us that there was such a school near Alexandria before the founding of New Orleans.

The Ursulines, together with the parish priests, carried on all educational activity that was under the supervision of the Catholic Church, for nearly a century after the organization of the colony in 1718, and the training given under this system was of untold benefit in after years.

It was some time after the State started its experiment before there was any organized effort toward parochial development of education as we know it today. The first efforts, after the enterprise of the Ursulines, were those of the Sisters of the Sacred Heart under the supervision of Madame Philippine Duchesne, who organized a school at Grand Coteau in 1821 and another at Convent in 1825. For the next twenty years these appear to have been the only attempts, but after this time others ventured into the field, and at the outbreak of the Civil War there were a number of such schools in the State, performing a service that made for the best of citizenship.

After the close of hostilities, and the period of readjustment and reconstruction, there was a demand for expansion to meet the needs of educational training. Other schools were established, and by the time the old academy period of the State had melted away into the new public school system, these had become firmly established, and many of them are today on the list of State-Approved Private High Schools.

#### ASCENSION PARISH

Parochial education in those parishes where the population has been largely Catholic has been rather active since the 1840's and has been especially active since Reconstruction days. Of those that have been specially favored with this type of education, Ascension Parish ranks high and the beginning was at an early date. Several of these academies have doubtless been organized in this parish, but there is a meager report of only one.

### St. Vincent's Academy

From reports, this school was perhaps the first of its class to be established in Ascension Parish and was probably among the first to be established in the State. Organized by the Sisters of Charity sometime between 1844 and 1848, it has had a long career. The record has little information regarding its activity except that its operation has been successful. Graduation exercises in 1896 marked the 52nd annual closing, with one graduate, Miss Mary Greeg. In 1898 seven girls were graduated, Misses Irene Carmouche, Eudalie Duchang, Haidee Weeks, Ozale Godberry, Florence Lafargue, Ella Proffit and Carrie Quimby.

The record was not pursued further, but this school is today on the list of State-Approved Private High Schools.

<sup>1</sup> Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Louisiana, I, 220.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> New Orleans Picayune, June 9, 1896.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid., June 20, 1898.

#### AVOYELLES PARISH

Though not among the first, this parish did not lag far behind the other Catholic parishes in the matter of parochial education. The school established was the first of its order organized in the State, and the mother house remained in the parish until its removal to Shreveport shortly after the close of the Civil War.

## Convent of Presentation

The Convent of Presentation, or Daughters of the Cross, was organized about 1855. In 1856, through the efforts of Sisters Marie Magdalene le Conait, Marie Jeanne Kerlean, Marie Anne Gourion, Marie Catherine Brian, Jeanne Jerome Daniel, Marie Bodea and Jeanne Marie Kerneau, it was incorporated with powers and privileges usually granted to such institutions. Its location was at Hydropolis, sometimes called Cocoville, about two miles from Marksville, where it remained until 1866 when it was moved to Marksville. Its buildings were sufficient to care for 50 pupils, had boarding facilities, and its operating expenses were met by tuition charges.

The course pursued provided for work in both primary and academic departments, and, in its early days, included English, French, history, chronology, mythology, natural philosophy, rhetoric, geography, astronomy, bookkeeping, needlework, plain sewing, tapestry, embroidery and dancing, which in later years was broadened to meet new needs and new standards.<sup>5</sup> The school year was ten and one-half months and the charge for this was from \$150 to \$200, depending on the grade of work taken. There was an extra charge of \$20 for those who remained during the summer vacation. Regulations regarding discipline were uniform and rigid. No visitors, except relatives or those authorized by relatives, were allowed, and during the school year no leave of absence was granted pupils to visit relatives or friends.

At the very outset this institution was successful and its advancement continued until the outbreak of hostilities between the North and the South. For the next fifteen years, a bare existence was all that could be expected. Its recovery was slow

Laws of Louisiana, 1856, pp. 38-39, Act No. 54, approved March 7, 1856.
 Marksville Villager, Jan. 9, 1858.

but substantial, and its influence and popularity increased until it held an important place in the educational activity of the parish.

The prestige it achieved was due to the faithful service of its leaders. Mother Hyacinth, who later became the leader of the Order in the State, gave her best efforts to its organization. While it remainded at Hydropolis Sister Alexis and Mother Theresa added much to its reputation, and after it was moved to Marksville Sisters Anna, Angelica, Gertrude and Beatrice contributed greatly to its development and success.

It was organized as a girls' school, but it took care of the education of boys in the lower grades. Many girls of the parish graduated from this school, and one of its leading graduates, Mrs. Eva Gaines, was later principal of the public school in Marksville, a position which she held for several years. Among the boys who were in attendance while in the lower grades, Dr. S. de Nux, Dr. Alton de Nux, his nephew, Dr. Emeric Laborde, Samuel Moreau and Clifford Laborde achieved prominence in later years.

This school drew patronage from the cultured and refined families of the parish and had a reputation beyond reproach. Today one can meet grandmothers of prominent families in and about Marksville, who point with pride to the school that was responsible for their educational development. Progressive years of activity brought increased attendance, added to its influence and prosperity, and placed it on the list of State-Approved Private High Schools.

#### EAST BATON ROUGE PARISH

Education in this parish during the early days was cared for by the State, first under the parochial system, then by private enterprise under the "subsidy" system. When the latter plan was abandoned in 1842, all worthwhile educational activity was carried on by private enterprise. Denominational influence was responsible for the organization of a few schools, but these, with the exception of those under the supervision of the Catholic Church, did not have a background sufficient to justify permanence. However, the activity of the Catholic Church made little progress educationally until after the period of Reconstruction.

This may be attributed to the fact that Baton Rouge had very active private schools in Readvilla and the Collegiate Institute, which schools were headed by two of the most popular and most efficient educators in the State. After 1880, when these two schools were giving way to the public school idea, parochial education began to wield more influence and the facilities of the Convent that had been established were taxed to the limit.

## St. Peter and Paul's College

Organized by the Jesuits about 1849, this school functioned for a period of seven years. It was housed in a brick building located on North Street, presumably the same property on which St. Vincent's Academy for boys now stands, and reference to notarial records of East Baton Rouge Parish shows that this property belonged to a teaching order of the Catholic Church at that time.<sup>6</sup>

The local press did not appear to notice this school until 1852 when an account of public examinations was published. Judging from the content of the examinations, this school would rank little, if any, above a good elementary school of today. Facilities for taking care of a few boarders had been arranged, and charges were \$175 per year for all expenses. Day pupils were charged a tuition fee of-from \$4 to \$5 per month. In the announcement calling attention to the special advantages of the school, it was specifically stated that it could furnish no money to pupils, and that parents should make a deposit with the director in charge to take care of "accidental" expense.

Notices concerning this institution appeared regularly until 1856, when it was announced that it would close.<sup>8</sup> The priests teaching there moved to Grand Coteau where they took charge of a collegiate institute. The site and buildings were then purchased by Miss Victor, directress of St. Mary's Academy for girls, and presumably were used for such purpose until shortly after the capture of Baton Rouge by Federal forces during the Civil War.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> East Baton Rouge Parish Conveyance Record, Book I, p. 155.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Advertisement in Baton Rouge Daily Comet, Sept. 7, 1852.

<sup>8</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 16, 1856.

## St. Joseph's Academy

This school was established in the 1870's and during its early days took care of the education of both boys and girls. It was located at the corner of Church and Florida streets and is still operating at the same place.

Records of its early activities are not available, but comments on the closing exercises in 1880, a very long program, expressed the hope that it would soon be included among the favorite educational institutions of the city. Graduates were first mentioned in 1881 when a class of three, Misses Fanny Pierce, Mamie McMillan and Marie Roux, completed the prescribed course. The names of several boys appeared on the program and among them were Alex Grouchy, Eugene Cazedessus, August Strenzke and Hubert Wax, all of whom became prominent figures in the city's development. Announcement was made at this time that boys could no longer be cared for, as the work was becoming too heavy. It was further stated that a movement had been started by the Catholic Brothers for the establishment of a boys' school, which became a reality a few years later when St. Vincent's Academy was opened.

Reports between 1881 and 1885 give little information concerning the school's activities, but in 1885 there was an account of a long program given during the closing exercises. <sup>11</sup> The graduating class was composed of Misses K. Costello, M. Walsh, Rosa Heisman, Lee Hebert and Julia McGrath. No mention was made of the class of 1886, but in 1887 Misses L. Canon, A. McCabe and M. Poirier completed the course. <sup>12</sup>

After this time the newspaper reports contain little except announcements regarding the opening dates and the closing exhibitions, together with the general comment that the school was a success. Organized during a period of stress, it helped the cause of education in a way that has been worthy of note; it filled a place in the development of Baton Rouge of which its inhabitants are justly proud, and it is today one of the approved private high schools of the State.

Baton Rouge Louisiana Capitolian, May 10, 1880.

Ibid., June 25, 1881.
 Baton Rouge Weekly Advocate, June 27, 1885.
 Ibid., July 2, 1887.

#### CADDO PARISH

Lack of educational development through parochial activity in this parish before the Civil War was in keeping with the lack of such development on the part of other forces. A convent was established in Shreveport about 1860, but it was of primary rank, and its accomplishments were greatly handicapped by the stress of the times. Soon after the war clouds had disappeared a new school was established. The time was not propitious, and many obstacles had to be overcome; but zeal, interest, energy and enthusiasm overcame these, and by the time this section of the State had somewhat recovered from the ravages of Reconstruction it was on the road to success. From that time until the present day the parochial schools of Shreveport have had an admirable record.

### St. Vincent's Academy

At the outbreak of the Civil War, Captain M. Nutt and his wife left their home near Shreveport and gave their services to the Confederate cause. They never returned, and in 1868 their property, then in very bad repair, was purchased by the Daughters of the Cross for educational purposes. Before the close of the year, a one-story building with seven rooms had been made ready and school was in operation. The attendance was very small but this was supplemented by a few pupils who came from St. Mary's Convent, a primary school that had been established in Shreveport in 1860. Among those coming from St. Mary's were Miss Bettie Scott and Mrs. Peter Youree, the latter having the honor of being the first graduate of St. Vincent's.

The mother house of the Daughters of the Cross was at the Convent of Presentation in Cocoville, near Marksville, which school had been established in 1856. Shreveport was considered a better location than Cocoville and the mother house was moved to St. Vincent's in 1869. The Reverand Mother Theresa, then in charge, brought with her several novices and postulants which swelled the ranks of St. Vincent's and made the future look more promising.

<sup>13</sup> Personal interview with managers of St. Vincent's Academy.

Organized at the beginning of the Reconstruction period, very trying times were just ahead. Added to other trials was the yellow fever epidemic of 1873 which laid a heavy hand on the school and those who were interested in its welfare. The Sisters rendered great service to the sick and the dying, and three of their number, together with five priests who were doing like service, paid the supreme sacrifice.

After these vicissitudes, progress was slow but sure, and by 1889 a new era was at hand. A new three-story brick building was erected to relieve the crowded conditions that had existed for several years and the attendance grew by leaps and bounds until this building was taxed to its capacity. The bishop of the diocese, Rt. Rev. A. Durier, gave the school every assistance at his command and its continued success was assured.

Beginning sixty-two years ago, this school has cared for the academic education of hundreds of girls in Shreveport and its vicinity and has drawn patronage from all parts of the State. A course of study has been pursued which in general has consisted of English, French, Latin, history, geography, arithmetic, algebra, geometry, literature, science, biology, chemistry, physics, civics and trigonometry.

Under able leaders the progress of this institution has continued and it is today one of the leading approved private high schools of the State. The first of its leaders was Mother Hyacinth, organizer of St. Vincent's, who came to America to further the interests of Catholic education. She was followed by Reverend Mother Theresa who moved the motherhouse to Shreveport in 1869 and who survived the trials and opposition to this move only two years. Of other leaders the names of Mothers Anna, Mary Eulalie and St. Bernard are indelibly inscribed on the pages of St. Vincent's history.

#### IBERVILLE PARISH

Parochial education in this parish has had a checkered though successful history. Before 1855 all private schools in the parish were operated by Protestants and were patronized by all denominations. From this date a change began to take place and soon after the Civil War Protestant schools disappeared. Public schools at that time were almost worthless, and those who wished to avail

<sup>14</sup> Personal interview with Joseph A. Grace of Plaquemine, La.

themselves of the advantages of a good education had to depend upon the parochial schools. These schools had such high standards that the public schools of the parish were late in making any headway, and it was not until after 1912 that the town of Plaquemine had a public high school that was worthy of the name.

## College of Immaculate Conception

In 1852 Rev. C. Chambost came from Jackson, Louisiana, to take charge of the church in Plaquemine. Seeing the need of a school in connection with the church, he bent his efforts in this direction. In 1853 Father A. Chambost, his brother, came to lend a hand in the cause, and by 1855 Father Sibileau had been added to the forces. The school that had been started was conducted in rented buildings, but this arrangement was very unsatisfactory. However, the school had made much progress and in 1856 it was incorporated with authority to confer degrees.

With incorporation came renewed efforts to secure a building suitable for the purposes of the school. Father Chambost was untiring in his activity and at last funds were raised through promises of every nature. Work was hastened and by February, 1858, the building was almost completed. But disaster was hovering just around the corner and while a few details were being finished preparatory to moving in, fire from an unknown origin destroyed in a few minutes the efforts of two years.<sup>17</sup> A new movement was started for another building, but all the spirit and enthusiasm were gone and it failed. The school was continued in a haphazard way until the Civil War started and then closed, never to reopen.

Support of this enterprise came from tuition charges. A boarding feature was connected with it, and \$250 per year covered all expenses for this. The course extended five years beyond the preparatory department for a degree. Boys under fifteen years of age were not permitted to enter without a certificate showing the grade of work that had been previously done, and boys under ten years of age could not enter without an understanding with parents regarding disciplinary measures. This school was very popular and had an enrollment of about 200 pupils when its future was blasted by the fire.

17 Pointe Coupée Democrat, Feb. 3, 1858.

<sup>18</sup> History of the Catholic Church at Plaquemine.

<sup>16</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1856, pp. 112-113, Act No. 136, approved March 19, 1856.

### St. Basil's Convent

The Sisters Marianite came to Plaquemine about 1857 to open a convent. Not having a building, operations were conducted in rented quarters until a suitable home could be erected. In 1859 lots 2, 3, 6, 7 and 8 of square 4 of the town of Plaquemine were purchased from Dr. Satcheley, and T. E. Grace and the Sisters immediately began to plan for a building. Confronted by war conditions, these plans were not completed until 1866, at which time St. Basil's really started, and has continued its operation from that time until the present day.

From the very beginning in the new home, the Sisters had a struggle. The College having ceased its operations, there was no school for boys, and St. Basil's made arrangements to take care of them. When Plaquemine Seminary ceased to function, St. Basil's was the only worthwhile school in the town, and for several years after this carried almost the entire load of educational training, especially for girls.

The reputation of this institution has been and is an enviable one. The course was such that a certificate of its completion has been sufficient to admit its graduates to all higher institutions without examination. Girls of all denominations have been accepted as students and its graduates are found in all sections of south Louisiana. Its influence has permeated the lives and characters of those who have been privileged to be trained there, and the reflection of this influence in their daily activities has made secure its place in the history of parochial education in the State.<sup>21</sup>

#### LAFAYETTE PARISH

Unlike academy development and the growth of public schools in this parish, the parochial system appears to have made a definite beginning rather early. Though this was in a small way and the training given therein was little beyond primary instruction, yet the seed planted has grown into a parochial system that ranks high in the State today.

<sup>18</sup> History of the Catholic Church at Plaquemine.

<sup>19</sup> Iberville Parish Conveyance Record, Book 6, #19, p. 28 and #44, p. 67.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> History of the Catholic Church at Plaquemine. <sup>21</sup> Personal interview with Mrs. Joseph A. Grace of Plaquemine, La.

### Mt. Carmel Convent

This school was established in 1846 by Father Megret, who had charge of the church in Lafayette at that time.<sup>22</sup> The good priest had grown tired of seeing children sent away from Lafayette to be educated, therefore he interested himself to the extent of buying property which he gave to the Convent on the condition that at least three Sisters would always be in charge as teachers. The location of this school was where the Brothers' school is now located. Growing rather rapidly, greater facilities were needed a few years later, and the property of the Masonic Lodge, where the present Convent is now located, was purchased. Growth continued and in 1873, the old Convent building being taxed beyond its limit, the present building was erected, and it has meet the needs of the institution since that time.

At the time this school was organized there was little thought of rank or grades. Primary fundamentals were the great need, and it was not until many years after its organization that it could be placed in the rank of academies. When such training became necessary the proper courses were introduced, and today this school is listed as one of the State-approved private high schools.

### LAFOURCHE PARISH

While the people of this parish took no active interest in the development of private nonsectarian schools during the period before the Civil War, they did interest themselves in the establishment of parochial schools during the 1850's. The schools thus organized operated through periods of depression into periods of affluence and are operating today as State-approved private high schools.

## Thibodaux College

This school was incorporated by Act No. 98 of 1859.<sup>23</sup> It was given authority to confer degrees, a corporate life of twenty-five years, and it was stipulated that Charles Schifferstein should be its president. Shortly after it was incorporated Mr. Schifferstein ceded the enterprise to Father Menard, who began operations in

H. L. Griffin, The Attakapas Trail: A History of Lafayette Parish (Lafayette, 1923).
 Personal interview with L. E. Scally of Morse, La.

earnest with twenty-one boarders and as many day scholars. It was first conducted in St. Joseph's Hall, and the use of this hall was continued until some years later, when a two-story frame building was erected.

Activities ceased during the war period but were resumed shortly thereafter. Lay teachers were now placed in charge. The first of these, Prof. Levi Hargis, carried on operations very successfully until age caused him to retire. He was followed by Prof. Walter Lafargue, now superintendent of schools in this parish, and he in turn was succeeded by Prof. Carver of New Orleans. These leaders, with their assistants, gave the school successful administration and created for it a reputation that will ever brighten the pages of its history.

To a limited extent it was a boarding school, and its course was similar to that of other schools of its type. Many of the prominent men of the parish owe their education to it, and especially to Prof. Hargis, who was in charge so long. Among these is P. J. Chappuis, a prominent lawyer of Crowley, who entered in 1879 and finished with the class of 1883. The influence of this school has been sufficient to make it a permanent institution of the parish, and it is today a well-developed college in charge of the Brothers of the Sacred Heart.

#### Mt. Carmel Convent

Starting about 1855 under the influence of Father Menard, this school opened with approximately 45 pupils, boarders and day scholars. Since that time it has continued, through various periods of depression and success, until the present day, and is now one of the approved private high schools of the State.

Records show little of its operation. It is presumed, however, that its work was not beyond that of elementary fundamentals until the 1880's or afterward. In 1895 an account of its closing exercises stated that Miss A. Delaume was the only graduate.<sup>24</sup> This account further paid high tribute to the work of the school and stated that many of the ladies of Thibodaux and its vicinity had been educated at Mt. Carmel.

<sup>24</sup> New Orleans Times-Democrat, June 28, 1895.

#### NATCHITOCHES PARISH

In the matter of parochial education records are little, if any, better than those of other schools recounted. There was considerable activity on the part of such schools during the 1850's, but hostilities between the North and the South seem to have put an end to everything of this nature that had been previously established. There may have been considerable activity immediately after the war, but no records to substantiate this are available.

## Sacred Heart Academy

One of the four academies of the State established by the Order of the Sacred Heart was located in Natchitoches. It was incorporated in 1853,<sup>25</sup> and for the first three years of its existence had no permanent home. In 1856 Bishop Aug. Martin of the Diocese of Natchitoches sold to the Order of the Sacred Heart a tract of land on Old River on which buildings were erected and a school started. In 1860 and 1862 this school was reported as doing exceedingly well.<sup>26</sup> War conditions soon caused it to close, however, and it was not reopened until some time after hostilities had ceased. For some reason it was never a success after the new beginning, and it had been practically abandoned when its property was bought by the State of Louisiana and converted into the Louisiana State Normal School.

# St. Joseph's College for boys

Bishop Aug. Martin organized this school about 1855, and for five years it was successfully operated under his supervision. It was supported by a tuition charge of \$5 per month for day scholars and \$160 per year for boarders. Nothing is known of the course pursued, but in 1862, under the supervision of Father Levozont, it was reported to be doing "splendid". War Conditions must have obliterated this school, as no further reference to it is found.

27 Ibid.

<sup>25</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1853, pp. 325-326, Act No. 342, approved April 30, 1853,

<sup>26</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1862, p. 37.

## St. Mary's Academy

Some ten years after the close of Sacred Heart Academy, St. Mary's Academy for girls was established through the influence of Bishop Durier of the Diocese of Natchitoches.

Parochial schools heretofore had not been so successful in Natchitoches, but this school received the wholehearted support of its denomination and was successful from the start. In 1895, after four years of operation, it had four graduates,<sup>28</sup> and since that date girls from Natchitoches and its vicinity have completed its course and have gone forth to spread its reputation. After nearly forty years, it is still in operation as one of the approved private high schools of the State.

#### ORLEANS PARISH

Being one of the oldest settlements in the State. New Orleans was naturally first in most things that had to do with the development of a new country. Educationally, the city had been active for nearly a hundred years before the remainder of the State made a start. Much of this was done by the private tutor, but a large share was cared for by the nun and the priest. Great activity on the part of this educational agency, however, did not take place until after the State had tried to make education universal within its borders. True, the Ursulines were in the city within a decade after it was founded, but it was many years before other orders began to take advantage of opportunities for educational advancement in the city. When a real beginning was made shortly after the advent of the 1840's, development was very rapid, and this development has continued until the city today has a system of parochial education that is not excelled by that of any other city in the United States. A study of parochial education is a thesis in itself, however, and this study will be merely a partial sketch of its development.

#### Ursuline Convent

New Orleans became interested in the education of the children of its inhabitants very soon after the colony had been established, and by 1727 the Ursulines had arrived and were

<sup>28</sup> New Orleans Times-Democrat, June 28, 1895.

making plans for their educational work. Everything was new to them. The dangers and vicissitudes of a new country had to be met, and the story of their experiences, of the obstacles they overcame, is one of the bright pages of the State's history.<sup>29</sup> Much "wire pulling", as we would term it today, had to be done before this Order could arrange for the nuns to leave France. The voyage was a hard one, and when they disembarked in a land of raw nature such as they had never seen, stout hearts that had crossed the stormy Atlantic almost quailed at a sight which indicated nothing but perils and hardships.

The house which was to have been furnished them was not ready when they arrived, and for a time they had to stay in a house owned by Bienville. Their home was erected on a plantation that had been given them, and they moved into this a short time after their arrival. Here they remained for four years, but the location was not satisfactory, and at the end of this time they moved to a second home bounded by Chartres, Bienville, Ursuline and Hospital streets. Here the Ursulines remained until 1824, a period of ninety years, when they moved to the present location. The home they left was used for the Capitol of the State until 1834, after which time it became the residence of the Bishop of the Catholic Diocese of Louisiana.

The labors of these teachers were of a complex nature. Their duty at first, and for a long while afterward, was less of teaching than of other things. Nursing, dispensing charity, working at anything necessary for the welfare of the people, and some teaching was their lot. Their school was very small at the beginning. Girls of fifteen years of age and more had not received any educational training and had never been inside a church. Up to this time fighting for an existence had taken all the time of the colonists, and events that came afterward showed how well these early settlers did the task that was before them.

In their work of teaching there were no regular classes. Individual attention was given each pupil in teaching her the things that she should know. In this new land a new civilization had to be developed and the women of the State had to contribute their share in this development. Girls knew about hardships and

<sup>29</sup> Fay, History of Education in Louisiana, 123-130.

many of the practical things of life, but it was the Sisters who gave them a training that would make them better homemakers, better citizens of the State.

Wives and companions were what the struggling colonists needed, and this made a constantly changing personnel in the pupil body. It was to this school that men, in many cases, would come to look for a wife, and the Sister in charge commented on this practice. However, girls that left this school for the business of homemaking were better prepared for the task, even though they had remained under the influence of the Ursulines but a short time.

This school was aggressive, progressive, and it kept constantly abreast of the times. The course of study was gradually broadened to meet the needs of progress, and in 1880 it consisted of Christian doctrine, English, French, grammar, history, geography, astronomy, arithmetic, higher mathematics, bookkeeping, botany, physiology, chemistry, music, painting, elocution, needlework, good manners, and a knowledge of the arts that are needed for homemaking.

To this institution goes the distinction of being the oldest school in Louisiana and the oldest school of its Order in the United States. Its two hundredth anniversary was celebrated in 1927, and, with the possible exception of about two years during the Civil War, it has been in continuous operation since its originization. It is not only the oldest of its type in the State and in the United States, but it is also one of the best.

Having been in operation for two centuries, it is impossible to give a list of the great teachers who have rendered faithful service in this institution, or to list the students who have been trained by it. Suffice it to say that no school in any State in the Union has done more for the women of that State than has been done by the Ursulines for those of the State of Louisiana.

### Mt. Carmel Convent

While this school appears to have been organized in 1840, it did not receive publicity in the papers of the city for many years thereafter. Many others received notices from the papers, and it appears strange that this school should have preferred seclusion altogether. Convents of this name have been established in various sections of the State, but little is known of the work of any of them.

An account of the closing exercises was given in 1896, and on this occasion five girls, Rose Serdelet, Angele Boudreaux, Emily Neiderick, Celestine Tregle and Myra Cunningham, were graduated.<sup>30</sup> There was an account of closing exercises in 1897, but the names of graduates were not given. In 1898 there was only one graduate, Lita Serdelet.<sup>31</sup> It was a boarding school for girls, but nothing was said of the course given or of the charges for board and tuition. This school is still in operation and is meeting needs that could not be cared for otherwise.

## St. Mary's Academy

A few years after the establishment of Mt. Carmel Convent, St. Mary's Academy for boys was organized. It was incorporated in 1858, and the course of study included reading, writing, French, English, grammar, Latin, rhetoric, logic, history, geography, arithemetic, algebra, geometry, bookkeeping, mensuration, trigonometry, surveying, philosophy, engineering and astronomy, a course that would place the school above academy rank.<sup>32</sup> Charges of \$200 per year indicate that it was a boarding school. Scattered reports give little information regarding its operations, but it was stated that Brother Matthew was president of the school in 1874.<sup>33</sup>

There is some conflict as to the date of its organization. In 1874 it was stated that the 22nd annual session would soon begin, while in 1883 it was stated that the school had been in operation for thirty-five years.<sup>34</sup> Whatever may have been the date of its organization, only a scant history can be gleaned from reports left, and the account of the closing exercises in 1899 indicates that the work of the school was not then beyond grade caliber,<sup>35</sup> a great drop from that of 1858 when the school was authorized to confer literary honors and degrees.

<sup>30</sup> New Orleans Times-Democrat, June 26, 1896.

<sup>31</sup> Ibid., June 25, 1898.

<sup>32</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, Oct. 23, 1862.

<sup>33</sup> Advertisement in ibid., August 23, 1874.

<sup>34</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Times-Democrat, August 28, 1883.

<sup>35</sup> Ibid., July 23, 1899.

## St. Mary's Dominican Academy

Newspaper reports indicate that this school was organized in 1862.36 How long it was in operation before this is not indicated in any report found. The course of study included English, grammar, rhetoric, history, chronology, geography, astronomy, writing, arithmetic, algebra, botany and modern languages.37 This course would hardly place it in the academy rank, but it is known that later developments raised it to the college standard of today. It was located on St. Charles and Broadway streets in 1888, at which time there was an account of its closing exercises.<sup>38</sup>

In 1891 the graduating class was composed of Misses L. Youngs, M. F. McLaughlin, R. S. Himble, E. M. McLaughlin, Ida C. Gaude, Golda Maes and J. F. Flynn.<sup>39</sup> In 1892 there was only one graduate, Miss Laura Louden.40 At this time it was stated that the 30th annual session was closing, and that the school had been incorporated in 1862. In 1894 the graduates were Misses Nita Scranton, Ozea C. Young, Josephine Cleary, Marie Duconge, Bertha Foret and Anna Schreiber. In 1898 there were only three graduates, Misses Agnes Quaid, Girlie Moore and Mamie Bulger. 42 Though many years passed without a published record, this school has successfully met every obstacle and is one of the private colleges of New Orleans today.

### St. Vincent's School

This school for girls was organized in the later 1870's, according to reports in the papers. 43 Its location was not given, and it received little, if any, publicity during the first decade of its operation. An account of the closing exercises in 1888 stated that five young ladies, Misses Claylia Landry, Annie Murray, Kate Sweeny, Caroline Newhouse and Nellie Irwin, completed the course and were awarded diplomas.44

Scattered reports gave no additional information until 1897, when it was announced that the 20th annual session had just closed.45 The following year those graduating were Misses Ida

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Ibid., June 25, 1892.
 <sup>37</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, August 13, 1865.
 <sup>38</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Times Democrat, June 28, 1888.

<sup>38</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Times: 189 Ibid., June 27, 1891.
40 Ibid., June 25, 1892.
41 Ibid., June 22, 1894.
42 Ibid., June 24, 1898.
43 Advertisement in ibid., May 29, 1897.

<sup>44</sup> Ibid., June 29, 1888. 45 Advertisement in ibid., May 29, 1897.

Cotton, Marie Kelley, Blanche Lassere, Pauline Michel, Marie McEnery and Annie McCabe. 46 Further information could not be obtained, but inasmuch as this school continued until the high school period, it must have had considerable merit.

## St. Aloysius Academy

Notices in the papers indicate that St. Aloysius Academy was organized in 1879.<sup>47</sup> It was under the supervision of the Brothers of the Sacred Heart and was located on Chartres and Barracks streets in 1875.<sup>48</sup> Scattered announcements tell very little of its operations. In 1879 a commercial department was added to the course,<sup>49</sup> and in 1885 it was stated that all denominations were admitted as pupils, the matter of religion being left to the individual student.<sup>50</sup> An account of the closing exercises in 1896 paid high tribute to the instructors of the school and congratulated the members of the graduating class for their achievement.<sup>51</sup> Those receiving diplomas were Edward S. Butler, George T. Doste, Ernest M. Lagarde, Dubertaud Laneaux, Guas A. Llambais, Stephen B. Masseit, Anthony Montz, William A. Point and Henry C. Prieur. The record was not followed further, but it is known that this school has continued its successful operations.

### St. Simeon's Select School

Reports of St. Simeon's Select School contain no information that fixes the date of its organization. It was operating in 1879 and was under the supervision of the Sisters of Charity, with a course that consisted of spelling, reading, grammar, arithmetic, rhetoric, composition, bookkeeping, algebra, geometry, astronomy, mythology, philosophy, logic, botany, chemistry and music. The first location was at 131 Annunciation Street, but this was changed to 1397 Annunciation Street in 1895. Closing exercises this year showed that only two young ladies, Misses M. Galloway and Daisy O'Rourke, had completed the course. Two years later, it was announced that the work of the school was done in two depart-

<sup>46</sup> Ibid., June 24, 1898.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 1, 1891.

<sup>48</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, Sept. 19, 1875.

<sup>49</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 9, 1879.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Times-Democrat, August 23, 1885.

<sup>81</sup> Ibid., June 25, 1896.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, August 17, 1879.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> Advertisement in New Orleans Times-Democrat, June 19, 1895.

ments, preparatory and collegiate. From the names appearing on the program for this occasion, the school must have been taking care of boys as well as girls. This brief statement closed the record found for this school, though its operation was doubtless continued.

### St. Alphonsus' School

An account of the graduation exercises in 1875 gave the names of two boys, Andrew Jackson Keenan and Edward T. Murphy, who had completed the required course.<sup>54</sup> The school was conducted by the Redemptorist Fathers, under the supervision of Ferreol Gerardey, but nothing was said about the date of its organization. The course of study in 1877 included spelling, reading, arithmetic, algebra, geometry, grammar, rhetoric, geography, bookkeeping and history, and this was so well taught that patrons were well satisfied with the school's management.<sup>55</sup>

During the 1880's reports gave information too scant to record, but in 1890 there was a brilliant closing. Five boys, Fred Haskins, Pierre Carey, Joseph Finnegan, John Hamet and James Hickey, were presented with diplomas for completion of the course. At this time it was stated that more than 500 pupils were in attendance and that the school was most successful. Between this date and 1899 the record contained nothing of importance. This school must have accomplished much good despite lack of publicity.

There was a companion school for girls operating at the same time under the supervision of the Sisters of Mercy. It was conducted as a day and night school and had an enrollment of more than 600 in 1888. The course included the subjects of Christian doctrine, spelling, reading, grammar, geography, history, arithmetic, algebra, philosophy, composition, astronomy, rhetoric and French. The work was divided into three departments, primary, grammar and high school.<sup>57</sup> An account of the graduation exercises in 1888 stated that Misses Agnes Hanly, Ella Quaid, Blanche Regon and Rosa Moses were presented with diplomas for having successfully completed the course. On this occasion there was a very long program, and many prizes for excellence were awarded.

<sup>54</sup> New Orleans Picayune, July 29, 1875.

<sup>55</sup> Report of Superintendent of Public Education, 1877, p. 343.

<sup>86</sup> New Orleans Times-Democrat, June 25, 1890.

<sup>87</sup> Ibid., June 29, 1888.

## Holy Angels' Academy

This academy, organized by the Sisters Marianite, was in operation some time before 1880 and was located on Rampart and Congress streets.<sup>58</sup> Nothing was mentioned concerning the course except that it provided for a well-rounded education. There was a long program for the closing exercises in 1888, but there was only one graduate, Miss Louise Geiger.<sup>59</sup> Eight years later there were four graduates, Misses Gertrude Benol, Louise Schoen, Josephine Boucher and Mary Reynolds, while in 1896 six young ladies completed the course.<sup>60</sup> There were no graduates in 1899, but an enthusiastic audience witnessed the long program. Judging from the enrollment of 1888, this must have been a prominent school.

## Jesuit High School

Located at the corner of Baronne and Common streets, this school was organized between 1848 and 1849 and its operation has been continuous since that time, with the exception of a short period during the Civil War. Organization was effected under the supervision of Rev. Jean Baptiste Maissionabe. At the beginning the attendance was very small, less than 100, but as time passed it became more and more popular. The original location was occupied until 1926, when a new location was secured because of the need for expansion.<sup>61</sup>

Since this school has been in operation thousands of boys have entered its portals and have gone out with the preparation necessary to enable them to make their way in life. It would not be possible to list the names of teachers who have rendered service in this school, or to give the names of those whom it has trained, but its eighty years of operation has merited the approbation given it, and nothing else is needed to prove its worth.

#### Mt. Carmel School

This school probably received less publicity than any other school in the city. It was located at 683 Magazine Street in 1875, and at that time it was stated that the school had been in operation for twenty-six years. This would place the date of its organi-

Advertisement in New Orleans Picayune, August 13, 1880.
 New Orleans Times-Democrat, June 29, 1888.

New Orleans Times Democrat, June 29, 1888.
 160 Ibid., June 26, 1896.
 New Orleans Picayune, September 1928.

zation in 1849, near the date of organization of the girls' school established by the same Order. Operations of the school were continuous, with the exception of a short period during the Civil War, until the close of this investigation in 1900, and it is probably one of the thriving Catholic schools of the city today.

#### RAPIDES PARISH

Tradition states that the first settlement in the State of Louisiana was made in this parish. 62 It was supposed to have been located near the present town of Pineville and had a school operating in connection with its church. If this be true, an early beginning in parochial education was not an indication of permanency and progress, as this state of development did not come to Rapides until just before the Civil War. Even then the schools organized for both boys and girls gave very elementary courses which were not broadened to academy standard until after the public school system of the State had become permanently established.

## St. Charles Academy

Some time before 1860 this school was in operation under the supervision of Rev. J. P. Bellier.<sup>63</sup> Its activities were reported until 1866 when Dr. M. Shaw was assisting Rev. Bellier.<sup>64</sup> Information does not show how the school was operated after this, and the supposition is that it developed into another school.

# Academy of St. Francis of Sales

This school was organized some time before 1859 by the Daughters of the Cross, 65 perhaps under the supervision of the Convent of Presentation at Marksville. Tuition charges were from \$3 to \$5 per month. In 1866 Miss Griffin had charge of English in this school. 66 Operations were carried on in 1867, when the last record appeared. This school perhaps merged with that of some other Order, or changed its name.

<sup>62</sup> Alexandria Town Talk, Historical Edition, April 1907.

<sup>63</sup> Advertisement in Alexandria Constitutional, August 20, 1860.

<sup>64</sup> Advertisement in Alexandria Louisiana Democrat, Sept. 5, 1866.

<sup>65</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 7, 1859.

<sup>66</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 5, 1866.

### St. Vincent's Academy

Announcement of this school in 1872 indicated that it had been in operation before that date.<sup>67</sup> A lottery was being held at that time for the benefit of the school, and the editor of the local paper called upon the people of the town to give support to a worthy cause. The course offered at this time consisted of reading, writing, grammar, algebra, arithmetic, bookkeeping, history, French, fancy work and music. It was a school for boys and girls not over twelve years of age, which indicated its elementary nature, and its work was continued until the close of the period under discussion.

### St. Francis Xavier School

This school was established before 1879 by the Sisters of Mercy. 68 There is nothing to indicate whether it was the outgrowth of another school or a new venture. However, it is still in operation and is one of the private high schools of the State.

#### ST. JAMES PARISH

Enviable privileges enjoyed by St. James during the early days of the State's educational development made it unnecessary for this parish to take advantage of "subsidies" offered for the establishment of academies. Jefferson College, organized by the State before the beginning of academy activity, was located in this parish, and it provided for the education of boys in this and surrounding parishes whose parents had sufficient means to pay the charges for board and tuition. For those who did not have the means, application could be made for placement in the indigent class, in which case successful applicants had all expenses paid from funds appropriated by the State for that purpose. In the matter of parochial education, as we know it today, this parish was one of the most favored, and the institution established for this purpose has been one of the leaders of the State.

# St. Michael's of the Sacred Heart

Desiring to establish the Order of the Sacred Heart in the United States, Madame Philippine Duchesne came from Paris to Louisiana in 1818, and immediately went to St. Louis where the

<sup>67</sup> Ibid., May 2, 1872.

<sup>68</sup> Advertisement in ibid., Sept. 3, 1879.

first school of the Order was established in this country. 69 Knowing of her activity, Father Delacroix of St. Michael's Church requested that she establish a school in his parish, and in 1825 this request became a reality. His parishioners were so eager to to have a school that they donated about \$7,000 to assist in the work of erecting a suitable building, which was a brick structure about 100 feet long located near the church. Operations began at once in this building and continued without interruption until sometime in the 1830's, when the site of both church and school was claimed by the Mississippi River.

The work of the school was then carried on in temporary quarters, but by 1841 a new location had been secured, a new building had been erected and the school was again on its way; and in 1845 it was incorporated. This structure, in use at the present time, is about 300 feet long with large wings extending back from both ends, is of the colonial type of architecture, and has ample boarding facilities. With such accommodations, this school has continued its operations without interruption, except that which resulted from damage by a storm a few years ago which made it necessary to close for more than a year to make repairs.

The school pursued a course that was rather general in its scope. Completion of the primary grades was required for admission, and the work of the academic department above the grammar grades consisted of English, French, Latin, German, Spanish, mathematics through trigonometry, botany, physics, chemistry, zoology, astronomy, geology, logic, psychology, music and art.

Attendance has varied much during its period of activity. When times were good the enrollment reached the 300 mark, but when conditions were depressed the number was sometimes so small, and remained that way for so long a time, that there were serious thoughts of closing the institution. The reputation of the school has been such that patronage has been drawn from all parts of the State and from Texas, Arkansas, Mississippi, Kentucky, Virginia, Georgia, Alabama and other States. Tuition fees have always been rather low, the great charge having been that for board, which has been as high as \$300 per year, with an extra charge for music and art.

<sup>69</sup> Fortier, Louisiana Sketches, I, 19.

<sup>70</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1845, p. 74, Act No. 128, approved March 10, 1845.

The teaching in this academy has always been of the highest quality, its aim having been to develop that type of womanhood that would be a credit to the State and the Nation.<sup>71</sup> It has educated girls from some of the best families of the State, and its graduates have filled the highest positions in every walk of life open to women, but wherever they have been placed they have reflected credit on the community in which they have lived.

#### ST. LANDRY PARISH

Development of parochial education in this parish is one of the bright spots in its history. The first school organized has three distinctions: It was the second convent established in the State; it was the first of its Order in the State; and it was the second of its Order in the United States.

When Madame Philippine Duchesne, noted leader of the Order of the Sacred Heart in the United States, came to this country for the purpose of establishing schools, she was much impressed with the opportunities that Louisiana offered. After the establishment of a school at St. Louis, she turned her attention to Louisiana, and particularly to St. Landry Parish. A rude beginning was made, from which has grown an institution that has been one of the State's leaders and is today rendering a service that reflects great credit on parochial activity.

#### Sacred Heart Convent

This school is located at Grand Coteau on property which Mrs. Mary Sentee Smith donated to the Right Reverend Bishop Dubourg of the Diocese of Louisiana for the purpose of establishing a school for either or both sexes. It was organized in 1821 by Madame Eugenie Aude and Sister Mary Lyon, whom Madame Duchesne had sent from St. Louis for that purpose. Their trip to Grand Coteau was one of hardship. They came by boat to Plaquemine, thence by land in a cart to the Attakapas country, thence up Bayou Teche in a flatboat to a point opposite Grand Coteau, thence across the prairie to that place.

72 Fortier, Louisiana Sketches, I, 18.

<sup>71</sup> Personal interview with R. P. Lowry of Lutcher, La.

<sup>78</sup> St. Landry Parish Conveyance Record, Book E, No. 1, p. 435.

<sup>74</sup> Personal interview with managers of Sacred Heart Convent.

The building, which had already been erected, was a wooden structure about 55 feet square, with a veranda around it, the kitchen and dining room being in a separate building. While everything possible had been done for the comfort of those who were in charge, many things were lacking, and under these conditions operations were started. Many hardships were experienced until 1831, when a new building, the central portion of the present attractive buildings, was erected. Additions to this were made in 1834 and 1835; the chapel, or west wing, was completed in 1852; and the east wing, corresponding to the chapel, was erected in 1870. Altogether they make one of the most attractive and serviceable school plants of this type in the State.

The course given in this school during the early days consisted mainly of languages, literature, music and art, while some attention was given to science. Mathematics received little or no consideration for the reason that girls were not supposed to have any use for this subject. There was no subject named "home economics", yet a two-hour period was set aside each day for "ouvrage" or needlework. When there was a demand for it after the Civil War, the course was gradually broadened by the addition of geometry, algebra, arithmetic, history, and a more extensive study of science. Expenses attendant to instruction in the courses given were met by tuition charges, but when such charges were not sufficient the mother house in France made up the deficiency.

In the management of the school's affairs, the school year was eleven months long. Pupils were allowed to go home for a short visit at Easter and were given a month's vacation during the month of August. There was no such thing as Christmas holidays. There were regular "parlor" days when relatives were allowed to visit the pupils, and on such days it was a great sight to see parents driving into the grounds in fine carriages with liveried coachmen.

Beginning in 1821, the operations of this school have continued to the present day without interruption, it being perhaps the only school in the State that did not cease operations during the Civil War. It has educated the girls of some of the State's most prominent families, among whom are the Ransdall, Pavy, Hyams, Libby, Brown, Billeaud, Freret, Mitchell, St. Julien, St. Germain, Broussard, Jeanmard, Bechet, Boagni, Dupré, Gardiner, Andrepont, Renoudet, DeRouen, Garland, Lazaro and many other families.

The atmosphere of the school is conducive to the wholesome development of the grils who are in attendance. It is situated in one of the most beautiful spots in the State, and, considering its purposes and aims, few schools in the world are more ideally located. There are spacious grounds, there are advantages for physical development, and there is that educational, moral, cultural and religious influence which develops nobility of character.

#### ST. MARTIN PARISH

No doubt schools were operated in connection with the Catholic Church in St. Martinsville during the early days of the parish, but the course given in these did not extend beyond elementary rank. For some reason progress seemed to be slow, and after the establishment of academies for both boys and girls the public school system was rapidly gaining its stride before academy standards were reached, and then it was only the girls' school that achieved this rating.

## St. Joseph's School

The date of organization of this school is not known, but the inference is that it was established near the time when Father Jan moved the old college building to the corner of the church lot and organized a school for boys.

Following school affairs in the columns of the local paper, notices first appeared in 1886,<sup>75</sup> after which they appeared regularly. It was 1888 before there was a notice of graduation exercises, at which time Lucy Hart was the only member of the class.<sup>76</sup> From this time forward this school appears to have continued work of academy rank, and it is now one of the approved private high schools of the State.

#### TERREBONNE PARISH

The location of this parish had an influence on the development of parochial education as well as on that of other enterprises, and it was not until after the Civil War that an attempt appears to have been made to establish a parochial school. In one respect the time was ripe for this venture, for there had just been a failure on the part of the citizens of Houma to establish a perman-

<sup>75</sup> St. Martinville Weekly Messenger, June 5, 1886.

<sup>76</sup> Ibid., June 30, 1888.

ent school. However, the task was not so easy as might have been expected, and much hard work, patience and trials had to be experienced before success was achieved.

### St. Francis Academy

The adversity of Houma Academy appears to have been the opportunity for St. Francis Academy. When debt forced the sale of the site and building of the former in 1871,77 the Sisters Marianite became the purchasers and the latter immediately began its existence which has continued to the present day.78 For many years after the beginning, it was the only school worthy of the name in Houma, and as such it has cared for the education of the children of this community and its vicinity in a way that has been most commendable. Children of the most prominent families of this locality owe it a debt of gratitude, and it is today one of the approved private high schools of the State.

### PART IV

#### GREAT TEACHERS OF THE ACADEMY PERIOD IN LOUISIANA

Pacemaking depends on leadership. No matter how worthy or how great a cause may be, this fact alone will not put into effect measures that will insure success. Mass movements never succeed in themselves. Leadership must play the important role of starting and directing all enterprises. Education, an important factor in the development of civilization, is recognized by all as being necessary for full and complete living, but it has taken the leadership and grim determination of a few to sell education to our people. Lawmakers may recognize this importance and make provisions for whatever can be done by a State, but this alone does not insure complete development of the idea. In the case of our own State, it was the courage of a few leaders who carried the spirit onward and laid the foundation for the educational system we have today. Therefore, a study of the academy movement in Louisiana would not be complete without mentioning some of the great teachers who have contributed their share of effort in the struggle for educational development in this State.

<sup>77</sup> Terrebonne Parish Conveyance Record, Book V, p. 181.

<sup>78</sup> Houma Courier, Dec. 15, 1927.

These teachers were leaders with vision, with imagination, with courage, and they overcame many difficulties. Always underpaid, they rendered a service that has not always been appreciated by those who have received the benefits of their activities.

A few of these leaders were often enterprising. In some cases only pecuniary advantages were sought, and the service supposed to have been rendered was far in the background. To realize that the others were great personalities, one has but to read of their achievements to be convinced. In the early days the success of the school depended almost entirely on the personality of the teacher in charge. It is because of this fact that the record contains a number of schools that appear to have had an existence in name only. The school that operated continuously for a long period had a leader with vision, with a strong personality, and with all the courage necessary to meet difficulties.

The records of achievement of such teachers are few because no one took the trouble to preserve them, and it is only through chance that any records are in existence. An old newspaper here and there often contains a few bits of information, but it is almost impossible to link these bits into a connected story. The greater portion of the record of the activities of these great teachers has been on the "tablets of love and memory", and death has erased most of this.

Of the early days and through the "parochial" period, little is known of educational leadership. The earliest record is one quoted from G. Darfeuille who was conducting an academy in New Orleans in 1813. This record does not give any information, but it exhibits the spirit of a teacher wrapped in his work. This is followed by the record of Rev. Timothy Flint of St. Tammany and Rapides parishes. Rev. Flint said nothing of his work in St. Tammany Parish, except that he taught in a seminary at Covington during 1823. Leaving Covington, he went to Alexandria where he had charge of the College of Rapides until the spring of 1825. In his recollections, published in book form in 1826, he told little of his work, except that it was a "laborious task". Reminiscences of the Bullard family of Alexandria, with whom he was very intimate, contain much praise and commendation of Rev. Flint for the spirit, enthusiasm and courage which he exhibited, and for the influence he wielded over his patrons and the pupils under his charge. Ill health would not permit him to continue the work of teaching, so he resigned his position as president of the College in 1825.

About the time Rev. Flint left Alexandria, Rev. Joseph A. Ronaldson began teaching in the Felicianas. His work at Jackson started about 1826, and it was continued until 1839 when he moved to Port Hudson. A scant record shows that his influence meant much to the beginning of educational development in the "Athens of Louisiana".

In parochial activity, the names of Madame Eugenie Aude and Sister Mary Lyons are indelibly written in the history of the Sacred Heart Convent at Grand Coteau because of the trials and hardships they endured while perfecting the organization of this school.

Just before the beginning of the "subsidy" period, the Bancroft sisters, Mrs. J. G. Gerardhi and Miss Lucretia Bancroft, took charge of the Clinton Female Academy which had been organized about 1828. They conducted this academy for about six years after 1833, and the results of their influence insured the development of an educational spirit in East Feliciana Parish, which was maintained by Miss Eliza Mills who followed them in the management of this school.

During the "subsidy" period funds were sufficient for the development of the academy idea, but this developed only a few great teachers. This may have been due to the fact that educational activity was at such a low ebb during the first decade after the withdrawal of State aid, that successful teachers sought more lucrative fields. Be that as it may, the record shows only two teachers of the later perod of beneficience, Rev. William B. Lacey who had charge of the Baton Rouge College in 1840, and Daniel Webster who had charge of Avoyelles Academy until 1842. Rev. Lacey was later president of the College of Louisiana at Jackson until State aid was withdrawn, and Daniel Webster apparently dropped out of existence.

From the close of the "beneficiary" period until the Civil War educational development in the State of Louisiana was faced with its first crisis, and, as has been the case in all state or national crises, leadership developed to meet the situation. Not only did the State have some of the most able teachers in its history, but some of the great teachers of later days received their initial training during this period.

In Avoyelles Parish H. C. Kemper, Adolph Lafargue, John McDowell and his wife, and Miss Jennie Hasselton rendered a service that made its influence felt for years afterward. East Baton Rouge Parish, having such teachers as W. H. N. Magruder, Mrs. Mary W. Read, Miss Fisher, Miss Victor and R. D. Wilson, whose activities made this parish second only to East Feliciana in educational development, was more fortunate than most parishes of the State. Three of these teachers, Mr. Magruder, Mrs. Read and R. D. Wilson, continuing their services until after the 1880's, had more to do with shaping the future citizenship of Baton Rouge than any other three persons who could be mentioned.

Caddo Parish did not fare so well during this period. Only one outstanding teacher, Rev. J. Franklin Ford, took part in the struggle to further the advancement of education. His efforts apparently amounted to little, and in 1856 he moved to Minden to assume charge of the Minden Female College. In Caldwell Parish there was only one prominent teacher, A. A. Harris, father of State Superintendent T. H. Harris, and his service ended before the beginning of the war period.

Catahoula Parish was favored with three educational leaders, Rev. Swindall and Christopher Ives at Harrisonburg and Mr. Campbell at Trinity, now Jonesville. These men continued their labors until the war period; without them educational progress in the parish would have amounted to little or nothing. In Claiborne Parish Rev. Baxter Clegg, J. W. Stacey and Prof. Wilcox were responsible for keeping bright the light of learning, and the foundation laid by them supported an enviable record in educational activity during later years.

One of the less fortunate parishes was De Soto. The education of girls was provided for by Mansfield Female College in the early 1850's, but boys had nothing but makeshift schools until the coming of Captain John Garrett and the Ashton boys, James and Richard. The military academy established by these men was second to none in the State and its influence meant much to the future citizenry of the parish.

Probably the most fortunate parish in the State was East Feliciana. L. Dimbinsky had a splendid school for boys at Clinton, and this, with Centenary College at Jackson, provided for the education of boys, but other institutions had to provide for the education of girls. Rev. Benjamin Jones and Rev. T. W. Brown of Feliciana Female Collegiate Institute and Rev. William B. Lacey of Southern Academic Institute, both at Jackson, and Mrs. Mary Wall and Mrs. Clara Dunbar of Clinton Female Seminary at Clinton, helped to make a name for the parish in educational activities that received most favorable comment in the editorial columns of the Baton Rouge papers.

Parochial enterprise did not produce any teacher with greater enthusiasm, with a stronger personality, or with more energy than Rev. Chambost of Plaquemine, whose efforts were responsible for the organization of the College of the Immaculate Conception. Old residents of Plaquemine today remember with respect, kindliness and appreciation the work of this priest and teacher.

Morehouse Parish had only one outstanding teacher during this period, and his efforts only served to keep the spirit of education from sinking into insignificance. Henry H. Naff conducted schools in Bastrop from 1839 to 1858, and many pupils who later became prominent citizens of the parish and State were indebted to him for their training.

Like the remainder of the State, New Orleans left little record of activity during the parochial period, and this did not show teachers of outstanding ability. The period of beneficence gave no assistance, but this did not keep down educational activity; and during the time from 1833 to 1860 the city had educational leaders second to none in the State. A study of the academy movement must therefore take cognizance of their achievements.

Madame Desrayaux's influence in the training of girls until the outbreak of the Civil War is one of the bright spots in the city's educational development. Prof. J. G. Lord has the distinction, perhaps, of operating one school longer than any other teacher in the city. He began his work in 1833 with Jefferson Academy and did not retire from active service until after 1881. Mr. and Madame Boyer will ever be remembered in the city's educational history; Dr. and Mrs. Macauley gave their best efforts to the service until after 1856; Madame Locquet had much influ-

ence in educational activity from 1850 to 1875; Madame Gerard, though she did not operate a school, yet her influence as a private tutor for nearly forty years after 1847, has contributed much to the development of citizenship; the Misses Alison left a record of service in the education of girls that is enviable.

Dr. Alexander Dimitry, Louisiana's first State Superintendent of Education, was operating St. Charles Institute when called to that important office, and the story of the academy movement would not be complete without just tribute to his devotion to the cause of education.

In the training of boys S. Rouen shared honors with Mr. Boyer during this period, with a service that began in 1844 and ended with the Civil War period. Audubon College, which became Lavender's College in the late 1850's was organized through his efforts. George Soulé, founder of Soulé's Commercial School, holds a high position. His work began in 1855, and through his efforts thousands of boys and girls received a training which enabled them to become better citizens. Because of his vision the city has the great Soulé Commercial School of today which ranks with the best commercial schools of the nation.

Other leaders during this period were Madame Arpin, whose service ended with the war period; Madame Deron, who continued teaching until the 1870's; Madame Mace, whose service lasted through the period of Reconstruction; Miss Hull, who operated her school until the 1870's; and Madame D'Aquin, who retired after the war period.

The reputation of Poydras Academy in Pointe Coupée Parish was due to the efforts of Rev. Frederick Dean, Episcopal rector of the parish, A. W. Jackson and Prof James Ryder Randall; while all the reputation Rapides Parish had in the educational field was due to the efforts of Mr. Phillips and Miss Eliza Elliott of Spring Creek Academy and L. F. Parker of Alexandria.

Of all the teachers in the State during this period none had a greater reputation than C. C. Preston, the principal of Bellewood Academy in Sabine Parish. The fame of this school was so great that patronage was drawn from a distance, all because of the popularity and personality of this efficient teacher. A sad commentary on this period is the fact that the life of a brilliant and successful teacher, John T. Spencer of Greensburg Academy in St. Helena Parish, was snuffed out in the siege of Vicksburg. Prof. Spencer was most active in educational work and had just written a grammar which he hoped to have adopted for use in the schools of the State.

Among the few women who made names for themselves was Madame de St. Laurent of St. Martinsville in St. Martin Parish. Her school was established in the late 1840's and its good work continued until the 1870's when she closed her school and retired. Her popularity, influence and personality were such that girls of all the prominent families of St. Martin Parish and of surrounding parishes received training under her supervision, and the educational advancement made possible through her efforts will long be remembered in St. Martinsville.

Though not the most popular parish educationally during this period, Webster Parish was fortunate in having J. D. Watkins as director of the boys' academy and Rev. J. L. Slack at the head of its most promising institution, Minden Female Seminary, in the early 1850's. Their efforts enabled the parish to enjoy a greater advancement in later days.

Many of the educational leaders prior to the Civil War continued their activities through the period of readjustment afterward. Some of them continued through the Reconstruction days, and a few of them were active during the academy's declining years.

Baton Rouge's good fortune continued after the war through the efforts of Prof. Magruder, Mrs. Read and R. D. Wilson, all veteran teachers. In Bienville Parish, where little academy activity had taken place during other periods, much progress was made under Prof. R. A. Smith, veteran teacher of Claiborne and Ouchita parishes and one of the founders of the Louisiana Teachers' Association. Other teachers who aided in developing the educational spirit in this parish were J. W. Beeson, "boy teacher" of Arcadia Male and Female College, and Prof. D. F. Huddle of Gibsland.

In Bossier Parish there was only one prominent leader, Prof. L. R. Griswold of Fillmore Academy, whose efforts developed such a good school that pupils were drawn from Shreveport and Caddo Parish. While Caddo Parish had not shown a tendency to develop leadership during other periods, it now took a place in the front rank. Those responsible for this place of honor were Captain George C. Thatcher of Thatcher Institute, who trained many of Shreveport's most prominent men, Miss Kate Page Nelson who conducted one of the most popular girls' schools in the South, Prof. J. H. Williamson of Caddo Academy for Boys, and Prof. Charles S. Dodd of Shreveport Female Institute.

Educational activity in Caldwell Parish was headed by George H. Patterson until some time in the 1880's. Claiborne Parish continued its work with such teachers as Prof. T. S. Sligh, the State's beloved Colonel J. W. Nicholson, Mrs. Hattie Lawrence, one of the few women to hold the responsible position as president of a girls' school in those days, and Prof. J. H. Davidson who rendered service in several parishes.

Development in East Feliciana Parish was continued under the supervision of Mrs. Munday of Clinton Female Seminary, A. B. Payne and John C. Wiley of the Masonic Institute, Miss L. V. Catlett of the Feliciana Female Collegiate Institute, and Miss McCalmont of Millwood Institute. De Soto Parish was fortunate to have Captain Stewart in charge of Mansfield Academy through the readjustment period, but Reconstruction shattered everything, and it was not until sometime in the 1880's that a new era began under Prof. George Williamson at Grand Cane.

Jackson Parish, where nothing had been done before, experienced considerable activity under one of the State's most able teachers, Christopher Ives. In Lafourche Parish all development of academy caliber was through parochial activity under the supervision of the veteran teacher, Prof. Levi Hargis, who was in charge of Thibodaux College. Lincoln Parish, where little progress had been made, was fortunate in having Dr. J. C. Doremus of Vienna Academy bridge a part of the gap between war conditions and the organization of Ruston College.

Conditions in Morehouse Parish were not at all favorable after the war. Great plans, formulated just before this, were forgotten and a new beginning had to be made. The responsibility for development was given to C. B. Wheeler, and George M. Hayden later assumed charge, but its greatest prosperty was due to the efforts of Mrs. L. J. McIntosh, reported to have been one of the State's best teachers.

In New Orleans there was a great number of prominent teachers to carry on through troublous times after the war and into the decline of the academy movement. To none of them, perhaps, is due more credit than to Miss Sophie B. Wright and Miss Kate Shaw. Others who took a most active part there were Prof. Robert M. Lusher, Prof. William O. Rogers, Mrs. J. E. Seaman, Miss Fitzgerald, Mrs. Carnatz, Miss Pinac, Miss Helen Dykers, Madame Cenas, Prof. Ulric Bettison, A. S. Leche, T. W. Dyer, L. C. Ferrell, H. S. Chenet and J. H. Ropp, all of whom rendered a service that will ever be remembered.

Ouchita Parish owes its development during this period to Thomas O. Benton, J. Lane Borden and Miss Evans, while Mrs. A. P. Clark and Mrs. Canfield were responsible for much of the development in Rapides Parish. In Red River Parish Mrs. P. A. Lee taught through most of the period under such principals as Prof. Pickles, L. L. Upton and George C. Thatcher. St. Helena Parish experienced its activity during this period under S. S. Norwood who organized Norvilla Collegiate Institute, Mrs. Ella Strickland who taught there for eight years, and Rev. Thomas Price and W. H. Dixon.

Prof. Thomas R. Hardin, who was responsible for the organization of Fort Jesup Masonic Institute, served several years as its prinicpal, then performed a similar service in other parishes of the State.

Mrs. M. M. Hayes operated the Opelousas Female Institute in St. Landry Parish until the spirit of public education pushed it aside; and in Tangipahoa Parish Miss Lottspeich, who conducted the Amite Female Seminary during the 1880's, was probably the best known educational leader. Union parish had a struggle for a great part of this period, but it had important leaders in Mrs. E. A. Hargis, Miss Sue Tabor, J. P. Everett and Prof. E. M. Corry.

The great activity which Webster Parish had experienced before the war was not maintained long thereafter. Miss Mildred Boyle, president of Minden Female College from 1871 to 1876, shared honors with Mrs. Hattie Lawrence of Homer Female College. Others who were prominent leaders with her and afterward were Colonel George D. Alexander, George C. Thatcher, Major A. L. Cox and Prof. E. D. Spann.

Such is the list of some of the pioneer teachers of the academy movement in the State from the beginning until 1900. Quite a few of them, especially those who were active during the period of its decline, became teachers in public schools. They left the impress of their influence on the hearts and minds of those who came under their supervision and helped to mould character that would stand the test in affairs of a later day. They knew how to face hardship; they had initiative to cope with situations as they developed; they had much to do with the development of our present educational system; and they worked for the interests of the private school. Those with vision, who were privileged to be in the service in the last period of academy activity, knew that the time would soon come when theirs would be a discarded cause, as the era of the public school was near at hand. A few of them ceased their labors when their schools were closed, but many accepted the new order of things with whole-souled effort.

Such is something of the story of the academy movement in the State of Louisiana. It was different from that in most other States in that its development was provided for by law during the first forty years of the State's history. The original plan was an ideal one, but it would not work because of obstacles that could not be overcome. When the plan was abandoned and the State committed itself to a proposition for public education, it was found that these obstacles were still in the way, and the academy continued to carry on. Undaunted, forces favoring the development of public education continued the fight. Progress was very slow, however, and it was nearly forty years after the close of the Civil War before the final chapter of the academy movement, as such, was written.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

#### PRIMARY SOURCES

Manuscript:

Conveyance Records of the following parishes: Acadia, Caddo, Caldwell, Catahoula, Claiborne, East Baton Rouge, East Feliciana, Iberville, Lafayette, Morehouse, Natchitoches, Ouachita, St. Helena, St. Landry, St. Martin, St. Tammany, Tangipahoa, Terrebonne, Union, Webster.

Minuites of the Clinton Female Academy, 1837-1900.

### Federal, State, and Local Documents:

Acts of the Territory of Orleans, 1804-1811.

Annual Report of the Louisiana State Superintendent of Public Education (Title varies), 1857-1862, 1870-1895.

Laws of Louisiana, 1812-1900.

New Orleans City Directories, 1837-1900.

United States Census Reports, 1840, 1850, 1860, 1870.

#### Memoirs:

Flint, Timothy, Recollections of the Last Ten Years (Boston, 1826).

Ripley, Eliza M., Social Life in Old New Orleans, Being Recollections of My Girlhood (New York and London, 1912).

# Contemporary Periodicals:

DeBow's Review (New Orleans, 1846-1862).

Louisiana Journal of Education (New Orleans, 1877-1881. Edited by Robert M. Lusher).

# Contemporary Newspapers:

Alexandria Caucasian, 1875.

Alexandria Constitutional, 1860.

Alexandria Louisiana Democrat, 1852-1879.

Alexandria Red River Republican, 1843-1849, 1854.

Alexandria Town Talk, 1883.

Alexandria Western Democrat, 1848.

Baton Rouge Daily Advocate, 1858-1859.

Baton Rouge Daily Capitolian Advocate, 1883.

Baton Rouge Daily Comet, 1853-1858.

Baton Rouge Democratic Advocate, 1854.

Baton Rouge Gazette, 1828-1856.

Baton Rouge Louisiana Capitolian, 1880-1881, 1884.

Baton Rouge Tri-Weekly Gazette and Comet, 1860-1865.

Baton Rouge Weekly Advocate, 1858, 1878-1879, 1885, 1887.

Baton Rouge Weekly Capitolian, 1887-1888.

Baton Rouge Weekly Gazette and Comet, 1856-1867.

Clinton Louisianian, 1837-1838.

Crowley Signal, 1888-1899.

Greensburg Imperial, 1858.

Harrisonburg Independent, 1857.

Jackson Mirror, 1891.

Marksville Villager, 1844, 1857, 1858.

Minden Weekly Tribune, 1879-1883.

Mt. Lebanon Louisiana Baptist, 1858.

Natchitoches People's Vindicator, 1874-1879.

Natchitoches Tribune, 1879.

New Orleans Bee, 1828-1860.

New Orleans Picayune, 1837-1882.

New Orleans Times-Democrat, 1882-1900.

New Roads Pointe Coupée Democrat, 1858.

Plaquemine Gazette and Sentinel, 1858.

Plaquemine Southern Sentinel, 1857.

St. Martinsville Weekly Messenger, 1886-1888.

Shreveport Times, 1872-1894.

#### SECONDARY SOURCES

#### Books on Education:-

Brown, Elmer E., The Making of Our Middle Schools; An Account of the Development of Secondary Education in the United States (New York and London, 1903).

- Fay, Edwin W., The History of Education in Louisiana (Washington, D. C., 1898).
- Harris, T. H., The Story of Public Education in Louisiana (New Orleans, 1924).
- Knight, Edgar W., Public Education in the South (Boston and New York, 1922).

## State, Parish, and Church Histories:-

- Belisle, John G., History of Sabine Parish, Louisiana (Many, La., 1912).
- Duncan, Rev. Herman C. (comp.), The Diocese of Louisiana: Some of Its History, 1838-1888. Also, Some of the History of Its Parishes and Missions, 1805-1888 (New Orleans, 1888).
- Griffin, H. L., The Attakapas Trail: A History of Lafayette Parish (Lafayette, La., 1923).
- Harris, D. W., and Hulse, B. M., History of Claiborne Parish, Louisiana (New-Orleans, 1886).
- History of the Catholic Church at Plaquemine (A pamphlet published at Plaquemine, La.).
- Rightor, Henry, (ed.), Standard History of New Orleans (Chicago, 1900).
- Southwest Louisiana (A pamphlet published by the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, 4th edition).

# Biographical and Historical Works:-

- Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Louisiana (2 vols., Chicago: Goodspeed Publishing Company, 1892).
- Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana, Comprising A Large Fund of Biography of Actual Residents, and An Interesting Sketch of Thirteen Parishes (Nashville and Chicago: Southern Publishing Company, 1890).
- Fortier, Alcée (ed.), Louisiana: Comprising Sketches of Parishes, Towns, Events, Institutions, and Persons, Arranged in Cyclopedic Form (3 vols., Atlanta, 1909).

Non-Contemporary Newspapers:-

Alexandria Town Talk, Historical Edition, April 1907.

Homer Guardian-Journal, Dec. 7, 1927.

Houma Courier, Dec. 15, 1927.

Minden Signal-Tribune, July 21, 1921.

Shreveport Journal, 1928.

Shreveport Times, 1922.

New Orleans Times-Picayune, 1930.

### Personal Interviews:-

Allen, Mrs. W. H., Ruston, La.

Baker, Mrs. Ruth McCranie, Homer, La.

Barnes, Mrs. Sue, Farmerville, La.

Barry, Mrs. J. E., Crowley, La.

Bateman, J. W., Baton Rouge, La.

Beraud, Henry, Plaquemine, La.

Bienvenu, Albert, St. Martinsville, La.

Boyd, Colonel Thomas D., Baton Rouge, La.

Breard, Dan A., Monroe, La.

Brown, D. E., Arcadia, La.

Bynum, Walter W., Baton Rouge, La.

Caspari, Mrs., Monroe, La.

Cerf, Miss Josie, Louisiana State Museum, New Orleans.

Claiborne, Judge L. B., New Roads, La.

Colvin, S. P., Ruston, La.

Conger, Mrs. S. E., Arcadia, La.

Elliott, Judge Clay, Amite, La.

Everett, Edward, Farmerville, La.

Fort, Walton, Minden, La.

Fournet, Mrs. Alex, New Iberia, La.

Freret, Miss Carrie S., Louisiana State Museum, New Orleans.

Grace, Joseph A., Plaquemine, La.

Grace, Mrs. Joseph A., Plaquemine, La.

Graham, Miss Kathleen, Ruston, La.

Hardesty, Frank, Clinton, La.

Hardesty, Mrs. Frank, Clinton, La.

Harris, T. H., Baton Rouge, La.

Hewett, J. C., Mansfield, La.

Hosmer, C. L., Covington, La.

Hutchinson, Campbell, Caspiana, Caddo Parish, La.

Ives, C. A., Baton Rouge, La.

Johnston, A. J., Franklinton, La.

Jones, Dr. Philip, Baton Rouge, La.

Kalisky, Mrs., Monroe, La.

Kidd, Captain E. L., Ruston, La.

Kilbourne, Judge Charles, Clinton, La.

Lee, Dr. Peyton, Coushatta, La.

Lowry, R. P., Lutcher, La.

McClendon, R. W., Homer, La.

McClendon, W. H., Amite, La.

McClendon, Mrs. W. H., Amite, La.

McClendon, W. R., West Monroe, La.

Marston, Miss Abbie, Clinton, La.

Martin, Robert, St. Martinsville, La.

Moreau, L. F., Marksville, La.

Morrow, Alphonse, Marksville, La.

Nash, Mrs., Alexandria, La.

Norwood, Mrs. G. T., Clinton, La.

Olivier, Mr., St. Martinsville, La.

Pearce, Judge W. F., Ruston, La.

Poe, John H., Lake Charles, La.

Provosty, Mr., New Roads, La.

Ross, Mrs. I. A., Ruston, La.

St. Vincent's Academy, managers of, Shreveport, La.

Sacred Heart Convent, managers of, Convent, La.

Scally, L. E., Morse, La.

Simon, Mrs. James, St. Martinsville, La.

Stewart, A. P., Columbia, La.

Stewart, D. W., Minden, La.

Strickland, Mrs. Ella, Amite, La.

Thatcher, F. G., Shreveport, La.

Thompson, Mrs. Jennie, Amite, La.

Thornhill, C. P., Columbia, La.

Toon, J. L., Crowley, La.

Walker, R. F., Baton Rouge, La.

Wall, Colonel Isaac D., Baton Rouge, La.

Wardlaw, Mrs. Zach, Coushatta, La.

Washburn, A. E., Bastrop, La.

White, B. R., Crowley, La.

## THE HISTORY OF THE CYPRESS LUMBER INDUSTRY IN LOUISIANA\*

## By RACHAEL EDNA NORGRESS

### CHAPTER I

#### DESCRIPTION AND EARLY HISTORY OF CYPRESS

The history of those wonderful cypress virgin forests which stretched from the rich bottom lands of the North Louisiana Parishes to the Gulf on the south—the "swamp" lands of the Atchafalaya and the backlands of the Teche—has almost been finished, and there survives only the remnants of those great resources in scattered groups which stand as reminders of the once magnificent forests of a value to man never excelled, if equaled.1

Before we delve into the history of the vast cpyress resources, let us study the species, cypress. This species is the most interesting of its genus for the varied applications of its wood and for its extraordinary dimensions in favorable soil and climate. In Louisiana those parts of the marshes where the cypress grows almost alone are called Cyprières, cypress swamps, and in times past have occupied thousands of acres. In these savannas is seen here and there a bog or a plash of water filled with cypresses, whose squalid appearance, when they exceed eighteen or twenty feet in height, proves how much they are affected by the barrenness of a soil which differs from the surrounding waste only by a layer of vegetable mould a little thicker upon the quartz sand. In the swamps of Louisiana, on whose deep miry soil a new layer of vegetable mould is every year deposited by the floods, the cypress attains it utmost development.2 The largest stocks are one hundred twenty feet in height, and from twenty-five to forty feet in circumference above the conical base, which at the surface of the earth is always three or four times as large as the continued diameter of the trunk. In felling the cypress the "swampers" are obliged to raise themselves upon scaffolds five of six feet from the ground.3

8 Ibid., III, 114.

<sup>\*</sup> Master's thesis in History, Louisiana State University, 1936.

¹ Fred Grace, "Our Louisiana Forests", American Forestry, XVI (1910), 13.

² F. Andrew Michaux, North American Sylva, III, 113.

The cypress tree produces from its wandering roots a number of excrescences which rise perpendicularly out of the earth to the height which is always limited by the greatest rise of the water of the inundation. The base of the cypress is usually hollow for three-quarters of its bulk, and is less regularly shaped than that of the large tupelo gum. Its surface is longitudinally furrowed with deep channels, whose ridges serve as clamps to fix it more firmly in the loose soil.<sup>4</sup> The summit of the cypress is not pyramidal like that of the spruces, but is widely spread and even depressed upon old trees. The foliage is light and of a fresh, agreeable tint.<sup>5</sup>

The wood of the cypress is fine-grained and, after being for some time exposed to the light, of reddish color; it possesses great strength and elasticity and is lighter and less resinous than that of the pines. To these properties is added the faculty of long resisting the heat and moisture of the Southern climate. A resin of agreeable odor and a red color exudes from the cypress; however, it is not abundant enough to be collected for commerce, though more copious than that of the white oak.<sup>6</sup>

Our Louisiana "red cypress", which grows principally in the southern part of the State and in some of the low swamps of our northern parishes, is of extremely slow growth, but is the most lasting of all woods, and under water is practically indestructible. The cypress tree has always taken a unique place among our forest trees on account of its great size, peculiar habitat, and ancient lineage, for it is a representative of the type of vegetation abundant in prehistoric times, but now only represented by the remaining cypress of our Gulf states and Mexican cypress.<sup>7</sup>

E. C. Townsend, in *The Southern Lumberman*, July 15, 1890, compiled and arranged an interesting study on "Durability of Cypress". He said that it may be sufficient to adduce the authority of Pliny, who said that the statue of Jupiter in the Capitol, which was formed of cypress, had existed over six hundred years without showing the slightest symptoms of decay, and that the doors of the Temple of Diana at Ephesus, four hundred years old, had the appearance of being new. The wood was used for a variety of purposes—for wine presses, poles, rafters, and joists, and was

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Sir William Dunbar, "The Locating and Surveying of the Thirty-first Degree of Latitude", Mississippi Historical Society Publications, III (1900), 191.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Michaux, North American Sylva, III, 116.

<sup>6</sup> Ibid., III, 115.

<sup>7</sup> American Forestry, XVI, 14.

an especial favorite for funeral grounds. Horace says (Carm., II, 14-23) that whatever was thought worthy of being handed down to remote posterity was preserved in cypress or cedar wood—and Virgil refers to cypress in similar terms.<sup>8</sup>

The cypress wood is believed to be the ancient gohperwood of which the Ark of Noah was built, and pieces of timber of the same wood removed from St. Peter's Cathedral in Rome to give place to brass colums were found to be in a state of perfect preservation after having been in place for more than a thousand years. Again we learn that the durability, fragrance, and beauty of this wood caused it to be sought for costly buildings, as the palace of David and the Temple of Solomon. Coffins were made of it in the East, and the mummy cases of Egypt are found at this day to be of cypress wood. On the same property of the same place of the sam

Continuing the history of the cypress wood, we learn that the Indians of Louisiana before 1699 made their boats out of the trunks of cypress trees—by trimming the ends into the desired shape. The French called this sort of canoe a pirogue, and it is still widely used on the streams of Louisiana today. The French also improved on the Indian pirogue by taking huge cypress logs nearly fifty feet long and cutting out boats that could carry from twenty to thirty men and from forty to fifty tons of freight. The durability of Southern cypress is well established by the excavation of a coffin in Louisiana in 1909 on which the date 1803 was found. The nails holding the wood were not rusted, and the wood itself was in an excellent state of preservation. 12

The durability of cypress was further revealed when cypress stumps were removed at New Orleans, 1913, through which it was necessary to build the Napoleon Avenue Drainage Canal. It was a surprise to most of the residents to learn that one of the principal streets of the city was built over the stumps of the cypress forest which once covered the present site of the city. Many of the stumps dated back to the days of the first settlers, two hundred years ago, yet they were in a state of perfect preservation. The wood of the cypress stumps had deteriorated only

<sup>8</sup> Southern Lumberman, July 15, 1890, p. 18.

<sup>9</sup> American Forestry, XVI, 15.

<sup>10</sup> Southern Lumberman, July 15, 1890, pp. 18-19.

<sup>11</sup> William O. Scroggs, The Story of Louisiana (Atlanta, 1924), 59.

<sup>12</sup> Southern Lumberman, August 15, 1891, p. 24.

for a few inches of the sap wood, all of the heart being perfectly solid.13 The condition of these stumps was of intense interest to the government engineers, who in 1913 were greatly perturbed as to the condition of the cypress logs on which the New Orleans Custom House foundations rested. The unusually heavy structure was erected previous to 1860, when it was the custom to place the foundations on cypress logs, rather than drive piling, as at present. No little difficulty has resulted since the installation of an effective city drainage system, which lowered the permanent water level below the cypress logs and reduced their resisting power. Judging from the condition of the big stumps unearthed by the drainage canal operations on Napoleon Avenue, the engineers came to the conclusion that the Custom House was in no danger.14 There is a cypress fence around the "Presidential Cottage", Pass Christian, Mississippi, (so named because Woodrow Wilson wintered in Pass Christian in 1914) which has stood for seventy-five years. The fact that this fence has stood on the unprotected beach for seventy-five years, and is still in a perfect state of preservation, is another example of the durability of cypress.15

The famous Edenborn brake of cypress in Winn Parish is probably the most widely known tract of timber that ever grew in the South. A description of the size, character, and density of the cypress timber on this tract will be a revelation to many. Few, even among most experienced lumbermen, know that such timber has ever grown in this country except among the fir and redwood forests of the Pacific coast.<sup>16</sup>

For many years prior to 1912, the "Edenborn Cypress Brake" was known to every cypress operator of prominence in the State, and timber cruisers almost without number spent days and weeks at Atlanta, Winn Parish, going over the timber. It was jokingly said that during the first decade of the twentieth century the Edenborn tract "kept up" the livery stable and the hotel at the little town of Atlanta by attracting so many estimators and prospetive buyers.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Ibid., December 15, 1912, p. 56.

<sup>14</sup> Ibid.

<sup>16</sup> Ibid., February 10, 1914, p. 37.

<sup>16</sup> Ibid., October 1, 1912, p. 41.

<sup>17</sup> Ibid.

The Southern Lumberman editor describes his visit to the famous tract of timber in September 1912:

The stable boys of Atlanta—there are three—will tell you wonderful tales too numerous to repeat of how "Cooche Brake", which is its old name, has been sold for taxes, swapped for a pony, sold for \$100, \$1,000, \$8,000, \$15,000, \$90,000; and now, not unless the present owners, the Avoyelles Cypress Company, care to give the information price, not thousands of dollars, but hundreds of thousands. This is "Cooche Brake", containing less than 1,000 acres of land, with stumpage estimated at from 40,000,000 to 60,000,000 feet. For more accurate information see the Atlanta stable man, who will tell you where there is a fine timber estimator who knows every tree in the lake. On your trip with the "estimator" you will be shown the big tree that will scale 23,000 feet, or the six trees on one acre that will cut 60,000 feet, or the acre with 200,000 feet on it.18

The Edenborn tract was unique in itself, and peculiar. The land embraced only about 1,000 acres, and not all of this was covered with timber. This is sufficient to give an idea of the compactness and density of the growth. The brake was peculiar in that no other cypress timber was to be found for many miles. The timber was without a doubt the largest and oldest cypress timber standing anywhere in the United States. This remarkable tract was purchased by William Edenborn in 1900, when he was acquiring the right-of-way for the Louisiana Railway and Navigation Company from New Orleans to Shreveport. When Mr. Edenborn came into possession of this timber, he fixed a flat price and never varied from it, content in the confidence that sooner or later the development of the cypress industry would warrant its purchase at that price. Few of the sawmills were capable of economically handling such timber. It is interesting to know that three of the largest Edenborn trees will never be cut. These three were specifically reserved by William Edenborn when he sold the tract in 1912. He purposed to preserve these three gigantic trees as a perpetual record of what the cypress growth of Louisiana was.<sup>19</sup>

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Ibid. Note: The famous tree, 23,000 feet, was cut in 1924. Louisiana Conservation Review, August 1931, p. 1.
 <sup>19</sup> Southern Lumberman, October 14, 1912, p. 33.

The Baton Rouge State-Times tells the story of a giant cypress tree felled in Livingston Parish, May 1931, in a swamp on the Amite River:

The story of this tree is remarkable. It came into being hundreds of years before Columbus discovered America. It apparently dates back to the seventh century. It must have been a veteran at the time when Alfred the Great ruled in England. The Indians, perhaps, hid their canoes in its shade. Century after century it has defied the elements and has withstood the axe. Amazing as is the long career of this giant Louisiana tree, far more marvelous is the story it might have told before it was felled to be converted into lumber. If its great branches could have spoken, if the murmuring of its leaves might have been interpreted, what scenes it might have portrayed, what secrets it might have revealed of a past long gone! Yet, mute as it might seem, there is a warning from this fallen giant. Its huge stump with its 1,300 rings seems to proclaim that this cypress tree was one of the last of its kind. It belonged to that forest primeval so fast disappearing. Easier was it to struggle against storm and lightning than against the invasion of the woodsman, and the whir of the sawmill.20

Another interesting feature was the fact that this large cypress tree was as sound as a dollar at the butt, the tree being cut two and one-half feet above the ground. It measured ninety-inches inside the bark the narrow way. Eighty feet of the tree was utilized for logs, and the last one, a ten-foot log, measured forty-nine inches across the small end inside the bark.<sup>21</sup>

This is the second oldest tree that has been cut in Louisiana. The oldest tree that was cut in Louisiana, and at the same time the oldest living tree in the East, was the famous Edenborn Cypress, which has been described in this chapter and which was cut in 1924 on "Cooche Brake" in Winn Parish. The Edenborn Cypress, however, at the time it was cut by the Avoyelles Cypress Company, had died and was too old to be of much value, as the first thirty-five feet from the ground were hollow.<sup>22</sup> The colossal cypress cut by the Lyon Lumber Company in 1931 was absolutely sound and was a tree harvested at the right time, as it had reached its maturity and was not adding any more growth. In fact, the last inch took fifty-four years, which shows the tree

22 Ibid.

<sup>20</sup> State-Times (Baton Rouge), (Quoted in Louisiana Conservation Review, August 1931, p. 1.)

<sup>21</sup> Louisiana Conservation Review, August 1931, p. 2.

had reached its maturity and, if permitted to stand longer, would have declined and degraded. Summarizing the ancient Livingston Cypress tree: it was estimated to be 1,283 years old; it yielded six logs and scaled, according to the Doyle Rule, 14,162 board feet.<sup>23</sup>

Since the early settlement in the United States cypress wood has been preferred to all other. It has held an important place in shipbuilding, and to this day is considered one of the staunchest woods for such purposes. The cypress wood was found highly proper for the masts and sides of vessels.<sup>24</sup>

In the eighteenth and early nineteenth century the cypress was used in the lower Mississippi Valley more than in other parts of the United States, because of its abundance. It was profitably substituted for white oak and pine, both of which were rare, and because it was demonstrated to be twice as durable as the pine. Nearly all the houses in New Orleans were of wood, the frame, the outer work, and the inner covering being of cypress. Regardless of the material the buildings were constructed of in Louisiana, the roof invariably was of cypress shingles, which lasted at least forty years. They were split off in a direction parallel to the concentric circles. Cypress boards are still preferred for the inside of brick houses, and for window sashes, and the panels of doors exposed to the weather.<sup>25</sup>

Prior to the Civil War, on the banks of the Mississippi and its tributaries, the cypress wood was used to inclose plantations; posts made of this perfect wood lasted for many years. Cypress wood, referred to as "the Wood Eternal", made the best pipes, especially the "red cypress", synonymous for resinous and solid.<sup>26</sup>

In continuing on the uses of cypress, the wood was found to be most serviceable in the construction of tanks, cisterns, and floors that were continually wet or alternately wet and dry. Rail fencing, coopers' staves, and shingles have from time immemorial had their value in the markets of all seaport towns, but not until railroads came into competition with shipping has lumber and building timbers of cypress been generally available.<sup>27</sup>

<sup>23</sup> Ibid.

<sup>34</sup> Southern Lumberman, July 15, 1890, p. 19.

<sup>25</sup> Michaux. North American Sylva, III, 116.

<sup>28</sup> Southern Lumberman, July 15, 1890, p. 19.

<sup>27</sup> Michaux, North American Sylva, III, 117.

Today as we leisurely journey on some of Louisiana's inland streams, Bayou Plaquemine, the Atchafalaya River and the beautiful Bayou Teche, made immortal by Longfellow in his "Evangeline", one finds sawmills and shingle factories cutting many million feet of lumber a day—"eating up" the remnants of the large tracts of cypress timber.<sup>28</sup> The mute gigantic cypress that was felled in the Amite Swamp and the Edenborn Cypress that was felled in Winn Parish are reminders that another race of giant cypresses from which sprang these old cypresses is gone.<sup>29</sup>

And so this history is the rise and decline of a mighty wood once referred to as "inexhaustible cypress".

#### CHAPTER II

THE GENESIS OF THE CYPRESS LUMBER INDUSTRY, 1849-1880

In the broad and limitless bottomlands of the Mississippi Basin; in the intricate labyrinth of lakes and bayous that emerge from the Atchafalaya and Teche; in the swamps of the imperial Calcasieu River, there came to the tall giant monarchs of the Louisiana forests in the middle of the ninetenth century a strange foreboding of ill—a statute law passed by the Congress of the United States that "assumed the shape of a phantom".

By the Act of Congress of March 2, 1849, Congress granted to the State of Louisiana the whole of the swamp and overflowed lands within the State which were unfit for cultivation. The Act read thus:

(Sec. 1) Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, that, to aid the State of Louisiana, in constructing the necessary levees and drains to reclaim the swamp and overflowed lands therein, the whole of those swamps and overflowed lands, which may be or are found unfit for cultivation, shall be, and the same are hereby, granted to that State.

(Sec. 2) And be it further enacted, That as soon as the Secretary of the Treasury shall be advised, by the Governor of Louisiana, that that state has made the necessary preparation to defray the expenses thereof, he shall cause a personal

<sup>28</sup> American Forestry, XVI, 15.

<sup>29</sup> Louisiana Conservation Review, August 1931, p. 25.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Acts of Congress, 30 Cong., 1 Sess., (1849), p. 41, Act No. 87.

examination to be made, under the direction of the surveyorgeneral thereof, by experienced and faithful deputies, of all the swamp lands therein which are subject to overflow and unfit for cultivation: and a list of the same, to be made out, and certified by the deputies and surveyor-general, to the Secretary of the Treasury who shall approve the same, so far as they are not claimed or held by individuals, and on that approval, the fee to said lands shall vest in the said state of Louisiana subject to the disposal of the legislature thereof: Provided, however, that the proceeds of said lands shall be applied exclusively, as far as necessary, to the construction of the levees and drains aforesaid.

(Sec. 3) And be it further enacted, that in making out a list of these swamp lands subject to overflow and unfit for cultivation, all legal sub-divisions, the greater part of which is of that character shall be included in said list; but when the greater part of a sub-division is not of that character, the whole of it shall be excluded therefrom: Provided, however, that the provisions of this act shall not apply to any lands fronting on rivers, creeks, bayous, watercourses, etc., which have been surveyed into lots or tracts under the acts of March third, 1811, and May 24th, 1824. And provided, further, that the United States shall in no manner be held liable for any expense incurred in selecting these lands and making out the lists, thereof, or for making any surveys that may be required to carry out the provisions of this Act—

Approved March 2, 1849.2

The abovementioned act, approved March 2, 1849, was the "prologue to the swelling, imperial theme"—the intrusion of the woodsmen ever ready to hew these cypress monarchs of the "swamp-lands" into a mighty industry—Cypress.

An additional Act of Congress passed September 28, 1850, "enabled the Secretary of the Interior to make out a list and plats of said swamp land, and when requested to grant a patent vesting the same in the State of Louisiana", and "when the greater part of a sub-division is unfit for cultivation, it shall be included in said plats, if the greater part be not of that character it shall be excluded."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid., 31 Cong., 1 Sess., (1850), p. 141, Act No. 25.

According to DeBow's Review, Congress donated by the Act of March 2, 1849, 10,210,122.58 acres of swamp lands to Louisiana. An additional 543,339.13 acres were granted to Louisiana under the Act of Congress of September 28, 1850.4

When the grant of swamp land was made, 1849, there resulted in the Louisiana State Legislature a political squabble between the Democrats led by Governor Issac Johnson, and the minority members, the Whigs, who were fairly strong in Louisiana in the early 'fifties.<sup>5</sup>

Governor Johnson's message to the State Legislature, January 1850, calls the legislators' attention to the Act of Congress of March 1849, in these words:

The act proposes to render cultivable this description of lands by applying the proceeds of their sale to the construction of such levees and drains as may be found necessary to the accomplishment of this object. As soon, therefore, as the Legislature provides for the expense of ascertaining the locality and quantity of the lands granted, it is the business of the Governor to advise that a personal examination be made of them by experienced and faithful deputies under the direction and appointment of the Surveyor-General of the State. A list of lands, thus examined will be prepared by these officers, and certified to the Secretary of the Interior who is required to approve their acts with a reservation in favor of individual claims. This done the title vests absolutely in the State. The question of most importance will be found to be the question of expense. You will find a report from the General Land office, of the 11th of April, 1848, based on a report from the Surveyor-General's office in this statethat the area of the swamp lands in Louisiana was estimated at that time, at 2,266,075 acres. Much of the land in Lower Louisiana is especially cypress swamp lands, and not so represented on maps, are known to contain large quantities of swamp lands quite easy of reclamation. What then will it cost to inspect and list these swamp lands as required by the Act of 2nd of March, 1849, is the question?

Governor Johnson further stated that the cost of surveying and listing the swamp and overflowed lands in this State would not exceed \$20,000. Of course, the amount would vary with the quantity of land affected by the law. The Governor stressed in

DeBow's Review, XIII, 633.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Daily Crescent (New Orleans), March 17, 1853.

<sup>6</sup> Daily Picayune (New Orleans), January 23, 1850.

his address that the survey need not be as expensive as one might perceive. The Governor refuted an objection of the opposition, the Whigs, in these words:

In determining the line on which those meanders should run, the stage of the water in the river is obliged to be consulted. If this construction prevails, it will greatly diminish the value, if not defeat the object of the grant. The commissioner of the General Land Office has decided that the reference must be exclusively to the stage of water on the swamp and overflowed lands. Where there is timber, the water-marks left by such inundations as render the land unsafe for cultivation will govern and where there is no timber, and doubt exists as to the extent of the overflow, the testimony of credible witnesses of the neighborhood will answer. I am pleased to inform you that as soon as a sufficient appropriation is made, the federal land offices in the State, will be instructed to make special returns to the General Land Office of the tracts embraced in the grant, which have been sold by the Government since the passage of the law. If the grant is accepted, the Legislature must provide the mode of compensating and contracting with the deputy-surveyor-and ways and means for the realization of the advantages resulting from this liberal donation of the Congress of the United States.7

The *Daily Picayune*, supporting Governor Johnson's policies, January 23, 1850, commented thus on the Governor's address to the State Legislature: "The suggestions of the Governor in favor of accepting the grant of swamp and overflowed lands made by the last Congress we doubt not will all be adopted."

Despite the noisy opposition of the Whigs, the Louisiana Legislature accepted the grant of swamp lands March 28, 1850.9 The Law provided that the Governor be authorized to contract with competent and responsible persons for the selection of the swamp and overflowed lands; 10 that the whole expense to the state of such selection should not exceed one cent per acre. Bonds should be furnished by the agents and the necessary assistants appointed by the Governor. The sum of \$12,000 was appropriated to enable the Governor to carry the act into effect. 11

<sup>7</sup> Ibid.

<sup>8</sup> Ibid., January 25, 1850.

Laws of Louisiana, 3 Leg., 1 Sess., (1850), p. 36, Act No. 336.

<sup>10</sup> Ibid.

<sup>11</sup> Ibid.

Nothing definite was done in selecting and surveying the vast swamp lands until the spring of 1853. The Whig correspondent from Baton Rouge writes in March 1853, to the *Daily Crescent*, of the bitterness and political arguments which assumed huge proportions in the discussions following the introduction of the Swamp-Land Bill:<sup>12</sup>

The object of the bill is good, beyond all question, but it has some very objectionable features. The State is divided into two levee and draining districts; all that part of the State south of the 31st degree of north latitude and east of the Mississippi River, making the first district; all that part of the State south of the 31st degree of north latitude. and west of the Mississippi River, constituting the second district. The third section of the Bill provides that the Governor shall appoint a Commissioner for each district. These commissioners shall constitute and be called by the name "The Swamp Land Commissioners". It will be remarked that the appointment of the commissioners is left entirely with the Governor. This is the second time that the Democrats have refused to allow people to choose their servants. When the Democrats are in office the dear people are forgotten amid the luxuries of their per diem.

"When the devil was sick,
The devil a saint would be;
When the devil got well,
The devil of a saint was he."13

Several days later the Whig correspondent to the Daily Crescent listed the Whig objections to the Swamp-Land Bill:

1st—Patronage would be very great. The Governor has the appointment of Commissioners who have salaries of \$1500 and hold office for two years.

2nd—The Swamp-Land Bill will make the Board of Commissioners a mere party concern dependent upon the success of their respective parties for their continuance in office. No Whig could be expected to get the place from a Democrat.

18 Ibid.

<sup>12</sup> Daily Crescent, March 17, 1853.

3rd—It is most important that these commissioners should be selected on account of their knowledge of the country over which they will have to preside.

4th—There is no need of any argument to show that the people of any one of the districts are better able to judge of the qualifications of the candidates residing among them than the Governor. Why should these officers be appointed by the Governor instead of being selected by the people?<sup>14</sup>

The Whig members continued to object to the patronage which would result in the Governor's "jobs":

It is insignificant in comparison with the patronage which the adoption of the bill carries. All contracts will be as a matter of course, given to the friends of the administration—like Arkansas men making large fortunes every year from the levying and draining of the lands embraced in their contracts. Political power in the hands of the executive—more severe than that of the Jesuits! What care if sixty millions of dollars be spent? Money kept in the family!<sup>15</sup>

Despite the opposition of the Whig minority, more boisterous than negligible, the Swamp-Land Bill, entitled "An act to reclaim and drain the swamp and overflowed lands of the State of Louisiana and to appropriate the sum of three hundred thousand dollars (\$300,00) to carry out the provisions of that Act," was approved April 30, 1853.16

With the passage of the Swamp-Land Bill, April 1853, the machinery of surveying and determining the locality and quantity of Louisiana's congressional gift was begun. In January 1854, the state was divided into four districts for surveys. <sup>17</sup> In the same session a resolution was made "... that swamp-land commissoners and their engineers should furnish an account of their contingent expenses". <sup>18</sup> Again in March 1855, a law was passed stating: "It is the duty of the Registrar of the State Land Office to furnish annually to the auditor of Public Accounts—to whom land sold—the cost—parishes in which land is, etc." <sup>19</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Ibid., March 18, 1853.

<sup>18</sup> Ibid., March 22, 1853.

<sup>16</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 1 Leg., 1 Sess., (1853), p. 23, Act No. 32.

<sup>17</sup> Ibid., 2 Leg., 1 Sess., (1854), pp. 95-96, Act No. 133.

<sup>18</sup> Ibid., 2 Leg., 1 Sess., (1854), p. 98, Act No. 134.

<sup>10</sup> Ibid., 2 Leg., 2 Sess., (1855), p. 208, Act No. 197.

As laws respecting the swamp lands continued to be placed on the statute books, the prophetic words of the Whigs, "patronage" and "money in the family", assumed huge proportions. Defebaugh, in *The History of the Lumber Industry*, says:

The Government survey notes were at first followed in determining what lands were swamp lands under the Acts, but afterward overflowed lands were included upon the presentation of evidence as to their character. In Louisiana, where surveys were made in wet weather or during the time of spring overflows, the survey showed many tracts as "impassable cypress swamps" which at ordinary seasons were upland. The lands were usually, however, swamp lands. It was stipulated that the proceeds from the sale of such lands by the states was to be used in their drainage and in levee improvement as far as necessary. In the southern states, particularly Louisiana, these lands were redonated to local levee boards which sold them at fifty-cents or less an acre. A large portion of the timber holdings in Louisiana and especially in cypress was purchased from levee boards. As these lands were not segregated or withdrawn from entry in advance of their selection by the State, considerable portions of them would be found to be taken up at the time of such selections. The proceeds of the swamp-lands were largely used for levee improvements. The lands in Louisiana swamps were principally cypress lowlands and were rapidly disposed of by the state to private timber owners.<sup>20</sup>

Research has revealed that the segregation, sale, and disposition of the swamp land grants, immense tracts of unparalleled cypress forests in the Red River, Mississippi, and Atchafalaya regions were secured largely by fraud—for the advantage of private individuals having political influence with the officials of the state.<sup>21</sup>

In Louisiana many agents or surveyors who "estimated" the swamp land regions were given as much as fifty per cent of the land they could secure from the Federal Government. It is now a known fact that a great deal of Louisiana land was not swamp land and did not need drainage. Almost none of the swamp land granted to Louisiana was reclaimed in the 'seventies or 'eighties, and most of it was soon improvidently disposed of and taken up by private holders. Much of the land was sold directly to the lumbermen without limitation as to the amount, many thereby

21 John Ise, "Swamp Land Grants", in The United States Forest Policy, 46-47.

<sup>20</sup> John E. Defebaugh, "Swamp Lands in the Southern States", in History of the Lumber Industry, I (1907), 374-375.

owning thousands of acres of the finest virgin cypress.<sup>22</sup> In this manner large holdings of cypress timber lands were built up from state lands—but these private holdings in cypress came late in the 'eighties.<sup>23</sup>

After 1854, until the outbreak of the Civil War, the Louisiana State Legislature enacted many laws "to prevent persons from cutting or disposing of timber on any of the land donated to the State by the United States". An act of March 1855 imposed the penalty "not exceeding \$500 and imprisonment not exceeding one year".24 It became the duty of the Registrar of the State Land Commissioners, and their engineers in their districts to protect the public swamp lands from degredation, and to render such information as might lead to conviction of persons defrauding the government. It became the duty of the District Judges of the State to charge Grand Juries to inquire into the trespasses upon the public swamp lands. However, any person cutting timber for his own use did not come under the above act known as the "Swamp Land Trespassing Act".25 As early as 1851 we find that steps were taken to prevent the spoliation of the cypress timber of the Teche country. In the Planters' Banner, Franklin, Louisiana, appeared the notice that T. B. Thorpe, United States Timber Agent, would "vigorously prosecute all violators for cutting and selling the live oak and cypress growing upon the public land".26 Despite the penalties the cypress logs were cut and put in the bayous and rivers at the expense of "Uncle Sam". The lumbermen ignored official letters from Washington demanding that the land from which the logs were cut be "taken up" and a title of ownership of the land be filed with the government officials; a United States gunboat appeared on the Calcasieu River and confiscated seventy-five per cent of the logs afloat.27 Gunboats appeared, too, on the Atchafalaya River and its tributaries to force the "timbermen" to take out "titles" or "warrants" to the swamp lands.28

<sup>22</sup> Ibid., 48.

<sup>23</sup> Ibid., 49.

<sup>24</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 2 Leg., 2 Sess., (1855), p. 209, Act No. 198.

<sup>25</sup> Ibid.

<sup>26</sup> Planters' Banner (Franklin, Louisiana), May 10, 1851.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Grace Ulmer, "Economic and Social Development of Calcasieu Parish, Louisiana, 1840-1912," M. A. Thesis, Louisiana State University, 1935, p. 45.

<sup>28</sup> Planters' Banner, December 18, 1853.

In March 1855, the State Legislature passed an act providing "for the sale of 1,000,000 acres of the Swamp and Overflowed Lands". The warrants were issued for not more than 640 nor less than 40 acres, according to the laws regulating the surveys and legal subdivision of sections adopted by the United States. According to the law no land should be sold for less than \$1.25 per acre.29 The same Act of March 1855 made it imperative that the Registrar of the State Land Office at Baton Rouge procure maps to be kept and entries to be made thereon by the Registrar. At this time there were two state land offices, one at Baton Rouge and one at Winnsboro. Thus, the act provided that descriptive lists of the lands be furnished annually by the Registrars at Baton Rouge and Winnsboro to the Auditor of Public Accounts.30 It is true that some areas of cypress lands were "taken up" under this act, but because of the "inaccessible" swamps the stately cypress continued to stand as the monarch of Louisiana bottomlands.31

Then came the Civil War. Louisiana was caught in the whirlpool of a mighty conflict—and during these disastrous times the Louisiana labyrinths of cypress swamps lay still in the hush of their expansiveness and vastness. With peace, the Louisianians put their shoulders to the wheels and looked toward the vast exhaustive swamp lands for succor, but found their timber lands effectually locked up from sale, if not from theft.32 At the close of the Civil War, in order to procure homesteads for the Negro freedmen, Congress passed the Homestead Act of the 21st of June, 1866, providing that in Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas, and Florida lands should be disposed of only under the provisions of the Homestead Act. This law, of course, affected the gigantic cypress timber of Louisiana, since the swamp land was wholly unfit for cultivation—and therefore could not be taken up under the Homestead Act. 33 Of course, such a provision could not long withstand the demands of the Louisiana pioneers, impoverished by the "Lost Cause".34

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 2 Leg., 2 Sess., (1855), p. 210, Act No. 199.

<sup>30</sup> Ibid.

<sup>31</sup> Ise, The United States Forest Policy, 50.

<sup>32</sup> Ibid., 53.

<sup>33</sup> Report, Commissioner of the General Land Office to the Secretary of the Interior, 1874, p. 6.

<sup>34</sup> Ise, The United States Forest Policy, 51.

In 1871, Representative Boles of Arkansas tried to secure the repeal of the Homestead Act of 1866. In 1875, Senator Clayton of the same state brought in a similar bill, and after considerable debate succeeded in getting it through Congress. Since the Clayton Bill was to determine the fate of some of the finest timber of the southern states, it is pertinent to note some of the points urged in the debates. In the first place, the southern men felt that the South should be treated like the rest of the country—that the country should be opened up to exploitation or "development" like the other timbered sections in the North and West. Mr. Clayton said:

What we ask, Mr. President, is that the people of Arkansas, Alabama, Louisiana, Mississippi, and Florida may have the privilege of developing the timber resources of their states the same as the other Western states have. . . . Let the lands go into the hands of individuals, and they will have an interest to prevent the destruction and spoliation of the timber.

Senator Clayton showed how the Homestead Act was used fraudulently; how entry men would go to the land office and upon payment of a five-dollar fee would enter the land, and despoil the timber with no intention of "proving up" for a homestead. Senator Jones of Florida likewise pointed out how the system prevailing favored the "trespasser" and the trespasser alone.<sup>36</sup>

The Louisiana Surveyor-General of New Orleans in 1874 made a report, entitled "How the Public Lands can be Restored to Market". He said, "Under the peculiar provisions of the Homestead Act, excluding the public lands in the State from any other mode of disposition, is unwise and should be modified." <sup>37</sup>

In 1874, the Louisiana Surveyor-General, O. H. Brewster, stated:

Up to the time the Act of 1866 went into effect in Louisiana, there have been 4,040 entries, and of this number 1,048 were made more than five years ago. From the records it is apparent that of the 4,040 homestead entries in the consolidation land-office here only 65 have been "proven up", and received final certificates. There are about 6,500,000 acres of surveyed public land in Louisiana now disposed of and remaining the property of the Government. If, there-

<sup>35</sup> House Journal, 44 Cong., 1 Sess., (1876), p. 827, Act No. 297.

<sup>36</sup> Congressional Globe, 44 Cong., 1 Sess., V, Pt. 1, p. 2817.

<sup>37</sup> Report, Commissioner of the General Land Office to the Secretary of the Interior, 1874, p. 9.

fore, every homestead entry in this state should ultimate into grant and patent, the rate of disposition under the Homestead Act alone would be so slow about eighty years would elapse before the general policy of the land system could be fulfilled, and the land-offices be closed in Louisiana. The best lands in Louisiana are usually swamp lands with inexhaustible forests of cypress and hard woods. The intention too often is to conceal a defective title, obtain an advantage over someone else, or to get a footing on land in order to strip it of its timber.<sup>38</sup>

The United States Commissioner of the General Land Office, Honorable S. S. Burdett, recommended in his report for 1874 that the "unwise laws" be modified so as to allow the disposition of the public lands by sale and location of scrip and warrant. He reports:

Persons then who are anxious to acquire portions of the domain or cover defective titles would have their choice between some of the former methods and the homestead system, and thus avoid the temptation to take the oaths we have seen are so often violated. The Act of 21st of June, 1866, makes an invidious, if not an odious, distinction against the States and the people named in it. Justice, good policy, and the general welfare demand its modification so that the public lands may be placed upon an equal footing in every respect with the public domain in the other States and Territories.<sup>30</sup>

In 1875, there was much opposition to the repeal of the Act of 1866—bitter opposition, of course, came from the eastern states. Many of the eastern Senators opposed the policy of selling valuable timber land in unlimited quantities at \$1.25 per acre. Senator Edmonds of Vermont offered an amendment providing that the land must first be offered at public auction. This amendment was finally accepted. The South voted almost unanimously in favor of the repeal of the Homestead Act of 1866. Thus Congress opened up to sale under the Timber Act of 1876 vast tracts of rich yellow pine forests and the expansive cypress swamp lands of Louisiana—"inexhaustible" cypress soon to be rapidly taken up and developed by timbermen of the north. It is interesting that at the end of the year 1876 most of the factors which were to determine the fate of our Louisiana forests were already at work.

<sup>38</sup> Ibid. 39 Ibid.

<sup>40</sup> Ise, The United States Forest Policy, 53.
41 Ibid., 54

In December 1877, Governor Francis T. Nicholls recommended to the General Assembly in session at New Orleans that the swamp lands be divided into three classes, viz.: swamp lands, lands subject to tidal overflow, and timber lands, fixing a price on each class, and removing the unnecessary restrictions upon entries and upon the quantities that might be entered. The effect would, in the judgment of many experienced gentlemen whom he had consulted, be advantageous to the State's interest in the lands.<sup>42</sup> He further stated:

... the law granting homesteads has failed—the act restricting purchases to a maximum of 160 acres to each actual settler at 12½ cents per acre does not work to the advantage intended to the State. The State can have no interest in holding her lands; she would gain largely from the increased revenue derived from their sale by taxation. It is believed 50 cents per acre would be a fair and reasonable charge for ordinary lands, and 12½ cents per acre for tidal overflow or sea-marsh lands.<sup>43</sup>

The report of the Registrar of the State Land Office in regard to the sale of swamp lands—much of it virgin cypress timber—is shown in the following tables:44

No. 1—Statement of Lands Sold by the State Land Office from April 30th to December 20th, 1877.45

	Acres	Dollars
Swamp Lands sold at 12½ cents per acre	28,703.69	\$3,587.96
Swamp Lands sold at 25 cents per acre Swamp Lands sold at \$1.25 per acre	17,198.09	4,299.43 5.30
Internal improvement lands at \$1.25	39.97	49.96
TOTAL	45,945.99	\$7,742.65

<sup>42</sup> Louisiana Legislative Documents, 2 Leg., 1 Sess., (December 1877-January 1878), pp. 11-12, Act No. 36.

<sup>43</sup> Ibid.

<sup>44</sup> Ibid., 14.

<sup>45</sup> Ibid.

TABLE II

No. 2—Statement of Swamp Lands Selected, Approved and Rejected—Sold and Unsold, December 20th, 1877.46

	Acres
Selected	11,431,469.05
Approved	8,530,417.43
Rejected	1,399,333.33
Not Approved or Rejected	1,501,782.07
Sold	3,181,614.41
Unsold and Subject to Entry	5,411,181.71

TABLE III

No. 3—Statement of Fees Received During Fractional Second Quarter and Third Quarter of 1877.47

266 patents, at two dollars	\$ 532.00 271.00
TOTAL	\$ 803.00

The above tables show the immediate results of the Timber Act of 1876—which no longer reserved the public lands (swamp or timber) for homestead purposes, but brought into the market the finest of virgin cypress timber.<sup>48</sup>

The swamps of the Mississippi—the intricate lakes and bayous of the Atchafalaya and the Teche basins were no longer regarded as "inaccessible." The pioneer Louisiana operators with their government surveyors "looked up" the cypress lands, buying the best cypress timber in these United States for twenty-five and fifty cents an acre. Then followed the woodsmen, known in the Louisiana vernacular as "swampers"—thus, 1880 sounded the "death knell" for the monarch of the Louisiana swamps—cypress.49

<sup>46</sup> Ibid.

<sup>47</sup> Ibid., 15.

<sup>48</sup> Defebaugh, History of the Lumber Industry in North America, II, 42.

<sup>49</sup> Southern Lumberman, July 15, 1889, p. 20.

#### CHAPTER III

# PIONEERING AND PIONEERS IN THE CYPRESS LUMBER INDUSTRY, 1880-1900

For a number of years after the close of the Civil War, there was a period of business reconstruction in the South, a period during which the energies and resources of men were employed in holding what they had saved from the wreck, and in slowly regaining something of what had been lost. There was no pushing into new fields of business activity, and northern and eastern capital was slow to come to an impoverished region.¹ The cypress swamps of the Mississippi River Parishes; the cypress lowlands of southern and southwest Louisiana were regarded as malaria-infested regions—apparently inaccessible, little known and unappreciated.² It was not until 1880 that the Louisiana cypress began to attract the northern lumbermen to a limited extent, and not until 1890 was any particular interest taken in cypress—the "wood eternal".³

To write the history of the lumber industry of any region is a difficult matter involving much research, yet he who writes plain prosaic history has a comparatively easy task compared with that of him who would attempt to picture in words the picturesque romance of the cypress lumber camps and mills of Louisiana in the 'eighties and 'nineties. The cypress forest itself is in the highest degree poetic. It may be this that causes its conversion to commercial uses to be accompanied through each stage by quaint and unusual circumstances.

In the old days cypress was cut in anticipation of the June rise. All through the winter days and bleak days of spring, drenched by cold rains or chilled by icy winds, the "swamper" toiled in the dismal swamps, felling trees against the time of the yearly high water, when begins the work of floating the logs out through the network of bayous and shallow lakes to the principal stream of navigation. Sometimes the rise failed to come, and the timber had to lie for a whole year at the mercy of the worms, entailing heavy loss upon the owners and sometimes shutting down the mills for months.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ulmer, op. cit., 45-46.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Louisiana, Bulletin issued by the Louisiana State Commission of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, 1904, p. 82.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid., 46.

<sup>4</sup> Ulmer, op. cit., 49.

The woodsman or "swamper" of today is very different from the man who swung the axe in the 'eighties and 'nineties. The swamp crews were made up of first, the natives—the Louisiana "Cajun"; and second, all sorts and conditions of men—principally the northern adventurer who was the typical "swamper".5 It is interesting to read of the exodus from the North to the Louisiana "swamp". Every day the trains from the North and the steeamboats brought down scores and hundreds of woodsmen, "bummers" who saw in the swamp camps bright prospects for "unlimited liquid refreshments". The first thing the returning "swamper" wished before he "crossed the lake" to begin his "logging" or boarded the tug for the murky bayous was a drink, and when he drank, everyone in the saloon was counted in. It made little difference with the average swamper what the rate of wages; in the late fall he would go in practically destitute. In order to fit out comfortably for his work he had to patronize the "camp commissary", a sort of supply store. The commissary was run by the operator or proprietor of the camp, and the prices charged for goods were sometimes little short of plain robbery. The swamper had no money in the woods; it was all a credit transaction, and when he came to settle at the end of the logging season, the list of charges against him were surprisingly long. Whatever might be left of his wages, he squandered when he returned to the river town.6 Many of the Northern adventurers or "bummers" married into the "Creole" families living along the bayous and lakes, and became stable—others returned to the "North" to eke out an existence until the next logging season in the damp sloughs and undrained lowlands of Louisiana.7

The cypress lumber industry witnessed the death of many unnamed and unknown victims of the lurking dangers of the swampy forests—the felling of the stately trees, the axe of the woodsmen, the treacherous drifts of rivers and bayous, and last, the perils of disease—malaria, known as swamp fever. Many of these Louisiana pioneer swampers met their end in a heroic way. When the cypress log reached the bayou or river, the dangers that surrounded the woods' worker continued—the logs must be floated to the mills or tied securely and "towed" by the mill owner's steamboat. No other state with the exception of Maine has witnessed as many stirring adventures as surrounded the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Defebaugh, The History of the Lumber Industry in North America, II, 43.

<sup>\*</sup> Ibid., 44.

<sup>7</sup> Southern Lumberman, August 15, 1895, p. 4.

"swamper" of Louisiana. There is romance even in the sawmill, for the element of danger accompanied the cypress log up the log-deck and past the waiting saws and out of the mill again. It would be well if those who sit well-housed in a fair habitation built of cypress occasionally would give a sympathetic thought to the "cypress swampers" who, inspired by no greater purpose than to make a living, but who at the risk of life and health brought logs to the markets and made possible the comfort of millions.

We have described the crude methods of floating the logs out through the bayous and rivers to the mills. We have described the use of the axe, saw, animal and man, with the waters as valuable assistants. Moreover, in the 'eighties, labor was lessened in that cypress stumpage was cheap and only the best and easily available timber was logged. When the Northern invester came to Louisiana swamps there was a great change in the question of supply and demand and a call for cypress timber previously considered undesirable or inaccessible. 10 In Louisiana the severest problem was that of the extensive swamps. The experienced operator, finding tried methods of the past unsuitable to the several new conditions, was ready to actively welcome new solutions of the difficulties, and upon the introduction of the steam logging engine he lent energy and inventive aid to its improvement.11 With the invention of the "pull boat" the cypress manufacturers were independent of rises and unaffected by drougths.12

The origin of the steam skidder, may be found in the granting to Horace Butters of Ludington, Michigan, of letters-patent for the first steam skidder. This original type of machine was devised to get logs out of low, wet places, and the curious surface formations found in the Lake States, known at pot holes. In a circular, 1886, the possibilities of the steam-skidding methods were first presented to the public. Like many other operators of the Lake States, Mr. Butters foresaw the approaching depletion of that region of timber; he saw ideal conditions for the application of inventions in North Carolina and Louisiana. Cypress and other swamp trees were becoming valuable, but their exploitation had been difficult and expensive. Cypress along river or bayou was

<sup>8</sup> Ibid., 5.

<sup>·</sup> Ibid.

<sup>10</sup> Forestry Quarterly, VI (1908), 1-3.

<sup>11</sup> Ibid., 4-5.

<sup>19</sup> Ulmer, op. cit., 49.

frequently deadened and on "flood water" poled to the open, and rafted to the mills. Mr. Butters realized this was a slow, trivial and unreliable process; adequate log supplies could seldom be obtained for a continued period to fulfill the need of the sawmill.<sup>13</sup>

The first really effective type of cableway or overhead skidder was installed in connection with the Lidgerwood Manufacturing Company of New York. It was known as the Butters-Miller type. One of those pioneer machines is still at work near the scene of original installation.<sup>14</sup>

This overhead system was limited in scope of operation to a strip of 700 to 1,000 feet in width on each side of the waterway, and thus necessitated great expense in canal construction, or waste of timber left in the woods. To overcome this, William Baptist, of New Orleans, invented the pullboat system proper (referred to above) in 1889, developing a boat that would pull one-half mile and later building two others to reach 3,000 feet. The engines alternately operated two drums; the large one carried an inch cable of steel and was used to snake out the logs from the swamps, at the same time unwinding a light wire rope from a smaller drum. When the log splashed into the water, the main drum was ungeared. The strip of the strip of the system of the sys

In 1891, the Louisiana Cypress Lumber Company of Harvey, Louisiana, inaugurated the first pullboat, followed by the first overhead skidder. Joseph Rathborne, founder of the Louisiana Cypress Lumber Company, was the pioneer in all of these new experiments.<sup>17</sup> The Louisiana Red Cypress Company of Patterson, Louisiana, and the Ruddock Cypress Company of Ruddock, Louisiana, in 1892 and 1894, respectively, replaced the pullboat and canal by the railroad and skidded on a car, thus inaugurating the present method of railroad swamp logging which by reason of cheapness and efficiency has almost replaced all other methods in those different conditions.<sup>18</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Forestry Quarterly, VI, 5-6.

<sup>14</sup> Ibid., 17.

<sup>18</sup> Ibid., 18.

<sup>16</sup> Ulmer, op. cit., 50.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Letter from A. B. Hagen, Treasurer of the Joseph Rathborne Lumber Company, Harvey, Louisiana, October 2, 1935, to the writer, giving a short biography of Joseph Rathborne.
<sup>18</sup> Forest Quarterly, VI, 6-7.

The next step in logging came with the "Baptist Type" built by the Woodward, Wight and Company of Louisiana. The skidding engine had three drums for pulling lines, and the loading engine two, one for loading and the other for spotting the cars.

The patents on these several portable machines were all acquired by the Lidgerwood Manufacturing Company of New York—the combined, modified, and improved methods resulted in the most efficient of all skidding machines for dry ground and short haul, the Lidgerwood Portable Logger and Loader.<sup>19</sup>

The Cableway Skidder, otherwise known as the overhead, suspended swamp skidder, is the method of logging almost universally used in the cypress swamps of Louisiana. It will skid and load logs otherwise practically unavailable for a contract price usually less than one dollar per thousand feet. In the Louisiana cypress belt the tree-rigged skidder, as usually operated, logged a million feet a month, with an average crew of seventeen men, additional expenses being fuel, oil, and general repairs.<sup>20</sup>

The tree-rigged skidder had a direct effect on the future of the forest—on the seedlings, saplings, on which the perpetuation of the forest depends. In another chapter we shall trace the farreaching effects of the new methods of logging.<sup>21</sup>

Now we turn to the evolution of sawmill machinery. The gang saws came into use about 1850. That year saw great improvements; lumber was manufactured better, more rapidly and at less expense. The first circular saw appeared in Maine, 1855; then came the rotary saws, 1860. However, only a few were in use for many years thereafter. In 1889 these rotary crews, too, had their day of big sawing because there was recorded as one day's work 132,917 feet. Band saws were used for the first time in 1889. Two were built that year.<sup>22</sup> The Louisiana Cypress Company, Harvey, Louisiana, was a pioneer in the installation of the first band saw in Louisiana, as it had been the first company to inaugurate the pullboat and the overhead skidder in Louisiana.<sup>23</sup>

After the advent of the band saw in Louisiana, the timber land owners, the lumber shippers and lumber operators grew wealthy. There were high wages and flush times generally for

<sup>19</sup> Ibid., 8.

<sup>20</sup> Ibid., 9.

<sup>21</sup> Ibid.

<sup>22</sup> Defebaugh, History of the Lumber Industry in North America, II, 53.

<sup>23</sup> Letter from A. B. Hagen, Harvey, La., Oct. 2, 1935, to the writer.

everyone connected with the cypress lumber industry—from the "swampers" who fell the trees to the rich owners of the cypress sawmills.<sup>24</sup>

With the new era in machinery, investments in cypress timber, than which there was none safer or more certain of advance, continued unabated. Many of the Northern and Eastern capitalists who looked to Louisiana after 1885 in timber lands were often not practical lumbermen and had erroneous ideas both as to the character of the timber and the price of the land.<sup>25</sup> In The South-Western Lumber World, 1890, some sound advice is given to the Northern capitalist who would invest in cypress timber lands: "Secure an expert—go to the woods; examine the timber carefully and buy as the expert recommends."<sup>26</sup>

## The Development of the Shingle Mills

It is interesting to read the advertisements in *The South-Western Lumber World* in 1888, 1889, and 1890, and to notice that the early cypress mills manufactured principally cypress shingles. Later in the 'nineties every sawmill had a shingle saw of considerable capacity.<sup>27</sup>

In the 'eighties the largest shingle mill on the Mississippi was located a few miles below New Orleans at Harvey, Louisiana. It was owned by Joseph Rathborne. There was one, too, in the Parish of St. John the Baptist with a capacity of 85,000 shingles a day. Plaquemine, Louisiana, on the Mississippi, had its lumber and shingle mill with a capacity of 53,200 feet of lumber and 157,000 shingles a day. The T. H. Sampson Lumber Company, located on the New Orleans river front, in addition to the sawmill, had a mammoth shingle mill.<sup>28</sup>

Another large shingle mill was erected in Gretna, Louisiana, 1890, with a capacity of one million a day. It was claimed to be one of the largest shingle mills in the world and was equipped with the latest improved machinery. A. Paddock was in charge of the company's business.<sup>29</sup>

<sup>24</sup> Defebaugh, History of the Lumber Industry in North America, II, 53.

<sup>25</sup> South-Western Lumber World, September 15, 1890, p. 10.

<sup>26</sup> Ibid.

<sup>27</sup> Ibid., July 22, 1889, pp. 18-19.

<sup>28</sup> Ibid., 19.

<sup>39</sup> Southern Lumberman, March 1, 1890, p. 15.

Journeying from the Mississippi to the Atchafalaya basin, we find that the Brownell and Moore Shingle Mill, located at Morgan City, was organized in the late 'eighties. Pharr and Williams, N. B. Trellue, Sam R. Guyther, and Joseph Norgress operated early shingle mills on the Teche in addition to their other lumber interests.<sup>30</sup>

Reviewing the Calcasieu shingle mills, we learn that the Hanson Shingle Mill was one of the early ones. Jacob Ryan formed a partnership with Captain Thomas, conducting a shingle mill on the lake front—Lake Charles—where cypress shingles were made. This shingle mill continued to operate until the early 'eighties. James P. Geary operated a shingle mill in 1885 on the lake shore of Lage Charles.<sup>31</sup>

One of the largest shingle mills of the 'nineties was a mill situated on the Calcasieu River, at the north end of what is now Ryan Street, Lake Charles. This shingle mill was owned and operated by John H. Poe, pioneer cypress lumberman of southwest Louisiana. The shingle mill ran regularly and manufactured cypress shingles exclusively, the capacity being 20,000,000 shingles per annum.<sup>32</sup> The Poe Company owned cypress lands to supply the mill until 1903. This shingle mill was equipped with the best of machinery and was connected by switches with the Kansas City, Watkins and Gulf and the Southern Pacific railways. Shingles over these lines were shipped to Texas, Oklahoma, Kansas, and Missouri. In the Lumber Trade Journal, August 1, 1894, the following advertisement appears:

## JOHN H. POE

### CYPRESS SHINGLES

We do our own logging—and have logs on hand for a year's cut and prepared to fill orders promptly. Capacity of mills—Two million per month.

## LAKE CHARLES, LOUISIANA<sup>33</sup>

John H. Poe was the most prominent of pioneers in the manufacture of cypress shingles in Louisiana.

<sup>30</sup> South-Western Lumber World, August 14, 1888, p. 21.

<sup>31</sup> Ulmer, op. cit., 50.

<sup>32</sup> Lake Charles Daily Press, Special Edition, November 25, 1895.

<sup>88</sup> Lumber Trade Journal, August 1, 1894, p. 34.

William Cameron, a pioneer cypress lumberman, and secretary of the Southern Shingle Association in 1888, estimated the cut of cypress shingles in the South, and reported that the cut for 1888 would aggregate about 559,000,000 shingles, an increase of 150,000,000 over the cut of the previous year. His figures showed also that the total Association stock of shingles on hand was less by 3,000,000 than the stock at that date in the previous year. Mr. Cameron referred to the intense rivalry between the Mobile shingle makers and the Chicago interest that handled the Plaquemine manufacture by barge line to St. Louis. He stated:

Whatever may be the result of this competition as respects the profits of manufacture and handling, it will be certain to promote the introduction of cypress shingles in the Northwest. Already cypress dimension shingles can be bought for less money than is asked for pine of a like grade.<sup>35</sup>

The Lumber Trade Journal of 1892 mentions many northern lumbermen and buyers who invested in handsome lots of cypress shingles. S. P. McCornell of the Chicago Lumber Company ordered 100 cars of cypress laths and shingles. Captain Nichols of Victoria, British Columbia, bought a heavy order of shingles in August 1892, amounting to 3,000,000.36 Captain Nichols epitomized cypress shingles thus: "I buy cypress shinges because they do not rot; will not cup, and are less inflammable than other shingles." 37

The Pioneers in the Cypress Lumber Industry, 1880-1900

The new era in the development of the cypress lumber mills came with the introduction of the band saw. In the New Orleans Times-Democrat, September 15, 1890, appears this quotation:

The magnitude of the cypress lumber and timber interests of Louisiana have never been fully realized. The stand of timber is greater per acre, and the several bodies of available cypress having been lately brought into sight. With the building of band sawmills the output of cypress should increase by leaps and bounds.<sup>38</sup>

<sup>34</sup> South-Western Lumber World, August 14, 1888, pp. 7-8.

<sup>35</sup> Ibid. 8.

<sup>36</sup> Lumber Trade Journal, March 1, 1892, p. 15.

<sup>7</sup> Ibid.

<sup>38</sup> Times-Democrat (New Orleans), September 15, 1890.

In the late 'eighties and early 'nineties we notice in the lumber journals that new mills, with the modern facilities, logging, road steam log loaders, and the like, continued to be built and big deals made in cypress lands. The white pine manufacturers came to Louisiana, where they found the virgin cypress forest, and invested extensively.<sup>39</sup>

In the Lumber Trade Journal of the late 'eighties and 'nineties we find over and over again the attractive advertisement:

WE ARE THE PIONEER RED CYPRESS SHIPPERS TO THE NORTHWEST AND EAST AND STILL MAINTAIN OUR POSITION AS HEADQUARTERS FOR PERFECTLY MANUFACTURED AND GRADED STOCK, OF ALL THICKNESSES AND QUALITY, DRESSED AND ROUGH.

ORNAMENTS AND DIMENSION. SHINGLES, LATH, PICKETS—BEVEL SIDINGS OF ALL GRADES—

LOUISIANA CYPRESS LUMBER COMPANY HARVEY, LOUISIANA<sup>40</sup>

Thus we are introduced to Joseph Rathborne, the founder of the Louisiana Cypress Lumber Company, Harvey, Louisiana, and a pioneer of Louisiana Red Cypress.

Joseph Rathborne immigrated to this country from Ireland and located in Chicago, Illinois, where he engaged in the lumber business. It was in Chicago that he learned the value of cypress lumber, its long life and durability, being almost immune to dampness, and free from rot when exposed to water.

Mr. Rathborne then came to Louisiana, invested in cypress swamp lands, and erected one of the *first large saw mills* in Louisiana at Harvey, across the Mississippi and a little below New Orleans, about the year 1880.

At this time machinery for logging was unknown, and the timber had to be floated to the mill, this whenever one had sufficient water, usually during flood or crevass.

<sup>30</sup> Southern Lumberman, September 15, 1897, p. 16.

<sup>40</sup> Lumber Trade Journal, July 15, 1891, p. 6.

Mr. Rathborne was at all times trying, and helping to scheme ways and means that would facilitate a constant and dependable supply of logs at regular intervals, without depending at all on floods for the supply. First came the bull boat, and then the overhead skidder. Mr. Rathborne was the *pioneer* in all of these new experiments.

Before "passing on" in August 1923, at the age of 78 years, Mr. Rathborne founded three lumber companies—the last of these bore his name, "The Joseph Rathborne Lumber Company, Incorporated", and was the largest and most modern, comprising a town site of more than one hundred dwellings; every house had sanitary plumbing and running water. 41

At the present time the last tract of virgin cypress timber, formerly owned by the pioneer lumberman, Joseph Rathborne, is being cut by the Cypress Lumber Company located at Ponchatoula.

On July 15, the big cypress mill of the Louisiana Cypress Lumber Company, Inc., began sawing logs from what is one of the last stands of virgin Tidewater red cypress timber in Louisiana.

The big mill, formerly owned by the Joseph Rathborne Lumber Company, was closed on February 2, 1929, when the last log was cut and on December 31, 1930, the yard was cleared of all lumber and the property turned over to the Joyce interests on January 1, 1931.

Since that time the Louisiana Cypress Lumber Company, Inc., which is controlled by the Joyce interests, has waited for an upturn in the cypress market and the property has been under the supervision of Richardson Leverich of Hammond. Mr. Leverich was with the Rathborne Lumber Company for many years, entering their employ in 1906, and now holds the position of sales manager for the Louisiana Cypress Lumber Company, Inc.<sup>42</sup>

The Southern Lumberman, September 15, 1897, ranked the Louisiana Cypress Lumber Company, Harvey, Louisiana, as the largest cypress mill in the world, with the Lutcher and Moore Cypress Lumber Company, of Lutcher, Louisiana, located above New Orleans on the Mississippi, as a close competitor.<sup>43</sup>

<sup>41</sup> Letter from A. B. Hagen, Harvey, Louisiana, October 2, 1935, to the writer.

<sup>42</sup> Times-Picayune, July 16, 1936.

<sup>43</sup> Southern Lumberman, September 15, 1897, p. 16.

In The South-Western Lumber World of August 1888 there appeared a list of sawmills established during the three months ending June 30, 1888, and existing establishments rebuilt and enlarged:

- 1. Morgan City-Brownell and Moore Shingle Mill.
- 2. New Orleans—Rosedale Cypress Lumber and Shingle Company Lumber Mills.
- 3. Pattersonville (now Patterson)—Pharr and Williams' Saw Mill.44

The Pharr and Williams' Saw Mill was the largest and oldest sawmill in the Atchafalaya basin.45

John N. Pharr, who with F. B. Williams organized the Pharr and Williams' Sawmill at Patterson, 1874, and familiarly known as Captain Pharr, was one of the most striking and interesting figures of the Teche country. He was born in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, March 1829, and died at Fairview Plantation, Berwick, Louisiana, November 1903, at the age of seventy-four. At the age of twenty-one he came to the Atchafalaya country as it was then called and worked for Joshua Baker—the grandfather of the Judge Joshua Baker of New Orleans, who died in 1935. After working a number of years on Fairview Plantation on the Teche he acquired much cypress swamp land; and at the time of his marriage to Henrietta Clara Andrus of Opelousas, 1868, he was engaged in the sawmill business with Mr. Gall of New Iberia. Later, in 1874, he furnished most of the capital to build the first large sawmill on the Teche—the Pharr and Williams' Sawmill, Pattersonville. Prior to this partnership he had secured from the United States Government a contract for mail on Bayou Teche and built steamboats for mail, passengers and freight from Morgan City to New Iberia, and operated in connection with the Morgan Louisiana and Texas Railroad, now a part of the Southern Pacific. 46 Captain Pharr was very successful in his lumber interests, identifying himself with other pioneer lumbermen of the Teche country-including Joseph Norgress. In 1896, he sold his half interest in Pharr and Williams and invested in many acres of sugar land on the Teche. Captain Pharr, as was true of most of the Louisiana lumbermen, was a Republican in politics. In

<sup>44</sup> South-Western Lumber World, August 14, 1888, p. 21.

<sup>48</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Letter from John N. Pharr, Jr., son of Captain John N. Pharr, Berwick, Louisiana, August 12, 1935, to the writer.

1896, he ran for Governor of Louisiana on the Lily White Republican Ticket, and was elected governor by 26,000 majority, but the custom of stuffing the ballot boxes (a hangover from the Reconstruction period) almost resulted in a dual government being set up in the State. His efforts and loyalty to Louisiana did much in bringing about the Constitutional Convention of 1898.<sup>47</sup> Captain John N. Pharr, the first of pioneers in cypress and a gentleman of the old school, was the foremost citizen of the Atchafalaya and Teche country until his death in 1903.<sup>48</sup>

F. B. Williams of Patterson, Louisiana, who became the most prominent and wealthiest of the cypress pioneers—like Captain Pharr—climbed to success because of his courage and foresight. His cypress lumber career is an interesting one.

Francis Bennett Williams was the son of Charles and Emily Caroline (Moore) Williams; he was born in Shiloh, Alabama, January 18, 1849, and died in New Orleans, Louisiana, January 31, 1929, in his eightieth year. His father died when he was twelve years of age. He worked his way up in various types of railroad work to conductor and later, by studying at night, became associated with the civil engineering department of the contractors who were building the Louisville and Nashville Railroad into New Orleans. From New Orleans he went west with Morgan Louisiana and Texas Railroad as contractor and engineer. When this work was completed, he went as far west as Patterson, Louisiana, when the Morgan Louisiana and Texas Railroad project went into the hands of a receiver and Francis found himself with considerable railway materials on his hands, the owner of a grey horse and about twenty-five dollars in cash. This was his first great business reverse.

Undaunted, he secured a start again by building several plantation bridges at a profit to himself, and by finding a market for cypress lumber in Texas. About 1870 he definitely decided to enter the lumber business, thus following in the footsteps of his forbears. He contracted for the output of several small lumber mills in and around Patterson, Louisiana, and transported the lumber in schooners to Galveston, Texas, where he sold it at a profit, as lumber was scarce there and in great demand for building purposes.<sup>49</sup>

<sup>47</sup> Ibid.

<sup>48</sup> Ibid.

<sup>49</sup> Letter from C. S. Williams, son of F. B. Williams, New Orleans, Louisiana, August 26, 1935, to the writer, giving the biography of his father, F. B. Williams.

In 1874 he formed a partnership with Captain John Pharr; he borrowed from one of the roads now included in the great Southern Pacific system, and with Captain Pharr built a cypress sawmill at Patterson, contracting to pay his railroad friends back as fast as he sold the lumber. Two years later this mill burned without insurance and Pharr and Williams were forced to borrow additional money from the same railroad with which to build a larger mill.

In 1876 Francis Bennett Williams made his first personal investment in the Atchafalaya basin cypress timber lands. In that same year he married Emily Seyburn, of Patterson; and that year seemed to mark the favorable turning point in his business life.<sup>50</sup>

He installed in their mills what was said to be the first "steam nigger" and the first "shotgun feed" used south of the Mason & Dixon line. In 1896 he bought out Captain Pharr's interests and in 1902 he organized the F. B. Williams Cypress Company, Ltd., taking his wife and sons into partnership with him. In 1908 the F. B. Williams Cypress Company was developed into the largest cypress mill in the world. He owned more than 60,000 acres of timber land—"about one and one-half billion feet of cypress and tupelo lumber". It was his keen insight into the future of cypress and his excellent managerial ability which laid the foundation of his remarkable business success and made him one of the wealthiest men in Louisiana. He later organized and was made president of the Williams Lumber Company at Ponchatoula, Louisiana, the St. Bernard Cypress Company, Ltd., near New Orleans, Louisiana, and thus headed one of the foremost groups in the lumber business of the nation.<sup>51</sup>

Politically, he was prominently identified with the Republican Party and was Chairman of the Republican State Central Committee. He steadfastly refused any national political preferments offered many times by President Theodore Roosevelt. He was elected and served as a member of the Louisiana State Senate, 1896-1900.<sup>52</sup>

<sup>80</sup> Ibid.

<sup>61</sup> Ibid.

<sup>82</sup> Senate Journal of Louisiana, 5 Leg., 1 Sess., (1896), p. 4.

And so another cypress pioneer marched on! the mightiest of them all—F. B. Williams—the founder of the largest cypress sawmill in the world, the F. B. Williams Cypress Company, Ltd., of Patterson, Louisiana.<sup>53</sup>

Contemporary with Captain John N. Pharr, Joseph Rathborne, and F. B. Williams mention should be made of another pioneer cypress lumberman—Joseph Norgress. He was born in St. Martin Parish, March 14, 1854. He was the son of Eliza Materné, a native of Louisiana, and James Norgress, a native of Pennsylvania. His father came south in the late 'forties to engage in the cypress timber business. When Joseph was five years of age, his father died. Because of unstable conditions, resulting from the Civil War, his education was limited. Being self-reliant and ambitious, he organized his own cypress timber business in St. Martin Parish at the age of eighteen, and from that time on, he was actively engaged in the cypress timber and lumber industry. Early in life he employed a tutor to teach him the fundamentals of surveying, and in the capacity of surveyor he had few equals. With unerring accuracy, he discovered many of the original markings made by Spanish surveyors during the Spanish regime in Louisiana. Principally because of this knowledge of surveying, he acquired thousands of acres of the finest virgin cypress timber. Because he "looked up" the cypress timber for himself and in partnership with F. B. Williams of Patterson, he was fortunate in buying the government timber land for twenty-five cents an acre. This government timber land was situated in the Atchafalaya basin swamps.

His first cypress sawmill venture was in 1894. He became a stockholder in the Red Cypress Lumber Company of Patterson—located on the Atchafalaya River. With his brother, William Norgress, he supplied the Red Cypress Lumber Company with the finest of cypress timber.<sup>54</sup>

In 1900, Joseph Norgress bought the Berwick Lumber Company from C. R. Brownell of Morgan City. With foresight, he saw the possibilities of a large mill on an advantageous site, accessible to the Atchafalaya cypress swamps and to the Southern Pacific railroad, so vital in the shipping of manufactured lumber.

63 Lumber Trade Journal, July 1, 1912, p. 3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Biography of Joseph Norgress by Mrs. Joseph Norgress through interviews by the writer, March and June 1936. (Note: Mrs. Joseph Norgress had an extensive knowledge of her husband's cypress lumber business; she obtained material from original deeds, papers and diaries of Joseph Norgress.)

The Norgress Lumber Company was meeting with success, but wishing to expand and needing more capital, he formed a partnership with W. E. Menefee of Texas in 1903.

The Norgress-Menefee Cypress Company, a huge firm, carried on a very successful business for several years. The capacity of the Norgress-Menefee Cypress Company was approximately 75,-000 feet a day.<sup>55</sup>

In 1911, Joseph Norgress sold his stock in the Norgress-Menefee Cypress Company, and organized a new company, the Norgress-Howard Lumber Company. The new cypress company was located in Iberville Parish, near Maringouin, Louisiana, with a capital stock of \$70,000. W. S. Howard was a son-in-law of Joseph Norgress. In addition to the manufacture of standard cypress lumber, a modern stave, broom and mop handle factory was included in the business venture. Despite financial reverses occasioned by the high water of 1912, in the Atchafalaya basin, the Norgress-Howard Lumber Company operated for several years.

Prior to the World War, Joseph Norgress was judged to be worth a quarter of a million dollars, but because of the adverse business conditions and the high water of 1912, he lost much of the wealth which he had accumulated during the successful years of his life.

While visiting his daughter, Mrs. J. H. Howie of Jackson, Mississippi, he was stricken suddenly and passed away November 16, 1923. In the cypress history of Louisiana he ranks as one of the outstanding pioneers.<sup>56</sup>

Leaving the Tech country and returning to the Mississippi swamps, we read a striking advertisement in the *Lumber Trade Journal* of 1893.

### CYPRESS IS KING

# LUTCHER AND MOORE CYPRESS LUMBER COMPANY LUTCHER, LOUISIANA<sup>57</sup>

H. J. Lutcher, another northern operator and pioneer cypress lumberman, became in the 'nineties the head of one of the largest lumber concerns in the United States—owning half a million acres

57 Lumber Trade Journal, August 1, 1893. p. 3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> Interview with W. S. Howard, son-in-law of Joseph Norgress, by the writer, in New Orleans, Louisiana, May 1936.

<sup>56</sup> Times-Picayune, November 18, 1923; Patterson Tribune, November 17, 1923.

of the best pine and cypress in Louisiana—lumber mills valued at \$2,000,000. The Lutcher and Moore Lumber Company, located on the Mississippi River about forty miles north of New Orleans, was rated the second largest cypress mill in the world in 1894.<sup>58</sup>

H. J. Lutcher, a native of Williamsport, Pennsylvania, moved to Texas at eighteen years of age, with "\$2.60 in his pocket". Though a poor boy, he proved what could be accomplished with the qualities which predominated, energy, push and ambition. It was said of him in the year 1894, "Mr. Lutcher is always ready to fight logs into lumber with a relish that makes sport of work." <sup>59</sup>

The editor of the Lumber Trade Journal graphically described a visit to Mr. Lutcher's home in Lutcher:

The morning was spent in reminiscent talk—his colorful career—and visiting the gigantic cypress plant. Somnolent, cool, summer noon hours in the shaded retreat which is the home of the happy Lutchers—the recipients of a sort of hospitality which is both Southern and Pennsylvania.<sup>60</sup>

The Lutcher and Moore Cypress Company ran day and night during 1898 and 1899. Many orders during these months were unfilled because of demands for thick tank lumber going to Pennsylvania oil fields. Oil wells in the late hineties increased the demand for cypress lumber, since careful tests confirmed its adaptability for that use. Captain Dibert, a Northerner, too, and manager of the large cypress lumber company at Lutcher in the late 'nineties, made the statement that three-fourths of the output manufactured by Lutcher and Moore was utilized in the eastern states of the North. Many lumbermen, not alone in the South but in other parts of the country, lamented Mr. Lutcher's death which occurred in Cincinnati, October 15, 1912. 1912.

John W. Opdenweyer was another northern investor who, in 1890, operated in the Mississippi swamp region, buying all the cypress timber on the Amite River, amounting in all to over 60,000,000 feet. This large tract of timber gave him exclusive control of the Amite River and the swamps in the Raton Rouge area.

<sup>58</sup> Ibid., July 15, 1894, p. 10.

<sup>89</sup> Ibid., 11.

<sup>60</sup> Ibid.

<sup>61</sup> Ibid., January 1, 1900, p. 22.

<sup>62</sup> Southern Lumberman, November 2, 1912, p. 31.

John Opdenweyer built the finest sawmill on the Amite River and was the first sawmill owner in the Baton Rouge area to remove the old circular saw and substitute the band saw.<sup>63</sup>

Let us now visit the vast cypress lumber interest on the Mississippi—a few miles below Baton Rouge. In 1887 the Burton Lumber Company was organized at Baton Rouge, with William L. Burton president and C. H. Ruddock vice-president. The largest Burton mill was the Ruddock Cypress Company, Ltd., manufacturers of Louisiana Gulf Cypress Lumber. The Burton Lumber Company was a live firm in 1888. Their president, William L. Burton, stated (in July 1888) "that they had about 4,000,000 feet of logs which would run them for sometime to come". They operated in 1888 a logging railroad which was the second of its kind on the Mississippi River. The Burton, July 1894, made the statement that the Burton Lumber Company and the Ruddock Lumber Company were the biggest sellers of cypress lumber on the Mississippi River. Quoting Mr. Burton:

We have orders for 25,000 pieces of  $3 \times 8 \times 4\frac{1}{2}$  feet, from a single Chicago dealer to be shipped to Denver, Colorado, to be used in the construction of the street railway for that city. We have orders for 50 car-loads of this material all for Western points, and now have more orders booked for cypress than they can fill for some time to come. We make a specialty of car-roofing and siding and have recently shipped large quantities West. The Pullman Palace Car Company is included among our customers, which proves beyond a doubt that cypress is the best and cheapest wood obtainable for this purpose, and it takes the place of white pine. If our manufacturers would take the trouble to find out what the consumers require, and cut the stock to suit, after the material has been run through the planers, shipping nothing but clear stock—by so doing the reputation of cypress for outside work would stand. But should some of the car companies get a few pieces of "sappy" cypress look out for "leaky" roofs.66

The Ruddock Mill burned June 5, 1902, but the lumber was saved. It was rebuilt and became one of the largest and best-equipped cypress mills in the State.<sup>67</sup> The year 1936, we leave

es Ibid., December 1, 1890, p. 9.

<sup>64</sup> South-Western Lumber World, August 1, 1888, p. 22.

es Ibid., 23.

<sup>68</sup> Southern Lumberman, July 15, 1894, pp. 4-5.

<sup>67</sup> Ibid., December 1, 1902, p. 16.

Baton Rouge speeding on Highway 90, the "Air-Line" toward New Orleans. A few miles out of Baton Rouge and we view the "remains" of a once gigantic cypress sawmill—formerly the Ruddock Lumber Company of Ruddock, Louisiana—all that is left of the group of giant Burton sawmills.

Journeying once more to the Teche and the Atchafalaya basin, we learn that N. B. Trellue and Company of Patterson, Louisiana, was organized as early as 1890. The company's officers were: N. B. Trellue, president; S. R. Guyther, vice-president; and J. P. Muggah, secretary-treasurer. This sawmill advertised Teche lumber, shingles and railroad and bridge timbers. This company was dissolved in 1906. 69

Sam R. Guyther of Patterson, Louisiana, was a well-known pioneer cypress lumberman. He began his lumber career with N. B. Trellue and Company of Patterson. Mr. Guyther operated at Patterson for a number of years and was very successful. Closing out his interests in the Trellue Company, 1906, which was subsequently organized under the name of the Riggs Cypress Company, he purchased the mill and timber holdings of the Inda Pine Company at Inda, Mississippi.<sup>70</sup>

In 1912, Mr. Guyther with his associates, C. D. Craighead and K. R. Ewald, son-in-law of Mr. Guyther, purchased the cypress mill and timber holdings at Freeport, Florida, under the name of the Gulf Red Cypress Company. The mill cut 65,000 feet a day. Mr. Guyther expressed his return to "Red Cypress" in these words: "I am returning to my first love, cypress; I am most enthusiastic." Mr. Guyther was well-known all over the South as a successful pioneer lumberman.<sup>71</sup>

The Albert Hansen Lumber Company, located on the Teche, was incorporated in 1889. In 1894 it was advertised as a band sawmill, manufacturing "Rough and Dressed Lumber, Dressed Flooring, Ceiling Mouldings, Railroad Cross Ties and Bridge Timber". The Albert Hansen Lumber Company was founded by Albert Hansen, who, with his wife, Anna, emigrated to America from Denmark. The Kyle Lumber Company of Franklin, Loui-

August 1935.

Lumber Trade Journal, October 15, 1893, p. 8.
 Interview with Dr. Wilbur Trellue, son of N. B. Trellue, Baton Rouge, Louisiana,

<sup>70</sup> Southern Lumberman, November 15, 1912, p. 33.

<sup>71</sup> Ibid., 34.

<sup>72</sup> Lumber Trade Journal, March 2, 1894, p. 6

<sup>78</sup> Ibid., October 15, 1893, p. 8.

siana, founded by Captain William Kyle, was another firm in the group of mills on the Teche owned and operated by Albert Hansen, Captain Kyle, and Thomas C. Lawless, all of Franklin.<sup>74</sup>

There is a short biography of Thomas C. Lawless of Franklin in W. H. Perrin's Southwest Louisiana. Thomas C. Lawless was born in Thibodeaux, Lafourche Parish, Louisiana, February 8, 1855. His father was a native of Kentucky. Thomas C. Lawless was reared in St. Landry and St. Mary parishes, receiving a limited education in the common schools of the vicinities in which he resided. At the age of fourteen he became an apprentice to the blacksmith trade, working at this a short while. He learned the carpenter trade, and in this was employed for a period aggregating ten years. In 1882 Mr. Lawless engaged as a sawyer for William A. Hansen, a brother of Albert Hansen, and served as such for a term of seven years. In 1889 he engaged in the lumber business as a partner with Captain William Kyle. The Kyle Lumber Company, one of the largest cypress mills on the Teche, was skillfully managed and operated, demonstrating the business tact and energy characteristic of Mr. Lawless and Captain Klye. It is interesting to note that Mr. Lawless married on November 13, 1883, Miss Margaret Hansen, the daughter of Albert Hansen of the Albert Hansen Lumber Company. In the first decade of the twentieth century Mr. Lawless organized and was president of the Albert Hansen Lumber Company, located at Garden City, a few miles below Franklin on the Teche. Thus Thomas C. Lawless headed or managed and operated one of the foremost groups of cypress lumber firms in Louisiana.75

Let us continue to journey leisurely down the Teche in 1894. We observe the many mills along the picturesque Teche from Franklin to Patterson on the Atchafalaya River. We pass the modern Pharr and Williams' sawmill, the Patterson Sash, Door, and Blind Factory owned and operated by J. A. Thornton, and now we view the N. B. Trellue Cypress Company. A mile from the sleepy little town of Patterson a sawmill is being constructed, a huge plant costing \$100,000 and organized July 14, 1894. "The name of the company is to be the Red Cypress Lumber Company, Limited. Here are the officers: J. S. Blackburn of Hattiesburg, Mississippi, president and general manager; Colonel G. G. Zenor,

<sup>74</sup> Ibid., 9.

<sup>75</sup> William Henry Perrin, Southwest Louisiana, 372-373.

Major T. Bellessien, Joseph Norgress, and A. H. Thompson."<sup>76</sup> The aim of the stockholders was to make the mill of over 75,000 feet daily capacity. <sup>77</sup> But Time marches on and a few years later, 1896, the company was dissolved and a partnership formed among Major T. Bellessien, William Norgress, and Joseph Norgress—William Norgress and Joseph Norgress supplying the cypress timber for the Red Cypress Lumber Company of Patterson, Louisiana. <sup>78</sup>

Reference has been made at the beginning of this chapter to William Cameron, one of the pioneers in the manufacture of cypress shingles. William Cameron, of Waco, Texas, was among the first to recognize that the time for cypress had come; this was in the early 'eighties. His lumber career is an interesting one. Mr. Cameron invested in cypress timber lands in Louisiana, personally owning and conducting five gigantic cypress plants all within a radius of one hundred miles of New Orleans. In January 1899, Mr. Cameron, the "Lumber King of the Southwest", was rated the largest manufacturer of cypress in the United States, controlling an annual output of nearly 100,000,000 feet of cypress lumber, 180,000,000 shingles, and 22,500,000 lath.

William Cameron in 1899 owned and controlled the output of the following plants: (1) The Bowie Lumber Company, Limited, with an annual capacity of lumber thirty million feet; (2) The Jeanerette Lumber and Shingle Company, annual capacity of lumber eighteen million feet; (3) The Whitecastle Lumber and Shingle Company, annual capacity of lumber twelve million feet: (4) The Iberia Cypress Company, New Iberia, annual capacity eight million feet; (5) The Des Allemands Lumber Company, Allemands, annual capacity fifteen million feet.81 The Bowie Lumber Company was capitalized at one million dollars, being one of the largest and most complete cypress plants in the United States on January 1, 1899. The Bowie mill was unusually large, roomy and well-arranged—equipped with two McDonough bands, supplemented by a shingle and lath outfit, a large planing mill, kilns and ample sheds. The daily cut of the Bowie mill in 1899 exceeded 100,000 feet of lumber, and few days were lost.82

<sup>76</sup> Lumber Trade Journal, July 15, 1894, p. 9.

<sup>77</sup> Ibid.

<sup>78</sup> Ibid., September 15, 1896, p. 5.

<sup>79</sup> Southern Lumberman, special article on "William Cameron", June 1, 1899, p. 10.

<sup>80</sup> Ibid.

<sup>81</sup> Ibid., 11.

<sup>82</sup> Lumber Trade Journal, January 1, 1899, p. 14.

Tributary to the Bowie mill were over 40,000 acres of Louisiana red cypress timber which was handled by a logging road and skidders operated by the firm. An ample log pond held timber enough for many days' run. The yards were handy to both mill and railroad track. This excellent arrangement made it possible to handle the output at a minimum of expense and time. The town of Bowie was created by the establishment of the mill, the town being practically owned by Cameron. The colossal mill was located forty-one miles from New Orleans on the Southern Pacific Railroad.<sup>83</sup>

William Cameron personally conducted the sale of the products of all his plants from his office in New Orleans. With his business ability that brought him to the lead, he had everything admirably systemized. Able lieutenants under him assisted him in getting results. William Cameron, Cypress Lumber King of the Southwest, died in the spring of 1899.84

The history of cypress mills would not be complete unless attention were called to a pioneer shingle and manufacturing company located at Plaquemine, Louisiana, on the Mississippi River—The A. Wilbert and Sons' Lumber and Shingle Company, with a capacity of 30,000 a day in the year 1890.85 In March 1890, the Wilbert Shingle Mill burned and a new cypress lumber plant was erected with a capacity of 70,000 a day in 1897.86 Two years later, 1899, A. Wilbert's Sons Lumber and Shingle Company added the sawmill at Jefferson, Louisiana, located a few miles above New Orleans. The Plaquemine and Jefferson sawmills advertised "split lumber, sawed cypress shingles, siding, ceiling, flooring, pickets, and finished lumber."87 In 1899, Frederick Wilbert succeeded his father as president of the Wilbert Cypress Lumber Company.88 Later, in 1905, the Wilbert Cypress Mill at Plaquemine was judged to be one of the largest and most complete on the Mississippi River.89

Jesse N. Cummings was another northern operator who venturned into the Louisiana cypress territory. Early in life with little money he left Port Huron, Michigan, and journeyed to Texas,

<sup>83</sup> Ibid.

<sup>84</sup> Southern Lumberman, June 1, 1899, p. 11.

<sup>88</sup> Ibid., February 1, 1890, p. 6.

<sup>86</sup> Ibid., September 15, 1897, p. 21.

<sup>87</sup> Ibid., January 1, 1899, p. 48.

<sup>88</sup> Ibid

<sup>80</sup> Lumber Trade Journal, March 1, 1905, p. 15.

where he began his career as a lumberman. Until 1900 he was in Houston, Texas; then he came to Louisiana. Until 1905 he held the important office of secretary of the Louisiana Cypress Lumber Company, Harvey, Louisiana, of which Joseph Rathborne was president. Then Mr. Cummings identified himself with the Southern Cypress Manufacturers' Association and organized the Cummings-Moberly Cypress Company, 1907, with a daily capacity of 65,000 feet. The Cummings-Moberly Cypress Company was located at Moberly, Louisiana, on the west bank of the Mississippi, fifty miles above New Orleans. He served as president of this company until his death, which occurred at Flint, Michigan, September 22, 1916, at the age of sixty years.

In the first chapter of this "History of Cypress" the Edenborn brake of cypress in Winn Parish was described as the most famous, largest, and no doubt the oldest timber standing in the United States. Mention has been made that this remarkable tract of cypress timber was purchased by William Edenborn in 1900, when he was acquiring the right-of-way for the Louisiana Railway and Navigation Company from New Orleans to Shreve-port. 92

William Edenborn was one of the outstanding citizens of Louisiana, if not the greatest benefactor of the State of Louisiana. Born in Westphalia, Prussia, in April 1848, he came to America while a youth, financially poor, yet rich in vision and courage. He forged constantly onward and upward from a penniless boy to the million dollar head of one of the greatest steel and wire industries of the world, his inventions and economies saving billions of dollars to humanity. His most splendid achievement in Louisiana was the building of the Louisiana Railway and Navigation Company from Shreveport to New Orleans, which task was begun in 1898 after he had beheld the garden-like valley of the Red and Mississippi rivers where lack of transportation facilities held the populace in industrial bondage.<sup>93</sup>

He completed this great railroad at a cost of about twenty million dollars, and, before his death, expended among the people of Louisiana through pay rates, taxes and other costs more than \$50,000,000 additional; notwithstanding, these expenditures were

<sup>90</sup> Southern Lumberman, October 7, 1916, p. 33.

on Ibid.

<sup>92</sup> Ibid., October 1, 1912, p. 41.

<sup>93</sup> Maude Hearn O'Pry, "William Edenborn", in Chronicles of Shreveport and Caddo Parish, 349.

never fully repaid through the operation of his properties. Mr. Edenborn was fearless in this giant undertaking and was entirely unaided by finances other than his own. He saw the need of this railroad and declared the people should have it. His faith was in their future and in the success that he knew would come to them through his aid.

The Louisiana Railway and Navigation Company was undoubtedly a "boon" to the cypress lumber industry of Louisiana. Cypress timber, standing a few miles to the east and west of the proposed line had been regarded as "inaccessible" to the cypress operators. With the completion of Mr. Edenborn's railroad, cypress lumbermen vied with one another in building and operating cypress sawmills along the new line. William Edenborn died May 13, 1926, in a Shreveport sanitorium. Senator Henry Hardtner of Alexandria said of him:

Mr. Edenborn brought millions of dollars to Louisiana, which he used for the development of latent natural resources. He asked only reasonable service of his employees and was never fault-finding. He was poor and democratic in life, rich and powerful in death.<sup>94</sup>

Once more we journey to Southwest Louisiana, briefly sketching the life of George Merritt King, a pioneer lumberman, born in Bath, Maine, April 25, 1862, a son of Cyrus Armstrong King and Francis Ellen Perkins King. When he was still a child, the family in 1871 moved first to Nebraska, then but newly admitted to statehood, and in 1874 to Kansas, where pioneer conditions also prevailed. In the hard school of practical experience in these two commonwealths still in the making, George Merritt King grew to young manhood, obtaining what education was available to him in the public schools of Parsons, Kansas.

He saw the possibilities in the lumber industry, and in 1890 sought a region where there would be an ample field for solid development, and came to Southwest Louisiana. He invested in many acres of cypress timber.

In 1906 the Powell Lumber Company was organized, manufacturing cypress. In 1918, the Weber-King Lumber Company at Barham, Louisiana, manufacturers of cypress and pine, was organized. He was a leader in business building in Southwest Louisiana for forty years. George Merritt King passed away at

<sup>94</sup> Ibid.

Lake Charles, August 29, 1935, a "Northerner" with ambition and foresight who conquered the cypress swamps of Southwest Louisiana.<sup>95</sup>

And so through the 'nineties and into the turn of the twentieth century "cypress" made "kings". Little did the "monarchs of the cypress swamps" know the importunate sounds of the woodman's axes would by the end of the first quarter of the century be stilled—the 'nineties ominously foreshadowing the passing of the Majestic Industry—Cypress.

#### CHAPTER IV

## **CYPRESS IS KING, 1900-1925**

With the New Year and the Twentieth Century Cypress met with a steady enhancement of value.

Cypress entered upon the New Year with the impetus of a large prosperity. More raw material was used in every industry, from the greatest to the most trivial, than had ever been used in the same period of time in the history of this country. The export trade in cypress was looked for to hold its own if not to increase during the year.<sup>2</sup>

At no time since cypress became one of the staple woods in the general markets of the country did it occupy as fortunate a position as in the year 1900. During the hard times of the 'nineties it did not decline in value to the same extent as other lumber, owing to the double fact that it was held in strong hands and that the industry did not manufacture so predominating a quantity of material as in other staple conifers. When therefore, the turn came, it found the cypress industry in healthy shape and with large stocks of well-assorted and thoroughly seasoned lumber.<sup>3</sup>

"Cypress has been pushed in all important markets," appears in a New Year Editorial of the Southern Lumberman, 1900. It reads: "Its manifest and peculiar advantages have been generally tested and recognized. The possible output of cypress lumber is great; so that the further increase in its use cannot fail to

<sup>95</sup> Times Picayune (New Orleans), August 30, 1935.

<sup>1</sup> Lumber Trade Journal, January 1, 1900, p. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid., 12.

enhance its price. The enhancement will probably be a normal and steady one until it approximates the value of white pine, to which wood it is naturally compared." Truly, the turn of the century loomed bright for the "wood eternal", Cypress.

The following table shows Uncle Sam's annual cut of lumber, January 1, 1900:

Ready for ax, 1900—40,000,000,000 ft. Cypress ready for ax—500,000,000 ft.<sup>5</sup>

White Pine	12,000,000,000	ft.
Yellow Pine		
Spruce and Fir	5,000,000,000	ft.
Hemlock	4,000,000,000	ft.
Cypress	500,000,000	ft.
Redwood	500,000,000	ft.
Other Conifers		ft.
Hardwoods	10,000,000,000	ft.6

The above table shows 500,000,000 feet of cypress ready for the ax in the United States. Of this 500,000,000 feet we learn than an estimate of the cypress timber in Louisiana, 1900, was 315,000,000 feet, or 63% of the total cypress in the United States was found in the swamps of Louisiana. Analyzing our table more closely: only 185,000,000 feet of cypress was found in other areas—principally the lowlands of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida.<sup>7</sup>

# SUMMARY: JANUARY 1st, 1900

- (1) 500,000,000 feet of cypress in the United States.
- (2) 315,000,000 feet of cypress in Louisiana.
- (3) 185,000,000 feet in other localities of the United States.

The main business lesson to be drawn from the above cypress timber output in Louisiana is that the cypress industry would enhance for the next decade.<sup>8</sup> It did reach its zenith between 1910 and 1914.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>\*</sup> Southern Lumberman, January 1, 1900, p. 11.

<sup>5</sup> Lumber Trade Journal, January 1, 1900, p. 14.

Ibid.

<sup>8</sup> Ibid.

<sup>•</sup> Forestry Quarterly, Bulletin 114, U. S. Forest Service, XI (1913), 226.

Throughout the year 1900 and until the middle of June 1901, the future continued to be bright for the cypress lumberman of Louisiana. The demand for cypress steadily increased, both in the number of the orders and the amounts wanted. The demand became so great that there was a scarcity of labor in lumber. Stocks were light but well assorted, and the mixed-car orders were handled very nicely and with promptness. The cypress mills were all improved in one way or the other, and were running in full time when it was possible to get sufficient hands to do the work.10 "It will be the middle of July, 1901, before the cypress mills keep up with the orders in shingles. The stocks of lumber at the mills while not heavy, are well-assorted and in fine condition. The mills are all behind with their orders, with little hope of catching up. The year 1901 has been an unusually good one in cypress circles, and there are plenty of logs out to keep the mills running all during the year."11

In the spring and summer of 1901 we read of a long drouth, which frequently occurs in Louisiana. Many cypress mills had to close because they lacked logs. Despite the drouth, orders kept coming in, but there was no hope of stocking up under the conditions then present.<sup>12</sup>

In the year 1901, we learn that "cypress goes largely for the doors and window frames and shutters, and other mill-work. It makes up easily, finishes beautifully and lasts without end."<sup>13</sup>

In 1901, the North not only kept the mills humming to supply them with cypress, but the northern visitors haunted the curio shops in New Orleans at Carnival times to go away loaded with alleged Creole furniture. There was no dullness in the market—the prices remained firm with another expected notch upward in January, 1902.<sup>14</sup>

The market in 1900 and 1901 for cypress was active but the labor question was a serious one for the millmen. Doubtless three-fourths of the mills in Louisiana could have given work to one-third more hands than they did—if they could have gotten them.

<sup>10</sup> Southern Lumberman, June 15, 1901, p. 26.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Ibid., July 1, 1901, p. 22.

<sup>12</sup> Ibid., August 1, 1901, p. 28.

<sup>18</sup> Ibid., July 10, 1901, p. 10.

<sup>14</sup> Ibid., September 1, 1901, p. 6.

Good crops indicated good bills of lumber—and with the ending of the drouth the cypress outlook was bright. Many of the mills sawed day and night to try to have well-assorted stocks. 15

In a New Year editorial, January 1, 1902, a cypress lumberman expressed the "cypress boom," the first years of the Twentieth Century, in this manner: "All manufacturers have their ups and downs, but usually in these last few years more ups than downs. The great, big mills with all the modern facilities, logging road, steam log-loaders and the like, cannot get cars enough to ship the orders they would otherwise be able to fill."16

It is interesting to learn that the first association among the cypress lumbermen was organized in the Teche country, January 2, 1900, and was known as the Teche Cypress Association. The first meeting was held in New Iberia, January 12, 1900, with P. L. Renoudet, president, presiding, and S. R. Guyther, secretary, at the desk. Those present were: I. Gordon Ready, I. Fondel, C. R. Brownell, E. W. Driebolz, S. R. Guyther, F. B. Williams, C. N. Frost, representing the Albert Hansen Lumber Company and the Kyle Lumber Company, H. B. Hewes, representing the Planters' Lumber Company of Jeanerette, and P. L. Renoudet of the Breaux-Renoudet Cypress Lumber Company, Ltd., of New Iberia, and Joseph Norgress of Patterson, Louisiana.<sup>17</sup> The Teche Cypress Association accomplished much by adhering to the maxim, "In Union there is Strength".

New mills continued to be built in those "boom" years 1900-1901-1903-1904-1905. Big deals were made in timber lands. The white pine manufacturers came south, where they found the virgin forests in which to set up their mills and cut cypress and hardwood as the case might be.18

Among the New Louisiana cypress plants organized was the St. Louis Cypress Company of Plaquemine, Louisiana. The incorporators were Frederick Wilbert and John Wilbert of Plaquemine and Alfred T. Gerrans of St. Louis—capital stock \$30,000.19

Another sale was noted: The Planters' Lumber Company of Jeanerette, Louisiana, with H. B. Hewes, president, bought out the E. A. Pharr Mill of Jeanerette. (E. A. Pharr was a son of the Captain John Pharr, first of the cypress pioneers.) 20

<sup>18</sup> Ibid., October 15, 1901, p. 15. 16 Ibid., January 1, 1902, p. 34. 17 Lumber Trade Journal, February 1, 1902, p. 14. 18 Southern Lumberman, March 15, 1904, p. 17. 19 Ibid., July 23, 1901, p. 22. 20 Ibid., July 1, 1901, p. 10.

The Lake Arthur Sawmill in Southwest Louisiana was begun during the summer of 1900. The construction was rapidly pushed to completion. The mill had a capacity of 50,000 feet per day, and was put in by northern parties.<sup>21</sup>

The Napoleon Cypress Company, with William Lothmore of St. Louis, vice-president, was built in the spring of 1902, a few miles above Napoleonville on Bayou Lafourche.<sup>22</sup>

R. H. Downman of New Orleans became the successor of William Cameron, the "Lumber King of the Southwest". Mr. Downman personally owned and managed all of the cypress plants but one that were owned by Mr. Cameron, in that he had the largest interest, and to these cypress holdings he added in 1901-1902, and continued to add constantly.<sup>23</sup>

Mr. Downman, the successor of William Cameron's interests, was a true Southerner, being born in Virginia, and from that old Virginia stock he inherited the spirit of true Southern hospitality.<sup>24</sup>

A note from Southwest Louisiana appears in the February 1901 Lumber Trade Journal:

Westlake, Louisiana—It is conservatively estimated by our lumber people, that at least 100,000 pine and cypress logs, representing a cash value of at least \$200,000 are out and will soon be gotten into market here. This immense amount of timber will be manufactured into lumber by our mammoth mills of southwest Louisiana, and will be shipped to distant points, bringing thousands of dollars in return.<sup>25</sup>

Verily, lumber had not yet been displaced as King of Southwest Louisiana—not in the early years of the Twentieth Century anyway.

The Dibert, Stark and Brown Cypress Lumber Company, located at Donner, a few miles east of Morgan City in the Atchafalaya country, was organized in 1901. In the spring of 1902, a planing mill was constructed which made the company turn out more and better stock.<sup>26</sup>

<sup>21</sup> Ibid., October 1, 1900, p. 24.

<sup>22</sup> Ibid., June 15, 1902, p. 32.

<sup>23</sup> Ibid., January 1, 1903, p. 3.

<sup>24</sup> Ibid.

<sup>25</sup> Lumber Trade Journal, February 15, 1901, p. 25.

<sup>26</sup> Ibid., July 15, 1902, p. 22.

The Southern Lumberman, February 1902, has a full-page advertisement listing the cypress mills and indicating the mills with a map—arrows pointing to each mill. The ad reads:

## LOUISIANA RED CYPRESS

The manufacturers in this list have in pile at their mills more than 90% of the entire stock of the above lumber

## LISTED MANUFACTURERS

feet
feet
ft.27

The above list of cypress mills is indicative of the important cypress manufacturers of Louisiana at the beginning of the Twentieth Century.

The years pass: 1900-1901 and 1902; 1903, and in the cypress world of Louisiana "all is well". Most of the cypress mills were running to their full capacity; the cypress in pile was in excellent shipping condition and shingles were in demand.<sup>28</sup>

During the summer of 1903, labor troubles in the cypress industry for the first time loom on the horizon. The mill workmen at the gigantic mills—the Lutcher and Moore Cypress Company, Lutcher, and the Louisiana Cypress Lumber Company, Harvey, Louisiana, struck for a ten-hour day. Formerly they had been

<sup>27</sup> Southern Lumberman, February 15, 1902, p. 10.

<sup>28</sup> Ibid., September 1, 1903, p. 8.

working eleven hours. The "pseudo strike" lasted several days but was settled peaceably. Many years passed before the mill workmen's hours were reduced from eleven to ten. In 1903, employers' and employees' conferences and arbitration methods in settling the differences between capital and labor in the lumber industry was yet to come. In 1903, the cypress mill workmen bowed to the mighty will of the manufacturer and owner of the cypress plant.<sup>29</sup>

Mention has been made of the first cypress association in Louisiana: the Teche Cypress Association. Most of the cypress lumbermen were members of the Southern Cypress Manufacturers' Association, organized in the spring of 1905.30 The first important meeting of the Southern Cypress Association was held in New Orleans, November 22-23. Frederick Wilbert of Plaquemine was president of the association—a man who had spent his life in cypress manufactures. S. M. Bloss of the new up-to-date cypress mill at Garyville on the Mississippi, a few miles north of New Orleans, was vice-president of the organization. The two days' meeting was called for the express purpose of adopting "New Grading Rules for Cypress." The New Rules adopted were not radical in their changes, but were made along the line of closer grading of the mill's output. S. M. Bloss was very active in the discussion of grades and uniform price lists. R. H. Downman, second vice-president of the Association, was a prime mover in the organization of the Association in the spring of 1905. Captain John Dibert, the veteran and wealthy cypress manufacturer, expressed his opinion on the new grading rules. His voice was always a potent one in cypress discussions. The secretary reported the condition of the cypress trade most satisfactory. The new association of cypressmen-The Southern Cypress Manufacturers' Association—proved a great success.31

The year 1905 was a "banner year" so far as cypress was concerned. Manufacturers everywhere expressed H. B. Hewes' (Jeanerette Lumber and Shingle Company) views: "Conditions in cypress trade were never better—the year 1905 will go down as the 'zenith' of the cypress industry, unless we should have a better one next year, which we hope." 32

<sup>20</sup> Ibid., July 15, 1903, p. 6.

<sup>30</sup> Ibid., June 1, 1905, p. 3.

<sup>31</sup> Ibid., December 1, 1905, p. 25.

<sup>32</sup> Ibid., December 15, 1905, p. 14.

The only drawback was the lack of cars on which to move the shipments. One-half more could have been shipped during the year 1905 than were shipped. The Southern Pacific lacked enough equipment, but the railroad really suffered because of this.33

The "boom" in cypress extended into the New Year, 1906. In March the manufacturers of cypress expressed themselves as well satisfied with the conditions, in the shipping and in prices, as well as with the outlook. There was a good profit in the trade, and dealers as well as manufacturers were busier in January, February and March than they had been for a long time. Prices continued to soar upward.34

In the January 1906 Southern Lumberman we read this important advertisement:

> Southern Cypress Lumber Selling Co., Ltd. New Orleans, U. S. A.

> > Cable Address "Cypress"35

The Southern Cypress Lumber Selling Company was organized January 10, 1906. It was a selling agency for the various cypress mills in Louisiana, and represented hundreds of thousands of dollars. Its purpose was the handling of a great many orders for the mills, acting as the medium between the producers and the buyers.36

It is interesting to note that after February 1906, 85 per cent of the entire output of cypress was controlled by the Southern Cypress Lumber Selling Company, New Orleans, Louisiana.37 The Selling Company became the general sales agency for the majority of the cypress manufacturers.

The following cypress manufacturers in 1906 sold their Red Cypress lumber and shingles through the Southern Cypress Lumber Selling Company:

- 1. Louisiana Cypress Lumber Co., Ltd., Harvey, La.
- 2. Lutcher and Moore Cypress Lumber Co., Lutcher, La.

<sup>33</sup> Ibid., December 15, 1905, p. 16.

Ibid., "Louisiana Cypress Outlook", March 15, 1906, p. 22.
 Ibid., January 15, 1906, p. 35.

<sup>36</sup> Ibid., February 15, 1906, p. 16.

<sup>37</sup> Ibid., March 1, 1906, p. 5.

- 3. A. Wilbert's Sons Lumber and Shingle Company, Plaquemine, La.
- 4. F. B. Williams Cypress Company, Patterson, La.
- 5. Brownell-Drews Lumber Company, Morgan City, La.
- 6. Albert Hansen Lumber Company, Franklin, La.
- 7. Kyle Lumber Co., Franklin, La.
- 8. Lake Arthur Lumber Company, Lake Arthur, La.
- 9. Schwing Lumber and Shingle Company, Plaquemine, La.
- 10. Riggs Cypress Lumber Co., Patterson, La.
- 11. Gibson Cypress Lumber Company, Gibson, La.
- 12. Norgress-Menefee Cypress Lumber Co., Berwick, La.
- 13. Dibert, Stark and Brown Cypress Co., Donner, La.
- 14. Planters' Lumber Co., Jeanerette, La.
- 15. Berwick Lumber Company, Berwick, La.38
- R. H. Downman, New Orleans, Louisiana, who represented the largest manufacturers of cypress in the world, sold independently through his office in New Orleans.<sup>39</sup> Mr. Downman made everything in the cypress line and advertised thus: "We always have in stock from 40 million to 50 million feet band sawn Louisiana Red Cypress."<sup>40</sup>

# The Downman Cypress Mills, 1906

- 1. The Bowie Lumber Co., Ltd., Bowie, La.
- 2. The Jeanerette Lumber and Shingle Co., Ltd., Jeaner-ette, La.
- 3. The White Castle Lumber and Shingle Co., Ltd., White Castle, La.
- 4. The Iberia Cypress Co., Ltd., New Iberia, La.
- 5. Des Allemands Lumber Co., Ltd., Allemands, La.41

Thus, the R. H. Downman offices, New Orleans, Louisiana, sold cypress independently, but the majority of manufacturers became hopeful and encouraged as the cypress prices loomed with

<sup>38</sup> Ibid., "Louisiana Cypress Notes", March 15, 1906, p. 6.

<sup>30</sup> Ibid., April 1, 1906, p. 7.

<sup>40</sup> Ibid., 8.

<sup>41</sup> Ibid.

the "Cypress Selling Company." "Prompt Delivery—Good Prices" became the motto of the Southern Cypress Selling Company, New/Orleans, Louisiana.<sup>42</sup>

The years 1905 and 1906 pass, the "banner years" for the manufacturers of the wood eternal—cypress; 1905 and 1906—years when Louisiana loomed far ahead in the cypress industry, producing more cypress than any other state in the Union.<sup>43</sup>

In the summer of 1907 there occurred a sudden change in the cypress lumber industry, a sudden change that resounded on cypress like a thunder-clap—the money panic of 1907. The depression which lasted two years caught many lumbermen in situations which no foresight could prevent and out of which no human effort or energy could lift the lumbermen without some loss. The fall and winter of 1907 and 1908, and many months of 1909, were a period of stagnant business for the Louisiana Cypress lumbermen.<sup>44</sup>

During the depression which reacted on the cypress lumber manufacturers, the market continued dull for many months. Frederick Wilbert of Plaquemine expressed the situation in these words: "Not much doing for many months, the cypress sales have been reduced half, and when the manufacturers have the opportunity to sell they are hampered by an inadequate supply of cars. Two of the largest cypress mills have reduced time until more cars are available."25

Many lumbermen inspired by the "boom" years of 1905 and 1906 invested in other industries and in the changing period we find many cypress lumbermen fighting with their backs to the wall.<sup>46</sup>

Much hopefulness in the cypress situation pervaded the New Year of 1910. There was an excellent demand for uppergrade stock for prompt delivery at good prices. Low-grade stock was in fair movement, as compared with what it had been in 1908 and 1909. Trade in cypress became general in its character and cypress entered the New Year at a decided advantage.<sup>47</sup> One cypress manufacturer said: "The increase in the demand for

<sup>42</sup> Ibid., November 15, 1906, p. 3.

<sup>48</sup> Lumber Trade Journal, January 15, 1907, p. 8.

<sup>44</sup> Southern Lumberman, December 21, 1909, p. 23.

<sup>48</sup> Lumber Trade Journal, November 15, 1908, p. 20.

<sup>46</sup> Ibid., January 15, 1909, p. 26.

<sup>47</sup> Ibid., January 2, 1910, p. 14.

cypress in the market is one of the best features of the present situation, and there will doubtless be further increases in the New Year."48

The New Year, 1910, rang in hope and prosperity for the large cypress manufacturer, but in the business of the year the condition of the laboring man, the millworker, could not be overlooked. An editorial in the Southern Lumberman, March 12, 1910, comments on the situation thus:

The condition of the laboring man now seems to be the one drawback to a rapid return to a free volume of trade in the saw-mill business. It has been estimated that the cost of living, plain living, has advanced over 60 per cent since 1906. For the country to have this full volume of business again all classes must share proportionately in the returning prosperity. In the changing period between a time of depression (the panic of 1907-1908) and days of a great business activity, there are strikes and labor disturbances. This is in itself a sure sign of a return to better times. It means that the laborer is reaching out after some of the reviving prosperity he sees about him and not getting it for the asking, he demands it. It is well to look the facts fully in the face, unpleasant though they may be, but in this way threatened dangers may be avoided by the manufacturers.

This editorial undoubtedly appeared radical to the manufacturers of lumber, but there was no question but that the labor situation was the business problem of the cypress manufacturers of 1910. The mill employees in the cypress belts worked eleven hours, or from "six to six." Some of the larger cypress mills often operated day and night: the Lutcher and Moore Lumber Company, Lutcher, Louisiana, the F. B. Williams Cypress Company of Patterson, and the Louisiana Cypress Company of Harvey, Louisiana; last but not the least, the mill workmen were paid wages not in proportion to the time and energy expended by them. <sup>50</sup>

No wonder the mill workmen became disgruntled! No wonder they began to organize into groups, the nucleus of the Labor Unions! Before the World War had wrought its changes and before the last stroke of the axe had felled the cypress tree of

80 Ibid., July 1, 1910, p. 38.

<sup>48</sup> Ibid.

<sup>49</sup> Southern Lumberman, March 12, 1910, pp. 23-24.

the Louisiana swamps, the mill workman had won a partial victory, a slight reduction of hours, as a rule ten, and a slight increase in wages.<sup>51</sup>

Cypress continued on the upgrade during the year 1910 so that conditions warranted optimistic views for another "boom" year in the Cypress industry. "The cypress lumberman has a good prospect of going ahead," said H. B. Hewes of the Jeanerette Lumber Company, "and has only himself to blame." 52

There were four reasons why 1911 was a good year for the lumbermen of Louisiana: first, the cumulative effects of successive good crops; second, the forced resumption, which must come sometime, of purchases of lumber and other material by railroads; third, the slow but unmistakable return to a saner era of legislation and court administration; and fourth, the return of more normal financial and wage and labor conditions, in large part as a result of progress toward readjustment of world commodity values.<sup>53</sup>

John A. Bruce, the president of the Lumber Trades Congress, speaking before that body in December 1910, said:

The troubles of the past two and a half years can be summed up in two words—Excessive Production. As to the future, it seems reasonable to expect with the greatest crops in the history of the country this past year; the tariff settled for the present; stocks of lumber in retail yards all over the country low; railroads and other large users of lumber at a point where they must replace, repair and add to their equipment, that we should have with the opening of the coming year a greatly improved demand which will cause better prices provided further over-production does not result.<sup>54</sup>

John A. Bruce's words were truly prophetic: good business in cypress, excellent demand for finished and unfinished cypress lumber and an advanced cypress market were characteristics of the spring and summer of 1911. The cypress mills were enabled to get down a large supply of timber by the excessive rainfall of

<sup>51</sup> Ibid., special article on "Mill Labor", August 2, 1919, p. 40.

<sup>82</sup> Ibid., December 24, 1910, p. 35.

<sup>83</sup> Ibid., March 15, 1911, p. 31.

<sup>84</sup> Ibid., December 24, 1910, p. 39.

the spring season which flooded the great cypress swamps in the southern part of the state, allowing the swampers an excellent opportunity to float much valuable timber.<sup>55</sup>

The cypress market, in October 1911, advanced far beyond the lumberman's expectations. In some sections of the country certain grades of cypress were given preference over yellow pine at the increased quotation by manufacturers. Mill stocks in all grades of cypress shingles were practically exhausted, but manufacturers were able to meet all orders promptly by increasing activities of their shingle departments. The western states still continued to prove the most liberal shingle buyers, while new consuming fields were being invaded. There was a rapid movement in cypress lath, with the surplus stock practically all gone out by October 1911. Prices held firm in the cypress market throughout the year. There was no slacking in production and all indications pointed to continued prosperity. Building was active, numerous projects were developed, and the needs of the trade in the way of cypress compared favorably with the boom year, 1906. There was no cessation in the suburban development, which called in a great majority of cases for frame construction with cypress shingles and other uses for cypress. However, a car shortage, which has been mentioned as occurring time and again in preceding years, continued to cut a big figure in the shipping of cypress lumber and resulted in more care for future supply by those using considerable cypress.56

With the "good years" in the cypress industry, new cypress concerns were constructed and developed. Two plants, the Ascension Red Cypress Co., Ltd., McElroy, Louisiana, and the Avoyelles Cypress Co., Atlanta, Louisiana, practically identical in ownership, is an exceedingly interesting story of development in the Louisiana cypress manufacturing industry. The Avoyelles Cypress Company of Cottonport, Louisiana, was organized in 1908, completing in 1912 the manufacture of a large tract of cypress lumber in Avoyelles Parish. In August 1912, the Avoyelles Cypress Company removed to Atlanta, Louisiana, located near Winnfield in Winn Parish. The Company moved to Winn Parish to cut the

<sup>85</sup> Ibid., June 15, 1911, p. 39.

<sup>56</sup> Ibid., October 23, 1911, p. 44.

famous Edenborn Brake of cypress, a description of which has been given in the first chapter.<sup>57</sup> Few of the sawmills were capable of economically handling the Edenborn timber. However, in 1911, the Edenborn Tract attracted the attention of E. B. Williams, president of the Avoyelles Cypress Company of Cottonport. Mr. Williams was quick to decide that their mill, which had been especially constructed for cutting exceptionally large timber, was admirably suited for the handling of the Edenborn timber.58

The Ascension Red Cypress Company was organized in October 1910, at McElroy, located on the Louisiana Railway and Navigation line, six miles from Waldeck Switch in Ascension Parish. The little town was built by the company and work was not begun on the sawmill until the houses were put in order for the laborers. The Ascension Red Cypress Company had a double band mill with a capacity of 100,000 feet daily. A planing mill was erected about a mile from the main line, but connected to the main line by a switch. The mill cut the timber from the tract known as the White Line Tract, which contained in the neighborhood of 250,000,000 feet of cypress.<sup>59</sup> The Ascension Cypress Company was backed up by stumpage holdings that made it a factor in the trade for many years, until the time when many of the oldest established cypress manufacturing concerns in Louisiana had gone out of business for lack of timber.60

The combined output of the Ascension Lumber Company and the Avoyelles Lumber Company in 1913 was 200,000 feet daily, consisting mainly of cypress, and giving the two concerns a leading place among the Southern lumber manufacturers. Practically identical also in ownership with the two companies named was the Southern Saw Mill Company, Limited, of New Orleans, the selling agency through which the product of the mills of both the operating companies was marketed. This company, the Southern Saw Mill Company, in a sense was the parent organization of the two affiliated operations, having had a long and successful career before its owners and their associates formulated plans for either of the other organizations. 61

<sup>87</sup> Ibid., October 5, 1912, p. 25.

<sup>88</sup> Ibid.

<sup>59</sup> Lumber Trade Journal, May 1, 1911, p. 38.
60 Southern Lumberman, November 8, 1926, p. 24.
61 Ibid., November 15, 1912, p. 12.

The officers of the Avoyelles Cypress Company, the Ascension Cypress Company, and the Southern Saw Mill Company were as follows: president, E. B. Williams, New Orleans; first vice-president, John T. McElroy, Texas; second vice-president, E. E. Overstreet, St. Louis; secretary and treasurer, O. H. Williams, New Orleans.<sup>62</sup>

In the spring of 1912 the strength of cypress in all of its divisions was not diminished; cypress lumber was in such demand as to cause a comparative shortage of stocks. The calls for cypress lumber were greater than the ability of the manufacturers to supply it, but many of the cypress mills were handicapped on account of high water. Many of the cypress plants in the Atchafalaya basin suspended operations for several months. When the mills resumed operations in October 1912, a car shortage was felt along the line of the Southern Pacific and its branch lines. Once more the cypress mills in this section were handicapped in their shipments. The high water conditions of 1912, followed by the car famine and some scarcity of labor, were complicating factors in the business careers of many cypress manufacturers, quite a number of cypress lumbermen in the Atchafalaya basin losing heavily.

In 1911 and 1912 several cypress companies, having exhausted their supply of timber, liquidated, thus showing the decline of the supposed "inexhaustible" cypress. President R. H. Downman called a meeting in New Orleans in January 1911 to liquidate the affairs of the Iberia Cypress Company located at New Iberia on the Teche. The Port Barre Lumber Company, located a few miles above Opelousas, "cut out" in 1914, and was liquidated in November. 1914.

Reference has been made to the Southern Cypress Lumber Selling Company organized in 1906 for the purpose of handling the orders for the mills. The Southern Cypress Lumber Selling Company discontinued business in March 1912, and another sell-

<sup>62</sup> Lumber Trade Journal, December 2, 1912, p. 14.

<sup>68</sup> Ibid., November 15, 1912, p. 12.

<sup>64</sup> Southern Lumberman, January 1, 1913, p. 43.

<sup>65</sup> Ibid., January 15, 1911, p. 39.

<sup>66</sup> Ibid., November 25, 1914, p. 46.

ing company was organized in October of that year, the "Louisiana Red Cypress Company," with headquarters in the Hibernia Bank Building, New Orleans.<sup>67</sup>

The new selling company advertised:

Rough and Dressed Louisiana Red Cypress
Our Mills Produce
and
We Market
as much
Genuine Red Cypress
as all other
Concerns Combined
Cable Address
Red Cypress

Shipments by Land and Sea.68

The officers of the Louisiana Red Cypress Company were: G. W. Dodge, president; Frederick Wilbert, first vice-president; F. B. Williams, second vice-president; R. H. Downman; William L. Burton; J. F. Wigginton; Frank N. Snell, secretary and treasurer. 69

The Louisiana Red Cypress Company developed into a gigantic selling concern employing in 1913 fifty cypress salesmen east of the Rocky Mountains. Many cypress manufacturers formerly affiliated with the Southern Cypress Lumber Selling Company now sold their rough and dressed lumber through the superior Louisiana Red Cypress Company.<sup>70</sup>

One of the best investments the company ever made, according to the officers and directors of the Louisiana Red Cypress Company, was the entertaining of thirty of its salesmen in New Orleans early in December 1913. The salesmen were taken on a tour of the companies' mills and entertained on a lavish scale. Many "talks" were made and much practical advice given. H. B. Hewes of the Jeanerette Lumber and Shingle Company told of cypress ties that had been in constant use on the main line of

<sup>67</sup> Ibid., November 15, 1912, p. 2.

<sup>68</sup> Ibid.

<sup>69</sup> Ibid.

<sup>70</sup> Ibid., December 15, 1913, p. 55.

the Southern Pacific Railroad for twenty-five years. Albert S. Porter, a Cleveland salesman, spoke on "How to Sell Lumber." C. S. Williams, oldest son of the F. B. Williams of Patterson, talked on "Railroad Business." He traced the rise of the business with the railroad companies from the time, thirty years before, when the companies demanded 60 foot piles, nothing less, if it sold for \$25 a thousand. Captain Wilbert of A. Wilbert Sons Lumber and Shingle Company at Plaquemine talked on "Cypress Grades." The well-organized Louisiana Red Cypress Company with its efficient salesmen in the eastern part of the United States and Canada undoubtedly spurred the cypress manufacturers to greater efforts in the production of lumber.

The production of cypress in 1913 surpassed that of any previous year. The demand was erratic during the year, but prices were maintained on an even keel. While production was very large and the consumption much under normal, stocks were not burdensome. The assembling of the Louisiana Red Cypress salesmen in December 1913 gave an especially good opportunity to learn of the prospects for business. These business "scouts" came to the unanimous conclusion that with the increasing use of cypress, business would come in much greater after the turn of the year 1914.<sup>72</sup>

The Louisiana Red Cypress "scouts" spoke truly. In the East—Pittsburgh, Baltimore and New York—the sales of cypress were 40% larger than any preceding year. All reports in June 1914 indicated that the preceding year's total would be greatly surpassed by the 1914 business. Because of the increased production and consumption of cypress, 1914 stands out in Louisiana as a banner year in the production of lumber, this State surpassing Washington and ranking first among the states of the Union.

# A summary follows:

Louisiana production of lumber, 1914—3,956,434,000 feet. The United States, including Louisiana—37,346,023,000 feet. Per cent for Louisiana of total in United States—10.8%.

<sup>71</sup> Ibid.

<sup>72</sup> Ibid., January 10, 1914, p. 42.

<sup>78</sup> Ibid., June 12, 1914, p. 37.

Louisiana in the production of lumber held the banner for one year, 1914; thereafter Louisiana dropped back to second place with Washington state again first.<sup>74</sup>

The wealthy and successful cypress lumbermen with the prosperous years-1913, 1914, and 1915-entertained their friends and business associates on a lavish scale, and spent freely on sports, particularly in hunting the wild game of south Louisiana. Early in December 1913, there was a four-day hunt participated in by forty-five lumbermen, judges and state officials. The hunt is said to have cost \$10,000. The hunters went after two kinds of game, duck and deer. The stringent game laws of Louisiana were suspended for the time being. This was made possible because the officers of the law were guests of the Schwing Lumber and Shingle Company of Plaquemine and the F. B. Williams Cypress Company of Patterson. The sportsmen were conveyed to F. B. Williams' skidder camp on Bayou Pigeon by the steamboats Sadie Downman, Sewanee and Carrie B. Schwing. Forty-five guns barked day and night for four days. "The sport was magnificent," said Harry Williams, son of F. B. Williams. 75

Not only did the cypress manufacturers revel in the hunt, but lumbermen and salesmen from other states enjoyed the hospitality and entertainment of the Louisiana Cypress operators. In January 1914, a visit of the Indiana Retail Lumbermen's Association to New Orleans proved especially pleasant. They were welcomed to the city by officers and employees of the Louisiana Red Cypress Company. The members of the party were allowed to choose their own diversion, and members of the Louisiana Red Cypress Company's force were present to escort them about the city. Later, they boarded a special train for Morgan City where they were entertained by the Brownell-Drews Lumber Company. At Morgan City the Hoosiers boarded the F. B. Williams steamboat, Sewanee, and made the trip up scenic Bayou Teche. At Patterson a stop was made to inspect the plant of the F. B. Williams Cypress Company, Limited. Afterwards the trip was continued up the Teche to Garden City where the plant of the Albert Hansen Lumber Company was gone over. On board the Sewanee

<sup>74</sup> Mabel Brasher, Louisidna, A Study of the State, Atlanta, (1926), Table XXII, p. 399.

<sup>75</sup> Southern Lumberman, January 3, 1914, p. 27.

a dinner was served with the idea of rivaling the spreads which had much to do with the popularity of the old-time steamboat service on the Mississippi. From Garden City the party, jubilant over the entertainment given them by the Louisiana Cypress lumbermen, boarded their special train for Houston.<sup>76</sup>

No wonder it was possible for the cypress manufacturers to entertain often and lavishly, for cypess lumber continued to "boom" throughout 1915. With a virtually abnormal demand for cypress lumber coming from all sections of the country, and with the export trade in exceptionally fine shape, the cypress mills in Louisiana ran full capacity, with all rush orders being turned away. Such orders as would allow of time for fulfillment the mills were taking, but "rush orders" were not being taken on in any considerable quantity, as the mills could not handle same without working night shifts. Experiences of the past, 1905 and 1906, taught the cypress operators that working night shifts was not a safe thing to do in a "boom." By holding the cutting down to what could be considered normal under prosperous conditions, the operators believed the prices could not only be maintained, but steadily enhanced. An abnormal rush of stuff on the market through excessive cutting would likely have resulted in a slump within the near future, as that which occurred following the depression of 1907.77 However, several cypress manufacturers falled to abide by the majority in the operation of night shifts. During the summer and fall of 1915, the Dibert, Stark and Brown Cypress Company at Donner (near Morgan City) ran day and night on orders that were fast coming in. The Albert Hansen Lumber Company at Garden City on the Teche operated night shifts in September and October 1915; but most of the mill operators continued to run their mills on a conservative scale, day operation only.78

The cypress mills in south Louisiana were considerably buoyed up by the course which events took in the latter months of 1915 and the spring of 1916. "I would rather have cypress to sell right now than any other lumber," declared a St. Louis hard-

<sup>76</sup> Ibid., January 31, 1914, p. 34.

<sup>77</sup> Ibid., November 20, 1915, p. 35.

<sup>78</sup> Ibid., November 15, 1915. p. 22.

wood wholesaler. The remark was repeated to another wholesaler who also was a manufacturer, and he added that his sentiments were the same.<sup>79</sup>

The Southern Cypress Manufacturers' Association, which met at Jacksonville, Florida, in the middle of November 1915 reflected the prosperity of the times and the harmony which existed among the cypress lumbermen. The Louisiana contingent, happy and optimistic over the cypress outlook, traveled to Jacksonville in a special car. Those present at the Association were:

- 1. R. H. Downman, president of the National Lumber Manufacturing Association, and representing his numerous large cypress interests.
- 2. Frederick Wilbert, president of the Southern Cypress Manufacturing Association.
- 3. T. A. and P. S. Wilbert, representing A. Wilbert Sons' Lumber and Shingle Company, Plaquemine, Louisiana.
- 4. L. M. Morley, Morley Cypress Company, Morley, Louisiana.
- 5. T. C. Lawless, Albert Hansen Lumber Company, Garden City, Louisiana.
- 6. Gus Drews, Brownell-Drews Lumber Company, Morgan City, Louisiana.
- 7. A. C. Johns, White Castle Lumber and Shingle Company, White Castle, Louisiana.
- 8. E. G. Swartz, Burton-Swartz Cypress Company, Burton, Louisiana, and Perry, Florida.
- 9. H. B. Hughes, Jeanerette Lumber and Shingle Company, Jeanerette, Louisiana.
- 10. J. F. Wigginton, Bowie Lumber Company, Bowie, Louisiana.

<sup>79</sup> Ibid., March 3, 1916, p. 45.

- 11. L. W. Gilbert, Dibert, Stark and Brown Lumber Company, Donner, Louisiana.
- 12. F. N. Snell, Louisiana Red Cypress Company, New Orleans, Louisiana.
- 13. E. E. Moberly, Jr., of the Ramos Lumber Company, Ramos, Louisiana.80
- E. G. Swartz of Burton, Louisiana, spoke on the "Market Conditions" in cypress. He said: "As I view the outlook, it is better and more promising than it has been for many years. All things seem to have conspired to put money into the pockets of our cypress people, pockets that were already pretty full, which means that an unusual purchasing power is bound to exist throughout the country, and thus is one of the chief essentials required to make good business."
- J. F. Wigginton of the Downman Cypress Interests, Bowie, Louisiana, presented the report of the Committee on the Trade Mark. "The Committee wishes to impress," he said, "the necessity of quickly reaching a point where all cypress made after this date shall bear the trade mark. Thus only can loss be averted, due to the buyers' insistence upon branded cypress as soon as general public announcement is made."<sup>81</sup>

The last and most important and successful of all the meetings of the Southern Cypress Manufacturers' Association adjourned, the Association members not realizing that with the entry of the United States into the World War and the rapid decline of cypress, the "heydey" of the Cypress Association had passed.<sup>82</sup>

Cypress continued to hold its own throughout 1916 and 1917. The builders were calling for cypress in about the accustomed figures; but with the World War came unsatisfactory labor conditions, coupled with the aggravated car shortage which tended somewhat to depress what would normally be excellent conditions in the cypress market. The demand for cypress continued even

<sup>80</sup> Ibid., November 27, 1915, pp. 29-30.

<sup>81</sup> Ibid.

<sup>82</sup> Ibid., November 5. 1917, p. 42.

greater after May 1917, but the mills were unable to assure deliveries with any degree of certainty due to the car shortage, principally along the Southern Pacific. Buyers were not disposed to wait for an indefinite period to have their orders filled. Many manufacturers contemplated shutting down because of the acute car situation, but decided to operate on a conservative basis.<sup>83</sup>

Thus far we have referred time and again to the car shortage which interfered so seriously with the shipping of cypress lumber. It seemed that with the cypress demand greater the car shortage situation in 1916 and 1917 became worse. In April 1917, the importance attached to the car shortage situation by the lumbermen of the South was thoroughly demonstrated by the large and enthusiastic body of lumber shippers from all parts of the Southern lumber-producing section which met in New Orleans in response to the call issued by the Southern Hardwood Traffic Association.

The result of the deliberations was the adoption of a number of resolutions looking to the securing of relief from the existing car shortage and the taking of proper steps to prevent its recurrence. A resolution was adopted requesting the Chamber of Commerce of the United States to look into the car shortage, especially the unnecessary holding of cars not their own by Eastern railroads. Hugh White of the J. J. White Lumber Company, Columbus, Mississippi, (the present governor of Mississippi, 1936) said: "The car-shortage is nothing less than desperate." The cypress lumbermen along the Southern Pacific felt the car shortage keenly. J. F. Wigginton of the Bowie Lumber Company made this statement: "Cypress is in demand; we could sell our cypress products if we could ship them." 84

The meeting of the Southern Hardwood Traffic Association which was called to protest against the car shortage must have resulted in partial success. In the late fall of 1917 cars were plentiful and the mills were able to ship about all they could sell. The cypress mills, including the many along the Southern Pacific, "cleaned up" all their back orders which had been excessive due to the acute car shortage conditions.<sup>85</sup>

<sup>83</sup> Ibid., December 15, 1917, p. 43.

<sup>84</sup> Ibid., April 16, 1917, p. 27.

<sup>85</sup> Ibid., December 20, 1917, p. 34.

During the World War there was a great demand for lumber for governmental purposes. The shipbuilding enterprises which sprang up throughout the country materially increased the demand. The general trade in cypress in 1918 was good, but government orders in cypress were mainly for crossties and high grade. The materials needed for the cantonments and such work was not great enough in total to make up for the lost business for widespread peace-time construction. The labor problem in the cypress sections of Louisiana was acute during the later months of 1918. The approach of the sugar-grinding season was more dreaded than usual by the mill owners. There seemed to be no keeping the Negro labor from flocking to the cane fields. The "darkey" looked on the cane-cutting season as a kind of vacation and could not be coaxed by high wages. 86

H. B. Hewes, vice-president and treasurer of the Jeanerette Lumber and Shingle Company, in writing to the Southern Lumberman, December 1918, sums up the war year in Cypress: "The demands for lumber, particularly the high grades of cypress, have been enormous. In spite of war conditions, labor shortage, car shortage and many other handicaps, the cypress maufacturers say that the past year has been a most satisfactory one." 87

Following the War there was a slump in the cypress market. Regardless of the quiet state of the market, cypress manufacturers kept their mills in steady operation. The cypress mills were in splendid shape so far as production was concerned; labor was reported more plentiful and of increased efficiency.<sup>88</sup>

After 1920, there was little expansion in cypress. The cypress mill owners continued to manufacture the remaining tracts of cypress timber, but it was just a matter of a few years before the supply of cypress would become exhausted. By 1925, many of the *once* gigantic mills had "cut out"; the mills were silenced, but after the final whistle had blown and the mill laborers had gone to seek employment elsewhere, the shipping and sales departments continued to operate for several years longer. The Loui-

<sup>86</sup> Ibid., October 7, 1918, p. 47.

<sup>87</sup> Ibid., December 14, 1918, p. 39.

<sup>88</sup> Ibid., November 6, 1919, p. 48.

<sup>80</sup> Ibid., February 8, 1929, p. 42.

siana Red Cypress Lumber Company, Harvey, Louisiana, in the 'nineties the largest cypress mill in the world, liquidated in 1924, but the company maintains a shipping department at the present time. Today, most of the remaining stock of cypress is sold through the selling company, the Florida-Louisiana Red Cypress Company, which succeeded the Louisiana Red Cypress Company in 1927.

The following tables are a resumé of the lumber industry in Louisiana and the United States—1907-1925:

Lumber Production, Louisiana and the United States (1907-1925)92

Year	La.'s Rank Among States	La. Board Feet	U. S. Including Louisiana	Per Cent La. of Total	
1907	2nd	2,972,119,000	40,256,154,000	7.4	
1908	2nd	2,772,421,000	33,224,369,000	6.3	
1909	2nd	3,551,918,000	44,509,761,000	8.0	
1910	2nd	3,733,900,000	40,018,282,000	9.3	
1911	2nd	3,566,456,000	37,003,207,000	9.6	
1912	2nd	3,876,211,000	39,158,414,000	9.9	
1913	2nd	4,161,560,000	38,387,009,000	10.8	
1914	1st	3,956,434,000	37,346,023,000	10.6	
1915	2nd	3,900,000,000	38,000,000,000	10.3	
1916	2nd	4,200,000,000	39,807,251,000	10.5	
1917	2nd	4,210,000,000	35,831,239,000	11.7	
1918	2nd	3,450,000,000	31,890,494,000	10.8	
1919	2nd	3,163,871,000	34,552,076,000	9.2	
1920	3rd	3,120,000,000	33,798,800,000	9.2	
1921	3rd	3,215,110,000	29,960,864,000	10.7	
1922	3rd	3,386,000,000	31,568,880,000	10.7	
1923	3rd	3,554,212,000	37,165,505,000	9.6	
1924	3rd	3,396,940,000	35,930,886,000	9.5	
1925	3rd	3,293,091,000	38,338,641,000	8.6	

O Letter from A. B. Hagen, Harvey, La., Oct. 4, 1935, to the writer, giving the History of the Louisiana Red Cypress Company, Harvey, La.

<sup>91</sup> Southern Lumberman, September 16, 1933, p. 28.

<sup>92</sup> Brasher, Louisiana, A Study of the State, 399.

Lumber Production in Louisiana, 1925.93

Kind or Species	La. Produc- tion M ft. B.M.	Per Cent of U. S. Total	Average value per M ft. B.M. F.O.B. Mill	Total Value F.O.B. Mill
Yellow pine	2,289,846	17.3	\$30.45	\$ 69,725,810.70
Cypress	274,040	30.4	46.39	12,712,715.60
Red Gum	271,415	24.6	31.63	8,584,856.45
Oak	221,863	10.4	35.95	7,975,974.85
Tupelo	100,395	45.6	24.27	2,436,586.65
Ash	33,589	18.8	45.01	1,511,840.89
Cottonwood	17,746	12.5	28.90	512,859.40
Elm	14,915	7.8	30.26	451,327.90
Yellow Poplar	8,579	2.3	34.43	295,374.97
Hickory	5,143	6.5	38.55	198,262.65
Beech	2,037	1.1	29.21	59,500.77
Scyamore	1,762	7.2	29.59	52,137.58
Cedar	386	.1	38.80	14,976.80
Maple	201	.02	39.18	7,875.18
Basswood	32	.02	39.76	1,272.32
All Others	50,989*	.3**	63.06	3,215,366.34
Total	3,293,091	8.6	\$23.61	\$ 107,773,803.14

An average yearly cut of Louisiana timber and the value of the product can be gleaned from the following table: 192592

Kind	Board Feet	Value
Pine	2,486,847,000	\$68,743,920
Cypress	296,986,000	9,999,560
Oak	77,105,000	2,414,700
Tupelo	122,368,000	2,810,000
Red Gum	104,514,000	2,531,530
Cottonwood	13,436,000	369,000
Ash	19,497,000	678,000
Hickory	5,398,000	225,000
Elm	4,467,000	107,000
Beech	4,574,000	115,890
Sycamore	1,075,000	26,000
Other Hardwoods	22,469,000	674,070
Total	3,158,736,000	\$88,691,670

The above tables show the approaching end of the history of the cypress lumber industry. With the year 1925, we prepare to ring down the curtain on the colossal industry—Cypress.

<sup>98</sup> Ibid., 400.

<sup>\*</sup> Includes mahogany, magnolia, willow, pecan, cherry, dogwood, hackberry and locust.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Includes many species not found in Louisiana, such as Douglas fir, balsam, spruce, etc. 94 Ibid.

## CHAPTER V

## THE FUTURE OF THE DENUDED CYPRESS LANDS

We have traced in this history of the mighty industry—Cypress—the causes which resulted in the depletion of the magnificent cypress forests of Louisiana, until today we have in Louisiana three times as much cutover land as we have virgin forests; we have traced the development of the great cypress sawmill industry which resulted each year in denuding vast areas of timber lands.<sup>1</sup>

The United States Forest Service in 1934 cooperated with the State Division of Forestry, and the following forest area figures were finally accepted as applying to the cypress lands of Louisiana:

Cypress Lands ...... 22,356 Acres

Denuded Cypress Land....... 1,628,915 Acres<sup>2</sup>

With 1,628,915 acres of cutover cypress swamp lands in Louisiana at the present time, what use to make of these lands so that the idle cypress areas will make a return on the investment for the landowner is a serious problem of the future.<sup>3</sup>

To understand the situation in the cypress lumber industry one must go back a bit with a mental image of the State in the first decade of the century. The cypress lumbermen were so engrossed in removing the timber from the land and selling the lumber that they had little time to devote to any consideration of the future of the denuded lands; but there were men of vision who began to study ways and means for the perpetuation of the forests long before the prospect of timber exhaustion began to worry the industry's leaders in general.<sup>4</sup>

Henry E. Hardtner, of Alexandria, who was killed in an automobile accident in August 1935, will long be remembered as "Louisiana's reforestation pioneer." More than a quarter of a century ago Mr. Hardtner became convinced that the reforesta-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>A. Brief Survey of the Forest Resources of Louisiana, Bulletin No. 13, issued by the Louisiana Department of Conservation, 1931, p. 17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Classification and Uses of Agricultural and Forest Lands in the State of Louisiana and the Parishes, Bulletin No. 24, issued by the Louisiana Department of Conservation, III (1934), 23.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid., 7.

<sup>4</sup> Southern Lumberman, October 21, 1926, p. 26.

tion of cutover lands was practicable and could be justified economically. He evidenced his faith in that proposition by his works, launching a "new American forest" on the cutover lands of his Urania Company, guarding the young pine trees from fire and animal depredation, and keeping systematic records of their growth from year to year. That "new forest" prospered and Mr. Hardtner used it to demonstrate his pleas and arguments for reforestation year after year before conventions and gatherings of his fellow lumbermen.<sup>5</sup>

Cypress reforestation presented a difficult problem, for few cypress trees are large enough for lumber at an age less than ninety years, but Mr. Hardtner's enthusiasm for reforestation, fortified by his practical demonstration that it was feasible, won the serious attention of the cypress lumbermen, including H. H. Hewes, president of the Jeanerette Cypress Company.<sup>6</sup>

In 1908, the Southern Cypress Manufacturers' Association, meeting in New Orleans, appointed Mr. Hewes as Chairman of a Committee on the Utilization of Cutover Cypress Swamp Lands. Two years later Mr. Hewes made a practical report to the Cypress Association:

It will be remembered that some time over two years ago your committee solicited and obtained the assistance of the United States Forest Service in its researches into the growth of cypress with a view of ascertaining whether or not it was practical to practice forestry in this wood, and the conclusion reached at that time was that cypress was of too slow a growth under the present method of taxation to warrant the practice of forestry and that a second cut of timber could not to obtained within seventy-five or one hunred years, as is possible in pine or other faster growing woods. There was evidence to show, however, when the large timber was cut away from the smaller trees, the latter then grew much faster, but how much faster could not be definitely determined. With a view of getting this information, several trees on logged-over lands were measured and marked on November 20, 1908, and again measured just a few days ago. After a lapse of two years we find: one tree 27 inches in diameter has increased one inch; one tree 27 inches in diameter has increased one and one-tenth inches in diameter, which shows an annual increase in diameter of a little over one-half inch-which is more rapid growth than we anticipated.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Times-Picayune, August 9, 1935, p. 12.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Lumber Trade Journal, November 15, 1910, p. 18.

These trees were all in one locality and had everything in their favor for rapid development, and whether this same ratio could be maintained over a series of years throughout our swamps, we are not in a position to say; if it can, then it is possible to practice forestry, provided a different method of taxation is adopted by the several states in which it grows so as to exempt cutover lands, devoted to forestry, from taxation absolutely, and tax the timber itself at the time it is cut. This method of taxation has received attention at the hands of both the Louisiana Conservation Commission and the National Conservation Congress which has done much to mould public opinion to the necessity of conserving our natural resources. The time may come when such laws will be enacted by our timbered states, but the time must come quickly if it is to be of any practical use for under the present methods of taxation all timber down to the smallest trees, is being rapidly consumed.

Whether the laws of our State ever permit us to practice forestry in cypress is of less importance to members of the Southern Manufacturers' Association than it is to our neighbors who are manufacturing pine, as we have two strings to our bow, and if we cannot continue as cypress lumbermen, we can at least develop into farmers, as our cut-over swamp lands, composed of rich alluvial soil, are in nearly all instances subject to reclamation, and when drained and cleared will be immensely valuable for agricultural purposes.

If there is any one thing attracting the attention of the investor today more than any other in the State of Louisiana, it is the reclamation of swamp lands.

Members of this Association own over 2,000,000 acres of swamp lands which are being depleted of their timber at an exceedingly rapid rate, nearly all of which is subject to reclamation. We urge upon the individual owners of these lands to give them the attention they deserve with a view of ultimately converting them into farming lands—the like of which in fertility this country has never seen.

H. H. Hewes, Chairman.7

Mr. Hewes' report conclusively proved that cypress grows about one-half an inch in diameter every year, and at that rate of growth it would not pay to practice reforestation in cypress, but he did recommend the reclamation of swamp lands for cultivation.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ibid., 19-20. 8 Ibid., 21.

Fred J. Grace, Register of the Louisiana State Land Office and Commissioner of Forestry, followed Mr. Hewes, speaking to the Association on "The Feasibility of Reforesting Cypress." Mr. Grace said:

Woodmen are cutting down our valuable forests and then cutting them up, and the cry now is beginning to be, "Woodman, spare that tree." It has been a hard matter to get the people of the state interested in the subject of reforestation and it is only at meetings of this kind that we can awaken the interest of the lumber people and get them to thinking of the conservation of our forests. Our State, in this respect, is behind the others, but within the last year we are beginning to interest our legislators and through their means at the last session of the Legislature a bill establishing a chair of forestry at Louisiana State University was passed.9

Mr. Grace said that he agreed with the Committee on the Utilization of Cypress Cutover Lands that reforestation of cypress is not practicable, but he proposed as a substitute that willow and tupelo gum, which are quick growers, could be used to great advantage for planting in our denuded cypress swamps, and along the battures of the Mississippi River. The willow and tupelo gum would aid in the retarding of the caving banks, would go a long way to assist in the protection of the levees during high water, and would help the conservation of the timber by being planted behind the levees along the river.<sup>10</sup>

With this beginning, the citizens of the State of Louisiana began to develop "forest-consciousness." Governor J. Y. Sanders appointed a Louisiana State Conservation Commission, of which he made Henry E. Hardtner, the prominent lumberman of North Louisiana and reforestation pioneer, the president, and Harry P. Gamble, attorney of Winn Parish, secretary.

Mr. Hardtner made a clean-cut and forceful report on forestry and conservation to the State Legislature in 1910.<sup>12</sup> He emphasized the crisis in the Louisiana forests by stating:

Forests were intended to protect us from soil erosion, cyclones, climatic changes, and hurricanes. Shall we destroy the protection? We are doing it, and so rapidly that inside of twenty years, Louisiana will be the poorest state in the

<sup>9</sup> Ibid., 22.

<sup>10</sup> Ibid.

American Forestry, XVI (1910), 228.
 State-Times (Baton Rouge), August 10, 1935.

Union unless measures are adopted to prevent these calamities. What has the lumberman done? Proceeded to cut up these forests just as fast as he can, not leaving even seed to reforest his lands; running his mills night and day; producing more lumber than the country needs, operating without profit, and a desperate country behind him. Is it not time for the State of Louisiana to act? The lumberman really has no desire to criminally destroy his forests, and I am sure that if the State would meet him halfway, settle the question of taxation and assist in the perpetuation of forests so beneficial to our people all danger would be averted.<sup>13</sup>

In 1910, the State Conservation Commission, with Mr. Hardtner as chairman, began its work of making an inventory with the funds appropriated by the Legislature for this purpose. In the early part of 1910 the United States sent J. H. Foster, Assistant Chief of Cooperation of the United States Forest Service, to look over the forestry resources of Louisiana. Mr. Foster made an extensive report, covering some 120 pages, to the ex-officio Forester.<sup>14</sup>

After the review of the timber resources of the State, Mr. Foster proceeded to state with great clearness the fallacy of overproduction. He believed that it would be a good thing for the forests if all the mills could be run only half-time until the present oversupply was reduced and the prices of lumber advanced to a degree which would yield a fair profit.<sup>15</sup>

Mr. Foster stated in his report:

The lumbermen are not without responsibility to the people of the State. They have obtained their lands at low prices and have made fortunes from the increase in the value of the timber. The industry does not develop the country permanently and the earnings are seldom invested where they are of any benefit to the community. Local residents, attracted by work which furnishes them with regular wages, leave the farms for the mills and when the mills are abandoned, they are often not satisfied to return to the farm work, but go to mills in other sections not yet exploited.

Therefore, Mr. Foster recommended to Governor J. Y. Sanders that:

(1) The cutover pine lands should be protected from fire.

<sup>Forestry-Quarterly, VIII (1910), 28-29.
American Forestry, XVII (1911), 28-29.
Ibid.</sup> 

- (2) Steps should be taken to prevent waste in logging cypress and pine.
- (3) A state forest reserve should be established.
- (4) A correct system of forest taxation should be established, viz.: (a) tax the land without the timber according to its value annually; (b) tax the timber ten to fifteen per cent when it is cut.<sup>16</sup>

Thus, the struggle to change the method of taxation of forest lands began in the year 1910. Working upon the theory that the taxation of the lumberman should be different from that of other enterprises, Mr. Foster, with Representative Hardtner, framed a revenue bill which was introduced into the Legislature of Louisiana in 1910, before the end of the session. The Act 196 of 1910 imposed a license tax on the privilege of severing natural resources from the soil. These natural resources were named: timber, turpentine, and minerals, which included oil, gas, sulphur, and salt. 9

At the time this law was passed, the constitution of the State did not specifically authorize the imposition of a license tax on this kind of occupation. In order to assess the license tax of one cent on pine and one-half cent on cypress and hardwoods, it was found necessary to amend Article 229 of the Constitution.<sup>20</sup>

Upon the amendment of Article 229 of the Constitution, the entire conservation program of the State was found to depend. In the proposed amendment, Act 154 of 1910,<sup>21</sup> no attempt was made to levy a tax on the manufacture of lumber, but on the cutting down of trees.<sup>22</sup> This amendment was voted on and adopted at the November election of 1910. The tax was to be collected as other taxes, and was to be credited to the "Conservation Fund."<sup>23</sup>

<sup>16</sup> Ibid., 415.

<sup>17</sup> Ibid., 416.

<sup>18</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 3 Leg., 2 Sess., (1910), p. 329, Act No. 196.

<sup>19</sup> Ibid.

<sup>20</sup> American Forestry, XVII, 417; The Constitution and Amendments of the State of Louisiana, 1898, p. 93.

<sup>21</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 3 Leg., 2 Sess., (1910), p. 234, Act No. 154.

<sup>22</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Talmage P. Walker, "The Severance Tax of Louisiana", Master's Thesis, Louisiana State University, 1928, pp. 4-5.

Meanwhile, in June 1910, the revenue bill, framed by Mr. Foster, was passed by the Legislature. This revenue bill, which involved double taxation, a tax on standing timber and a tax on the timber when cut, remained inoperative pending court litigation brought by several lumber manufacturers. Certain firms in the State objected to the license taxes imposed by Act 196 of 1910 on the grounds that at the time the law was passed there was no constitutional authority for imposing them.24 The Supreme Court of Louisiana upheld that view and declared Act 196 of 1910 unconstitutional, so that the collection was discontinued.25 Therefore, this first severance tax ended with nothing materially accomplished.

Authority to impose license taxes for severing natural products from the soil having been granted by the adoption of the Constitutional Amendment of 1910, through the efforts of Henry Hardtner, the Legislature passed a new law on the subject, known as Act 209 of 1912.26 Under this new law a tax was imposed of one-half of one per cent on the gross value of the products severed.<sup>27</sup> Up to 1922, all the severance tax laws had been hard to enforce and were easily evaded.28

Henry Hardtner continued to labor to establish a provision in the Constitution of Louisiana whereby the severance taxes would be operative. Section 21 of Article X, of the new Constitution of Louisiana, adopted in convention at Baton Rouge, June 18, 1921, removed the barriers.<sup>29</sup> Section 21 of Article X reads:

Taxes may be levied on natural resources severed from the soil or water, to be paid proportionately by the owners thereof at the time of severance. Such natural resources may be classified for the purpose of taxation and such taxes predicated upon either the quantity or value of the product at the time and place where it is severed.<sup>30</sup>

The State Legislature, profiting by the shortcomings of the previous severance taxes, passed a new law in 1922.31 Senator Henry Hardtner and Harry P. Gamble were responsible for the Act, which has since attained nationwide fame.32

<sup>24</sup> Ibid., 6. 25 Ibid.

<sup>26</sup> Times-Picayune, August 10, 1935, p. 3; Laws of Louisiana, 4 Leg., 1 Sess., (1912), p. 437, Act No. 209.

<sup>28</sup> Op. cit., 20 Constitution of the State of Louisiana, 1921, pp. 88-89.

<sup>30</sup> Ibid. 31 Laws of Louisiana, 1 Leg. 1 Sess., (1922), p. 295, Act No. 140. 32 Times-Picayune, August 10, 1935, p. 3.

In 1928, the Louisiana Severance Tax Law, Act 140 of 1922, was amended by Act 5 of 1928.<sup>33</sup>. The following section applies to the license on cypress timber:

Section 2—Taxes on natural resources severed from the soil or water, as levied by Section 1 of this Act, shall be predicated on the quantity severed and shall be paid at the following rates:

(1) On cypress timber, twenty-six (26) cents per thousand feet of log scale.<sup>34</sup>

This policy of wise taxation restrained the lumberman from completing the destruction of our Louisiana forests. Little cypress remains, but at the present time there is a rapid new growth of pine developing to supplement the present timber stand, and moreover there are larger areas of now relatively useless land being put to growing purposes.<sup>35</sup>

In commenting on the legality of the severance tax laws, Senator Hardtner said:

A severance tax is eminently proper. So far as the public weal is concerned, the State's control is paramount. It has unquestionably the power to legislate with respect to the rights of private ownership. No man has a right to use his property or to waste or destroy it to the injury of his neighbor. The owner of a large tract of timber has no moral right nor should he have a legal right to waste or extravagantly utilize the forest for his own enrichment by destroying the seeds of a commodity which could serve the future generations of the race.<sup>36</sup>

When H. H. Hewes, cypress lumberman of Jeanerette, made his report in 1910 to the Southern Cypress Manufacturers' Association, he stated that the future of the denuded cypress lands lay in the reclamation of the swamp lands.<sup>37</sup>

Since 1910, many cypress lumbermen have found themselves in the position of the South African Kaffir who discovered in his dooryard the famous Kimberly diamond mines. The lumbermen

<sup>33</sup> Laws of Louisiana, 3 Leg., 1 Sess., (1928), pp. 6.9, Act No. 5.

<sup>34</sup> Ibid.

<sup>35</sup> Southern Lumberman, June 3, 1935, p. 32.

<sup>36</sup> Ibid., March 2, 1922, p. 36.

<sup>37</sup> Lumber Trade Journal, November 15, 1910, p. 20.

are rapidly awakening to the fact that in cutting the timber from their land they have taken the first step toward putting it in position to perform its true function—agriculture.<sup>38</sup>

In Louisiana the reclamation of the cypress swamp lands requires the outlay of very little ready money, as this work can be done under the state reclamation laws, permitting the bonding of the property extending over a period of years.<sup>39</sup>

One of the finest projects of reclamation in the State was accomplished on Avoca Island, near Morgan City. The island, comprising 11,000 acres, was reclaimed in three years. The Pharr Brothers, John and Eugene, owners of the island, cleared about 300 acres a year. On a portion of this property they pastured and fed cattle. The method they pursued in reclamation, which method they demonstrated to their own satisfaction was the best and cheapest, consuming about three years before the stumps and roots disappeared.<sup>40</sup>

They first cut down the remaining cypress trees, converting them into ties and stovewood for which they had a ready market. They then planted among the stumps a crop of corn, which yielded them sixty to seventy-five bushels to the acre with little expense for cultivation. After gathering the corn, they dynamited the large stumps and burned the refuse. The first and second year crops caused the decay and destruction of many of the smaller stumps and roots. The second year the land was again planted in corn or possibly in sugar cane, the latter crop realizing from twenty-five to thirty-five tons per acre. At the end of the third year, the land is practically cleared and has yielded a profitable crop each year. Corn, oats, sorghum and sugar cane, potatoes and pumpkins yield abundantly on these reclaimed lands. Cane tops, as well as corn, make admirable ensilage for cattle to be used during the sixty or ninety days of the winter during which it is desirable, though not necessary, to feed them. 41 The Pharr Brothers demonstrated that the eypress lumberman can reclaim cutover swamp land for agricultural purposes at little cost and expense.

<sup>38</sup> Southern Lumberman, December 15, 1916, p. 144.

<sup>39</sup> Ibid.

<sup>40</sup> Ibid., October 27, 1917, p. 45.

<sup>41</sup> Ibid., 46.

It requires only a visit into this swamp territory to overcome such prejudices that reclamation is impracticable. Millions of dollars are being put into good roads. Everywhere one sees dredge boats eating their way through the soil, making channels for the drainage.<sup>42</sup>

After harvesting the cypress timber crop, the Louisiana lumbermen are at last realizing that in reaping the crop sown by Nature ages ago, they have left as a keritage to posterity an asset of permanent value and service—land, the true basis of all wealth.<sup>43</sup>

The day of the pioneer cypress lumberman is gone, but we need today in Louisiana another type of pioneer—the pioneer who can help bring under cultivation the enormous areas of cypress cutover lands suitable for agriculture. It is important to Louisiana, to the South and to the Nation as a whole, that this be done. Would that there were some latter-day Horace Greeleys to cry, in clarion tones, to the young farmers of today, "Go South, young man; go South!"

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

## General Works

- Brasher, Mabel. Louisiana, A Study of the State. Johnson Publishing Company, Atlanta, Dallas, and New York, 1925.
- Defebaugh, James E. The History of the Lumber Industry in North America. Published by the American Lumberman, St. Louis, 1907, 2 vols.
- Ise, John. The United States Forest Policy. Yale University Press, New Haven, 1920.
- Michaux, F. Andrew. North American Sylva. Robert P. Smith, Philadelphia, 1852, 6 vols.
- Perrin, William Henry. Southwest Louisiana. Gulf Publishing Company, New Orleans, 1891.

<sup>42</sup> Ibid., 47.

<sup>43</sup> American Forestry, XVIII (1918), 305.

- Scroggs, William O. The Story of Louisiana. Bobbs-Merrill Company, Indianapolis, 1924.
- Snow, Charles Henry. Principal Species of Wood. John Wiley and Sons, New York, 1903.

# Newspapers

- State-Times, Baton Rouge, August 1, 1931; August 10, 1935.
- Daily Picayune (New Orleans), January 1850—March 1853 (Incomplete files).
- Lake Charles Daily Press, Special Edition, November 25, 1895.
- New Orleans Daily Crescent, 1853. (Incomplete files).
- Patterson Tribune, November 17, 1923.
- Planters' Banner (Franklin, Louisiana), December 18, 1853. (Incomplete files).
- The Times-Democrat (New Orleans), September 1890.
- The Times-Picayune (New Orleans), November 18, 1923; August 9, 1935; August 10, 1935; July 16, 1936.

## Periodicals

- American Forestry, (1900-), published by the American Forestry Association, Washington, D. C.
- De Bow's Review of the Southern and Western States, (1846-1880), (J. D. B. De Bow, Editor), New Orleans.
- Forestry Quarterly, (1904-1913), published under the Direction of a Board of Editors, Ithaca, New York.
- Louisiana Conservation Review, (1923-), published monthly by the Louisiana Department of Conservation, New Orleans.
- Lumber Trade Journal, (1891-1912), published at New Orleans. (Complete files in Southern Lumberman office, Nashville, Tennessee).

- The Southern Lumberman, (1890-), published by J. H. Baird Publishing Company, Nashville, Tennessee. (Complete files in Southern Lumberman office, Nashville).
- The South-Western Lumber World, (1888-1890), published at New Orleans. (Incomplete files).

### Public Documents

- Acts of Congress, 30 Cong., 1 Sess., (1849); 31 Cong., 1 Sess., (1850). Washington, D. C.
- Congressional Globe, 44 Cong., 1 Sess., V (1876), Washington, D. C.
- Constitution of the State of Louisiana, 1921, Baton Rouge, La.
- House Journal, 44 Cong., 1 Sess., (1876), Washington, D. C.
- Laws of Louisiana, 3 Leg., 1 Sess., (1850); 1 Leg., 1 Sess., (1853); 2 Leg., 1 Sess., (1854); 2 Leg., 2 Sess., (1855); 2 Leg., 1 Sess., (1877-1878); 3 Leg., 2 Sess., (1910); 4 Leg., 1 Sess., (1912); 1 Leg., 1 Sess., (1922); 3 Leg., 1 Sess., (1928). Baton Rouge and New Orleans, La.
- Report of the Commissioner of the General Land Office, 1876, Washington, D. C.
- Senate Journal of Louisiana, 5 Leg., 1 Sess., (1896), Baton Rouge, La.
- The Constitution and Amendments of the State of Louisiana, 1898, Baton Rouge, La.

# Special Articles and Monographs

- Dunbar, Sir William, "The Locating and Surveying the Thirty-first Degree of Latitude", in Mississippi Historical Society *Publications*, V (1900), Oxford, Miss.
- O'Pry, Maude Hearn, "William Edenborn," in *The Chronicles of Shreveport and Caddo Parish*, Journal Printing Company, Shreveport, La., 1928.

- Ulmer, Grace, "Economic and Social Development of Calcasieu Parish, Louisiana, 1840-1912," M. A. Thesis, Louisiana State University, 1935.
- Walker, Talmage P., "The Severance Tax of Louisiana," M. A. Thesis, Louisiana State University, 1928.

## Bulletins

- A Brief Survey of the Forest Resources of Louisiana, issued by the Louisiana Department of Conservation, No. 13, New Orleans, 1931.
- Classification and Uses of Agricultural and Forest Lands in the State of Louisiana and the Parishes, issued by the Louisiana Department of Conservation, No. 24, New Orleans, 1934.
- Louisiana, issued by the Department of Agriculture and Immigration, Baton Rouge, 1924-1925.
- Louisiana, issued by the Louisiana State Commission of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, New Orleans, 1904.

## Letters

- A. B. Hagen, Harvey, La., October 2 and 4, 1935, giving the biography of Joseph Rathborne and the history of the Louisiana Red Cypress Company, Harvey, La.
- C. S. Williams, son of F. B. Williams, New Orleans, August 26, 1935, giving the biography of his father, F. B. Williams.
- John N. Pharr, Jr., son of Captain John N. Pharr, Berwick, La., August 12, 1935, giving the biography of his father, Captain. John N. Pharr.

## Interviews

- Dr. Wilbur Trellue, son of N. B. Trellue, Baton Rouge, La., August, 1935.
- Mrs. Joseph Norgress, wife of Joseph Norgress, Baton Rouge, March and June, 1936.
- W. S. Howard, son-in-law of Joseph Norgress, New Orleans, May, 1936.